

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4801: 4900

Breaking Yet Another Record - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4801: Breaking Yet Another Record

Chapter 4801: Breaking Yet Another Record

Even though Xia Yan was threatening all of them, the crowd didn't blame her. After all, everyone knew that she was just doing this for Chu Feng's sake.

Tu Yuanyuan, Zhao Shi, and the others quickly gave their promise that they wouldn't betray Chu Feng.

Seeing that it was about time to leave, Chu Feng turned around to look at the forest of stone. There was respect in his eyes.

He knew that this wasn't a forest of stones but a cemetery, not just for many powerful world spirits but for the sect founder too.

"Holy shit! Brother Chu Feng, you broke Lord Dugu Lingtian's record again!"

While Chu Feng's thoughts were wandering, Li Muzhi suddenly exclaimed in agitation. The confused Chu Feng turned to look at Li Muzhi, only to see the latter looking toward the sky.

Chu Feng also turned his eyes toward the sky, where the humongous exit gate was. Above the exit gate were eight huge words: The Light of the Hidden Dragon, Chu Feng.

"This..."

Chu Feng felt his heart clenching up upon seeing those eight words. He remembered Duan Liufeng's reminder for him to never break Lord Dugu Lingtian's records anymore, but he actually did it again.

If the sectmaster was really sensitive about this matter, it would mean that he had gotten himself into deep trouble once more. If so, how was he going to remedy his relationship with the sectmaster?

Huhu!

While Chu Feng was still worrying over this matter, the exit gate in the sky suddenly released a powerful suction force that swept Chu Feng and the others off their feet and into the sky.

All of the other disciples in the Yinyang Withered Well Realm were also pulled toward the gate in the sky. Chu Feng and the others were one of the first few who were pulled through the gate, so they didn't manage to spot Zuoqiu Youyu anywhere.

It didn't take long for everyone to be forcefully evicted out of the realm.

At this moment, a humongous monster climbed out from the ground. There was a small figure sitting atop the monster's head, and he was no other than the monstrous elder who bestowed upon Chu Feng his additional reward.

"Lord Long Xie, are we really going to hand the Massacre Forbidden Art to him just like this? That's a world spiritist technique that can destroy an entire world!" the monstrous elder looked into the sky and asked.

Grar!

The sky quivered as the clouds billowed furiously. A silhouette that was so large that it felt like the entire realm didn't have enough space to contain it appeared above the exit gate. It was the silhouette of a humongous dragon.

Along with the emergence of the dragon, a voice sounded.

"It was not my decision to give it to him. All I did was to open the gate and grant him passageway. It's our deceased lord's wish to bestow it upon him."

It was a powerful voice, but Chu Feng would have been overjoyed to hear it. He had heard this voice before...

"Indeed. As long as Chu Feng doesn't let us down, our efforts spent building the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect wouldn't have been in vain. However, it's all thanks to Lord Long Xie guarding this area. Those old fellows have already long washed their hands out of things," the monstrous elder said.

"This is the power our lord built. How could I possibly just wash my hands out of things?" the massive dragon said.

...

Chu Feng had entered the exit gate in the sky together with Xia Yan and the others, but for some reason, they split up right away afterward. He felt like he had entered a chaotic world, but he didn't stay there for too long before leaving the area.

Soon, he returned to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, where the entrance to the Yinyang Withered Well Realm was. Not too long later, Xia Yan, Li Muzhi, and the others appeared too.

Perhaps it was because the crowd knew that Chu Feng and the others would be back, there were many people already gathered on the square at this point.

Before long, nearly all of the disciples who had entered the Yinyang Withered Well Realm had returned. Even Zuoqiu Youyu was back too.

It was just that the expressions of the elders and disciples turned a little complicated upon seeing Zuoqiu Youyu.

Zuoqiu Youyu was the publicly acknowledged strongest junior in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, but his current state didn't reflect that. His clothes were tattered, making him look like a lunatic. If not for his injuries, it wouldn't be too far-fetched to claim that he was a beggar.

While there were a lot of casualties amongst the returning disciples, none of them were in as bad of a state as Zuoqiu Youyu.

Chu Feng was still able to hold back his laughter after seeing Zuoqiu Youyu's state, but Xia Yan didn't have that much self-control. She laughed right into Zuoqiu Youyu's face, making it clear that she was indeed laughing at him.

They all knew that it was Chu Feng's doing that landed Zuoqiu Youyu in such a position.

As soon as Zuoqiu Youyu saw Chu Feng, Xia Yan, and the others standing together, his face immediately warped in fury.

"Where's my older brother?" Zuoqiu Youyu asked furiously.

"Zuoqiu Youyu, you brothers committed so much evil that even the elders of the Yinyang Withered Well Realm couldn't stand looking anymore. They decided to teach you brothers a lesson! You were lucky to have managed to

escape alive, but I reckon that your older brother wasn't as lucky," Xia Yan mocked.

"You were the one who did it?"

Even though it was Xia Yan who was taunting him, Zuoqiu Youyu turned his sights toward Chu Feng when he spoke. He knew that Xia Yan didn't have the means to kill Zuoqiu Yanliang, so it had to be Chu Feng's doing.

"What does your brother's life and death have to do with me?" Chu Feng asked with a shrug.

"What does it have to do with you? You can slowly think it through in hell!"

Zuoqiu Youyu clearly didn't believe what Chu Feng had said. His oppressive might and overwhelming killing intent burst forth, making it clear that he was intending to kill Chu Feng right here and right now.

"Stop."

But before Zuoqiu Youyu could make a move, a resounding voice boomed in the surroundings. The crowd turned their gaze over, only to see a person standing in front of Zuoqiu Youyu.

Zuoqiu Youyu's oppressive might and killing intent immediately dissipated, but it was not of his own volition but the forceful deed of the voice's owner.

The person was no other than Zuoqiu Youyu's grandfather, the vice sectmaster of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

As soon as he appeared, he flung his hand and gave a tight slap on Zuoqiu Youyu's face, causing him to tumble across the ground.

"To think that you're a Hidden Dragon Disciple. Have you forgotten the rules of our sect? How dare you make a move on your junior? This is absurd!" the vice sectmaster berated Zuoqiu Youyu.

Chapter 4802: The Matchmaking Begins

"Grandfather, my older brother didn't come out. I suspect that he's already dead. But how could someone of his strength possibly die so easily? I'm

certain that it was Chu Feng who killed him! Grandfather, you must avenge my older brother!”

Zuoqiu Youyu wasn't angry at being slapped. Instead, he began complaining in an indignant tone. It could be seen that the Zuoqiu Brothers were a tightly bonded pair, and they respected their grandfather a lot.

“Zuoqiu Youyu, how shameless can you get? The two of you committed so many evil deeds, and yet you dare try to turn the tables on us?”

“Vice sectmaster, I know that you're Zuoqiu Youyu and Zuoqiu Yanliang's grandfather, but more than that, you're the vice sectmaster of our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect! You should be redressing our grievances too!”

Unwilling to let things rest so easily, Xia Yan began revealing the truth of what they had encountered in the Yinyang Withered Well Realm.

Of course, she told the truth about Zuoqiu Yanliang and Zuoqiu Youyu's crimes, but she withheld information about what happened to Zuoqiu Yanliang. There was no way she would reveal that Chu Feng was the culprit who killed Zuoqiu Yanliang.

Li Muzhi, Zhao Shi, Song Xi, and the others also quickly spoke up in agreement.

The testimonies of Zhao Shi and the others were useless against someone of Zuoqiu Yanliang's standing, but the same couldn't be said about Xia Yan and Li Muzhi. With the two of them insisting that it was Zuoqiu Yanliang who tried to harm them, everyone slowly began to be convinced by their words.

“Vice sectmaster, you can check our injuries if you reserve any doubts. Even though we have already been treated, there's still the aura of your grandson's Shatter Sword on us,” Xia Yan pointed to her own wounds and said.

“Yes, that's indeed the aura of Yanliang's Exalted Armament. There's no mistake about this.”

The vice sectmaster could already tell as much without having to step forward to take a look. It seemed like he had already discovered right from the start that the wounds on Xia Yan and the others were inflicted by his grandson.

“Youyu, what happened? Is what Xia Yan and the others said true? Did the two of you try to harm them without any valid reasons?” the vice sectmaster questioned furiously.

“Grandfather, I didn’t. I really didn’t! I also don’t know what conflict they had with my older brother.”

Seeing that it was impossible to argue for Zuoqiu Yanliang, Zuoqiu Youyu could only try to acquit himself.

“Zuoqiu Youyu, are you still a man? You don’t dare to admit to what you have done? You were the one who captured and tied us up in the trial! If what you said is true, why in the world are you blaming us when a mishap occurred to your older brother? Isn’t that clear evidence that you knew from the start that we were with Zuoqiu Yanliang?” Xia Yan bellowed.

“Xia Yan, where’s your evidence? If you want to accuse me of something, shouldn’t you bring out some evidence?” Zuoqiu Youyu asked.

It just so happened that Xia Yan didn’t have any evidence. They did have the rope which Zuoqiu Youyu had used to tie them up, but the problem was that no one knew that it belonged to Zuoqiu Youyu. It wasn’t like Zuoqiu Yanliang’s Shattered Sword, which one could recognize him by.

Not to mention, Zuoqiu Youyu had wisely chosen not to leave any trace of his aura on the rope. So, even if they brought it out right now, they couldn’t incriminate him.

“It turns out that you aren’t a man after all. A coward like you should just go and castrate yourself!”

Xia Yan couldn’t bring out any evidence, but she still continued to hurl insults at him. In truth, she knew that even if Zuoqiu Youyu had done something grievously wrong, it would be extremely difficult to sentence him to death.

In fact, had Chu Feng not killed Zuoqiu Yanliang, it was unlikely that he would be sentenced to death even if he was deemed guilty of his crimes. So, all she could do was to insult Zuoqiu Youyu a little and vent her anger.

“Xia Yan, stop talking.”

A person suddenly appeared. It was Xia Yan’s grandfather.

A moment later, Li Muzhi's grandfather appeared too.

The situation finally started to calm down a little with their appearances.

Xia Yan's injuries were enough to indict Zuoqiu Yanliang, but the latter hadn't come out of the Yinyang Withered Well Realm yet. Based on past experience, it was unlikely that he was still alive. There was nothing they could do even if they wanted to pursue the matter.

As for the grudge between Zuoqiu Youyu and Xia Yan, there was no concrete evidence to form a solid case.

Of course, no one was able to do anything about Chu Feng either.

"Did you obtain anything during your trip to the Yinyang Withered Well Realm this time around?"

Hoping to alleviate the enmity in the air, Li Muzhi's grandfather turned to Xia Yan and Chu Feng and asked.

"Yes. Chu Feng has reached Martial Exalted level and broke Lord Dugu Lingtian's records again. It's Chu Feng's name that's reflected on the Yinyang Withered Well Realm now," Xia Yan said.

There was a proud and gleeful look on her face.

However, when Zuoqiu Youyu heard those words, the murderous intent he emanated grew even stronger. Even he had received nothing at all, but Chu Feng actually benefited from this trial.

This made him even more certain that the culprit who killed Zuoqiu Yanliang was him.

Chu Feng also frowned upon hearing Xia Yan's words. He already knew that the sectmaster didn't like him because he kept breaking Lord Dugu Lingtian's records, but he ended up doing it again.

From the looks of it, it would seem that the sectmaster's enmity toward him would only deepen. However, he didn't blame Xia Yan for this.

All of the disciples present saw the name on the exit gate clearly, so someone else would have said it even if Xia Yan didn't. There was no way to conceal this matter.

“As expected of you, Chu Feng. You’re growing really quickly.”

Li Muzhi’s grandfather and the others were happy for Chu Feng upon hearing that he had reached Martial Exalted level.

“Speaking of which, Chu Feng, I remember that you have signed up for Zi Ling’s matchmaking convention, right?” Li Muzhi’s grandfather asked.

“Yes, Lord Hidden Dragon Elder. I’ve indeed signed up for that,” Chu Feng replied.

“It has already been decided that it’ll be held tomorrow. Do you wish to proceed with it?” Li Muzhi’s grandfather asked.

“Lord Hidden Dragon Elder, what do you mean by that?” Chu Feng asked.

He couldn’t help but become a bit agitated upon hearing this since it would determine whether he would be able to reach Zi Ling or not.

“The sectmaster has put out four conditions back then. Two of them are ‘within a month’ and ‘junior’s age’, and the remaining two have just been revealed.”

“What are they?” Chu Feng asked.

“The third condition is that the participant has to be a man.”

Chapter 4803: Frustrated

“What? Has to be a man?”

Both Li Muzhi and Xia Yan rolled their eyes upon hearing those words. They were still wondering what kind of special condition it would be, but it turned out to be just this.

Wasn’t it obvious that one had to be a man in order to participate in the matchmaking convention? There were no women who registered in the first place.

“Lord Hidden Dragon Elder, what’s the fourth condition?” Chu Feng asked.

“Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple,” Li Muzhi’s grandfather said.

“Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple? Grandfather, does that mean that one has to reach the top of the Hidden Dragon Disciples?” Li Muzhi asked.

“Isn’t that obvious?”

Li Muzhi’s grandfather rolled his eyes before turning to look at Chu Feng.

“I believe you should have heard rumors about the current Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple. He has also registered for the fight for Zi Ling as well. Tomorrow, you, Zuoqiu Youyu, and all of the registered disciples will be able to issue a challenge against the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple. Anyone who obtained the title will be betrothed to Zi Ling,” Li Muzhi said.

Chu Feng’s face immediately darkened. He never thought that the mysterious Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple would get involved in this matter too. **novelb**(In

“Grandfather, what’s the cultivation level of the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple?” Li Muzhi asked.

“I don’t know. We’ll only find out tomorrow,” Li Muzhi’s grandfather replied.

“If no one challenges him, wouldn’t it mean that Zi Ling would be betrothed to him?” Li Muzhi asked.

“Of course,” Li Muzhi’s grandfather said.

“Brother Chu Feng, I’ll surely issue a challenge if I were you. There’s no way I would allow Junior Zi Ling fall into the hands of another man. Junior Zi Ling is the number one beauty of our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect! Xia Yan is pretty too, but she pales in comparison to Junior Zi Ling,” Li Muzhi said.

“What’s wrong with you? It’s one thing for you to compliment Junior Zi Ling, but do you have to put me down while you’re at it?”

The infuriated Xia Yan threw a punch right at Li Muzhi’s face. She used a considerable amount of force, bruising his face up right away.

“I’m just speaking the truth! Do you have to get so violent? Lord Xia, look at how vicious your granddaughter is! You should keep her in line,” Li Muzhi turned to Xia Yan’s grandfather and cried out.

However, Li Muzhi's grandfather had already spoken up before Xia Yan's grandfather could say a word, "There's no need to keep her in line. The mouth of this grandson of mine is simply too nasty. I'd say that it's a well-deserved punch."

Seeing that there was no one to back him up, Li Muzhi could only accept his fate.

Despite having received a punch, he was still in a good mood. Zuoqiu Yanliang was finally gone, and Zuoqiu Youyu had also been humiliated.

However, Chu Feng's heart felt incredibly heavy. Despite his breakthrough, he was only at rank one Martial Exalted level at the moment. Putting aside the unfathomable Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple, even Zuoqiu Youyu would be a huge headache to him.

The odds were not in his favor, but he couldn't back down now. He wouldn't be able to bear seeing Zi Ling getting betrothed to another man.

"Lord Hidden Dragon Elder, can you do me a favor?"

Chu Feng looked at Xia Yan's grandfather with pleading eyes.

"Feel free to speak," Xia Yan's grandfather replied.

He hadn't had much contact with Chu Feng so far, but he had a high opinion of the latter. He was willing to help Chu Feng as long as he didn't ask for too much.

"I'd like to use the sect's supporting formations."

Right now, he could only count on the supporting formations to raise his cultivation. He had succeeded once with the supporting formation in Li Muzhi's residence, proving that it was a feasible course of action.

While he later failed with the supporting formation in the North Tortoise Hall, he felt that the ones in the South Vermilion Hall and West Tiger Hall should be of help to him.

"You wish to use our supporting formation? That isn't a problem at all. Leave it to me," Xia Yan's grandfather accepted the request decisively.

Chu Feng was quickly led to the supporting formation. Under the support of the two Hidden Dragon Elders, he was able to use both the West Tiger Hall and South Vermilion Hall without a hitch.

Unfortunately, even as he boosted his intelligence through the powers of the two supporting formations, he was still unable to further unlock the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor.

His last hope was the supporting formation in the sectmaster's residence.

It was just that the two Hidden Dragon Elders couldn't help him with that. That supporting formation was the sectmaster's private possession, so the only way to use it was to gain the sectmaster's permission.

Left with no choice, Chu Feng could only return to his formation for the time being.

It would be a tough fight tomorrow, but he couldn't afford to back down here.

With all his means, he could raise his cultivation to rank four Martial Exalted level. It still wasn't sufficient for him to defeat Zuoqiu Youyu, but if he were to employ the Heavenly Lightning Nine Levels Slash, he might still stand a chance here.

Of course, Zuoqiu Youyu was no pushover either, so there was still a big chance that things wouldn't work out.

Not to mention, the greater problem here was the enigmatic Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple. If the latter was at Zuoqiu Youyu's level, he might still stand a chance. Otherwise, his hands would be tied.

He felt like his heart would die if he had to watch Zi Ling marry another man.

"Why am I so weak?"

Chu Feng really wanted to slap himself for his uselessness.

"Brother Chu, why do you look so frustrated?"

A person suddenly appeared by his side. It was Duan Liufeng.

"Brother Duan, you haven't left yet?"

Chu Feng was overjoyed to see Duan Liufeng.

“The sectmaster decided to first decide on Zi Ling’s marriage before setting off. Are you worried about the marriage convention tomorrow?” Duan Liufeng asked.

“Yes. To be honest, Zi Ling and I are...”

“There’s no need to say anything more. Come with me.”

Chu Feng suddenly felt space flowing swiftly past him. Before he knew it, he was already gliding through the air, moving at a speed so fast that he couldn’t make out the scenery around him.

When everything finally came to a halt, he found that he was standing above the ocean. Right in front of him was a powerful supporting formation.

This was the first time Chu Feng was seeing this supporting formation, but it was indubitably stronger than the ones he had seen in the other four halls.

Without a doubt, he was standing right before the supporting formation in the sectmaster’s residence.

Chapter 4804: A Strong Opponent

“Brother Duan, this...”

Chu Feng looked at Duan Liufeng with a conflicted look on his face. He didn’t want to miss this opportunity, but he felt that Duan Liufeng was taking a huge risk here.

“You need not feel pressured. I’ve already received the sectmaster’s permission to use her supporting formation... Otherwise, how could I possibly dare to bring you here?” Duan Liufeng replied with a smile.

“Thanks, Brother Duan.”

Chu Feng had no idea how he could thank Duan Liufeng for this. However, he knew that this wasn’t the time for him to be indulging in his own emotions. There was something far more important that he had to do here.

So, he quickly began setting up a formation to increase his intelligence before attempting to break the final lock in the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor, which was

also the lock of Heaven Soul. As long as he undid this lock, he should be able to raise his cultivation to rank two Martial Exalted level.

That would put him in a far better position when dealing with Zuoqiu Youyu and the elusive Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple.

It was just that things didn't go as he wished.

As powerful as the supporting formation was, the Heaven Soul, as the final lock to the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor, was not an easy one to breach. After some tries, he found that it would take quite some time in order for him to decipher this final seal.

No matter how high he raised his intelligence, he couldn't do it in a single shot. It had to be done bit by bit.

However, Chu Feng was in a huge rush. He had to make a breakthrough before tomorrow. So, he decided to abandon stability and force his way through.

Unfortunately, that resulted in things spiraling out of control. Nevertheless, he refused to stop. He made full use of his mental fortitude to hold on.

It wasn't a good decision as things only got worse.

His thoughts began to jumble up, and his mind was slowly going blank. Murderous intent even seeped into his heart. The sheer stress he was put under even made him entertain the thought of ending his own life.

Hualala! n/-0ve!BIn

A gigantic wave suddenly gushed through, and Chu Feng's body was forcefully extricated from the supporting formation.

Slowly, Chu Feng's emotions calmed down once more. He turned to look at Duan Liufeng, knowing that it was the latter who dragged him out.

"Brother Chu, are you out of your mind? Do you know that you nearly went berserk earlier? If I wasn't here, you could have very well lost your life!" Duan Liufeng bellowed.

"I'm sorry, Brother Duan, but I have no choice. Let me give it another try," Chu Feng said.

He headed down to the supporting formation once more, wanting to try it again. However, Duan Liufeng stopped him.

"I don't know what means you have in your possession that allows you to swiftly raise your cultivation, but it's clear that you've already reached your limit. You can't continue on anymore.

"Brother Chu, I know that you want to win the matchmaking convention very much, but you won't be able to do it like that. You're just hurting yourself for no reason. You'll be stopping your cultivation here today."

After saying those words, Duan Liufeng forcefully dragged Chu Feng away from the area. Soon, they returned to Chu Feng's residence in the North Tortoise Hall.

Along the way, Chu Feng pleaded with Duan Liufeng to give him another try, but it was futile. In the end, he lowered his head in disappointment upon realizing that it was impossible for him to convince Duan Liufeng.

"Is it really worth it for you to go this far for a woman?" Duan Liufeng asked.

He had known Chu Feng for some time now, and he admired Chu Feng's character greatly.

Chu Feng had the hot-bloodedness of youth, but at the same time, he was as meticulous as those in the older generation as well.

This was the first time he had seen Chu Feng acting so recklessly, to the extent that it could even be dubbed as illogical. However, this also showed how important this matter was to Chu Feng.

"Brother Duan, would you believe me if I were to tell you that Zi Ling is my wedded wife?" Chu Feng asked.

"You... are here for Zi Ling?" Duan Liufeng asked.

"Yes. Everything I've done is with the intent of taking her away with me," Chu Feng replied.

At this point, Duan Liufeng finally understood why Chu Feng viewed this matter so important. So, he decided not to probe any deeper but instead took an item out of his Cosmos Sack.

“Take this,” Duan Liufeng said as he tossed a box toward Chu Feng.

Chu Feng opened the box, only to see a black pill lying within. The pill looked perfectly ordinary in terms of appearances, but the medicinal energy that gushed out as soon as the box was opened told him that this pill was no ordinary item.

It was a forbidden medicine, but not any ordinary one.

This forbidden medicine could raise even the cultivation of a Martial Exalted level cultivator by a rank! On top of that, it harnessed a powerful hidden formation that was deeply melded with the medicinal energy.

What surprised Chu Feng the most was how gentle this powerful medicinal energy was. This meant that the forbidden medicine wouldn't deal much harm to him after consumption.

But this defied the very concept of what a forbidden medicine was!

“This is an ancient forbidden medicine I've found in an ancient remnant. I've seen someone consuming it before, so I know its medicinal properties well. It should be able to raise your cultivation by a rank after consumption, and you'll be able to hide this temporary advancement in your cultivation, such that no one will be able to discern it. With this, you can catch your opponent off-guard and defeat him.

“On top of that, this forbidden medicine is extremely gentle on the body. You won't sustain too much harm after consumption. That being said, it's still a forbidden medicine, so it's inevitable that you'll suffer some damage. You'll have to be prepared for that,” Duan Liufeng said.

“Brother Duan, I really don't know how I can thank you for this...”

Chu Feng was deeply moved by Duan Liufeng's favor.

Forbidden medicine could raise a person's fighting prowess, but its side effects tended to be devastating as well. Even forbidden medicine that raised a person's cultivation at Utmost Exalted level could inflict irreparable damage,

but this forbidden medicine that allowed him to raise his cultivation at Martial Exalted level minimized the harm that would fall upon him.

It was obvious just how valuable this forbidden medicine was.

Yet, Duan Liufeng gave it to him without any hesitation. How could he ever repay this debt of gratitude?

“There’s no need to say such words. We’re brothers, after all. Since Miss Zi Ling is that important to you... I wish you all the best for tomorrow,

“However, you shouldn’t blame yourself too much if you were to lose in the matchmaking convention. Zuoqiu Youyu is one thing, but the disciple brought back by the sectmaster is a formidable individual. It’s not just due to the sectmaster’s favor that he’s able to sit in the position of the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple. Rather, he really is qualified for that position.

“I don’t want to shatter your confidence, but there’s a better chance of the engagement being annulled due to Miss Zi Ling’s rejection than you defeating him,” Duan Liufeng said.

Chapter 4805: Exile?

“What’s his cultivation level?” Chu Feng asked.

“I don’t know what his cultivation level is; I only know that he’s no ordinary figure. The sectmaster has high expectations of him. She’s intending to groom him as the next sectmaster,” Duan Liufeng said.

“Next sectmaster?”

The current generation of juniors in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect was dubbed to be the most talented one, but the sectmaster was actually intending to pass down her position to a person who had appeared out of nowhere.

This definitely showed just how formidable of a person the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple was.

“Brother Duan, I understand what you mean. I’m prepared for that,” Chu Feng replied.

“I know that dignity is important to a man, but it’s never too late to exact vengeance. Even if you aren’t his opponent now, you’ll surely surpass him eventually given your talents. A man should learn to be flexible.

“Brother Chu, I know that you’re a strong person on the inside, so I trust that you’ll be able to accept the result, be it a win or a loss. Alright, you should head in and rest now. Make sure that you’re in tip-top condition for the battle tomorrow, alright?” Duan Liufeng said.

Chu Feng nodded quietly before heading in.

Needless to say, he wouldn’t really go to rest. He was still feeling indignant about his failure, so he wanted to continue trying to decipher the final seal of the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor.

Since the supporting formation couldn’t help him, he could only depend on himself.

Shoosh!

All of a sudden, Chu Feng felt a terrifying pressure crushing down on him. Time seemed to have stopped at the very instant, or to be more exact, everything around him had frozen in place.

Chu Feng sensed that the people standing outside him were held in place by some sort of powerful energy. Only the area around Chu Feng’s residence was fine.

This anomaly was coming from the direction where Duan Liufeng was.

Chu Feng hurriedly turned around to take a look, only to see that another person had appeared beside Duan Liufeng. It was a dignified woman with a transcendental disposition. She had a presence that suffocated others that stood before her.

It felt like she had already transcended mortal boundaries to become a god.

Needless to say, this person was the strongest person in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, the sectmaster.

“Disciple Chu Feng pays respects to Lord Sectmaster,” Chu Feng bowed deeply and said.

He wasn't the type of person to bootlick, but as a disciple, it was only right for him to accord respect to the sectmaster. Even if for Zi Ling's sake, he ought to lower his head to the sectmaster for the time being.

However, the sectmaster didn't respond to Chu Feng's greeting. Instead, she kept her eyes fixated on Duan Liufeng, seemingly having come for him.

"Who allowed you to use my supporting formation?" the sectmaster asked.

Those words were directed at Duan Liufeng, but her gaze also stopped momentarily on Chu Feng as well. Just her cold eyes were enough to leave goosebumps on Chu Feng's arms.

Those words exposed the lie that Duan Liufeng had spoken earlier. It turned out that he hadn't received the sectmaster's approval to use her supporting formation.

"Lord Sectmaster, this was my idea. It has nothing to do with Chu Feng," Duan Liufeng said.

"I know that it was your idea. Duan Liufeng, have I accorded you so much power that you have forgotten your place? Kneel down," the sectmaster bellowed.

The surroundings seemed to have suddenly trembled, and Chu Feng felt like his body was going to explode. At the same time, Duan Liufeng also immediately kneeled down.

This was the first time Chu Feng had seen Duan Liufeng fearing a person so much.

"Lord Sectmaster..."

Chu Feng wanted to explain the matter, but Duan Liufeng stopped him with a roar.

"Chu Feng!!!"

He was warning Chu Feng not to say anything at all. However, it was too late. The sectmaster had already turned her sights toward Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, for using my supporting formation without seeking my permission, I’ll be expelling you from my Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. Get out of my sight right now!”

The sectmaster waved her hand, and Chu Feng felt a suction force pulling him in.

Shit.

Chu Feng felt that it was all over in this very instant. It was going to be the matchmaking convention tomorrow, and if he were to be evicted right now, it would mean that Zi Ling would really be betrothed to another man.

“Lord Sectmaster, this has nothing to do with Chu Feng. I was the one who deceived him saying that I’ve received your permission. That’s why he dared to use your supporting formation! I know that I’ve made a grievous mistake, and I’m willing to serve the sect a thousand years without asking for any compensation. I ask you not to punish Chu Feng for this!”

Duan Liufeng quickly begged on Chu Feng’s behalf.

“No compensation for a thousand years? Do you think that’s enough? Your crime is not something that can be acquitted just by asking for no compensation! I’ll deal with you after I evict this brat out of here!”

The sectmaster began to make a move, seemingly determined to expel Chu Feng.

“Lord Sectmaster, do you intend to go this far just because I’ve broken Lord Dugu Lingtian’s records? Don’t you think that you’re letting down the founder of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect here?” Chu Feng suddenly spoke up.

He had changed his attitude entirely, such that his tone had become sharp and contemptuous.

“Chu Feng, don’t speak nonsense!”

Duan Liufeng immediately tried to stop Chu Feng. noVe/1b(In

However, the sectmaster had clearly heard Chu Feng’s words, and she directed her furious gaze upon Chu Feng.

“What did you just say? Are you saying that I’m picking on you because you have broken Dugu Lingtian’s records?”

The sectmaster looked at Chu Feng with eyes as sharp as razor blades. The intensity of her gaze was so pressurizing that anyone else wouldn’t have been able to stand it. She was intentionally trying to suppress Chu Feng here.

Even Chu Feng felt his body weakening before her suppression, but he still held his ground in the end.

“Is there anything wrong with what I’ve said? You might be the high and mighty sectmaster, but the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect is the legacy of the sect founder. Cultivation resources ought to be granted to the disciples and the elders so that they can advance their cultivation.

“It’s indeed wrong of me to use your supporting formation without permission, but my intent is to raise my cultivation so as to bring glory to the sect. I’d understand getting punished for the violation of procedures, but expelling me from the sect is clearly going too far. I can’t see this as anything else but you picking on me for your selfish desires,” Chu Feng said.

“Selfish desires? You sure dare to speak! Who do you think you are? Do you think that you can surpass Dugu Lingtian just because you broke a few records? Do you know how much he has contributed to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect? As for you... other than benefiting off our sect to raise your cultivation, have you contributed anything back at all?” the sectmaster said.

Chapter 4806: Argument

“What momentous contribution do you expect out of me when I’ve just joined the sect? How can you be confident that I won’t be able to do anything for the sect in the future? If the sect needs something from me, I’m willing to brave through a sea of flame for it,” Chu Feng replied.

“If you really are that capable, you wouldn’t need to use the supporting formation or have Duan Liufeng carry the blame for you,” the sectmaster replied.

“But the truth is that you’re afraid of me. Are you worried I would surpass Lord Dugu Lingtian, or are you afraid that you aren’t able to control me, that I might threaten your position?” Chu Feng asked.

“Chu Feng, shut up!”

Duan Liufeng was nearly scared out of his wits. He roared at Chu Feng while sending a voice transmission to him,

“Chu Feng, are you asking to be killed here? How can you talk back to the sectmaster like this? Hurry up and admit you’re wrong, or else she might really kill you!”

Duan Liufeng’s voice was trembling with fear. He knew the sectmaster very well, and he knew that she was more than capable of killing Chu Feng outright.

Of course, Chu Feng was aware of the danger he was putting himself through. He knew that his rebuttal here would lead to many problems in the future. However, he had no choice but to push it through, or else he would really be expelled from the sect.

However, he wasn’t blindly putting his life on the line here. He was confident that he wouldn’t be killed here, and that was why he dared to argue against the sectmaster here.

“Hahaha...”

An unexpected sight occurred. The sectmaster actually burst into laughter out of sheer rage and let go of Chu Feng’s hand.

“I don’t know where you get your confidence from. If you really think that you can surpass Dugu Lingtian, I’ll give you a chance to prove yourself.

“Three days from now, I want you to break the record Dugu Lingtian has left in the Hidden Dragon Life Tower. If you’re able to do it, I’ll spare you from punishment and promote you to become a Hidden Dragon Disciple. If you fail, not only will I expel you from the sect, but I’ll take your life as well!”

After saying her piece, the sectmaster turned to Duan Liufeng and said, “Duan Liufeng, don’t think that you can do as you please just because you’re the Hidden Dragon Chief Elder. I won’t pursue this matter in view of your previous contribution, but you better tread carefully from now onward.”

Before the sectmaster finished her words, she had already vanished from the scene.

“Chu Feng, you sure are brazen!”

Duan Liufeng stood up and looked at Chu Feng. He really didn't know whether he should criticize Chu Feng for his actions or compliment him.

“Regardless of the means, at least I've managed to stay in the sect for now. This means that I'll be able to participate in the matchmaking convention tomorrow,” Chu Feng said.

“Putting aside the fact that it'll be hard for you to win the matchmaking convention, you're unlikely to be able to survive now,” Duan Liufeng sighed softly.

“What kind of place is the Hidden Dragon Life Tower?” Chu Feng asked.

He knew that Duan Liufeng was worrying about him due to the promise he had made with the sectmaster.

“The Hidden Dragon Life Tower is a place where people die. Not only is it extremely dangerous, but there's nothing to be earned out of it at all. Challenging the Hidden Dragon Life Tower carries no merit at all,” Duan Liufeng said.

“So, what kind of place is it?” Chu Feng asked once more.

“Let's put that aside for now. You should focus your efforts on the battle tomorrow. I'll tell you more about the Hidden Dragon Life Tower after that,” Duan Liufeng said.

“My apologies, Brother Duan. I've dragged you down for today's matters,” Chu Feng said remorsefully.

“I'm fine. It's just that you... Forget it. We'll talk more about this at a later date. Make sure that you rest well for tomorrow's fight. I'll be heading back first.”

Duan Liufeng patted Chu Feng's shoulders before turning around to leave the area. As he was walking away, he couldn't help but heave a worried sigh.

Chu Feng was deeply moved by Duan Liufeng's sentiments. Despite having committed a grievous mistake, he was more worried about Chu Feng than himself. Duan Liufeng was really treating him like a younger brother.

“Brother Duan, I'll surely repay your favor,” Chu Feng swore solemnly.

...

Time passed quickly. Soon, a new day had arrived.

Chu Feng had spent the night without sleep, but the miracle he had been hoping for didn't arrive. He failed to decipher the final seal on the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor.

The moment he opened the door, he saw familiar faces standing before him, and he directed a smile at them. All of the people whom he was closer to in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect had gathered at his doorstep, seemingly to cheer him on.

Xia Yan, Li Muzhi, Zhao Shi, Tu Yuanyuan...

There were also quite a few elders too, including the chief elder of the North Tortoise Hall and Duan Liufeng too.

Under the escort of the crowd, Chu Feng headed toward the combat ring of the matchmaking convention.

By the time he arrived, the area around the combat ring was already filled with huge crowds.

The combat ring was actually a treasure. Despite its seemingly small size, those who stepped onto it would realize that the space it contained was far larger than what they expected.

There was also a spectator stand surrounding the combat ring, and they extended all the way into the sky. Even so, they were all filled to the brim except for the VIP seats reserved for esteemed individuals in the sect.

Right beneath the dueling ring was a board that contained Chu Feng, Zuoqiu Youyu, and the other participants' signatures. There was one signature that particularly stood out, reflecting the words 'Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple' in scrawly handwriting.

It didn't look too impressive, but it was the center of attention of the crowd. The crowd seemed to be trying to deduce what kind of person the mysterious Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple was through his writing.

From the casual and ugly handwriting, some of them speculated that the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple might be an unruly person. They dared not to insult him carelessly in view that he was the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple, or else they would probably use far uglier words.

“Chu Feng, you still dare to come here?”

While Chu Feng was looking around, he heard a voice filled with enmity in his ears. He raised his head and saw Zuoqiu Youyu sitting on one of the VIP seats. The latter was glaring at him with icy-cold eyes filled with killing intent.

Zuoqiu Youyu was determined to kill Chu Feng to avenge his older brother, and he had no qualms displaying it in public.

Of course, Chu Feng wasn't planning to let Zuoqiu Youyu off after his attempt on his life back at the Yinyang Withered Well Realm either.

The grudge that stood between them would never end until one of them finally fell dead.

“Chu Feng, I dare you to step on the stage later on. Once I defeat the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple, the person you would have to face is me. The combat ring is sealed off from external interference, which means that not even the elders can save you. If you have guts, don't back down and step on the dueling ring later on. I'll make sure to take your life!” Zuoqiu Youyu sneered.

Chapter 4807: A Difficult Opponent

Chu Feng didn't reply to Zuoqiu Youyu's taunt, but that wasn't because he was afraid. Instead, he directed a disdainful smile in his direction which further pissed Zuoqiu Youyu off.

More and more people gathered in the area. At the very end, all of the elders and disciples stood up and bowed deeply.

The vice sectmaster and sectmaster had arrived.

The sectmaster rarely showed herself in public, and the fact that she was making an appearance here showed just how much she cared about this matchmaking convention. There was no way she wouldn't since she was trying to find a spouse for Zi Ling here.

However, what the crowd didn't know was that the matchmaking convention was actually hosted by no other than the vice sectmaster. The vice sectmaster then began to announce the rules to the convention.

Basically, all participants were given a chance to challenge the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple, and the priority was given to the higher-ranking disciples. Under this set of rules, Zuoqiu Youyu was allowed the first go.

It was just that the mysterious Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple hadn't shown himself yet, and this left the crowd confused. Was the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple so arrogant that he wasn't willing to show himself when even the sectmaster was already here?

If the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple never appeared, what would become of the convention? Was this considered as forfeiting his participation rights?

The crowd couldn't help but speculate about the possibilities.

Of course, given that the sectmaster was present, they only dared to speculate through voice transmission. The spectator stand was filled with massive crowds by now, but hardly anyone dared to speak up carelessly now that the sectmaster had arrived.

Weng!

It was finally time for the challenge to start.

A layer of energy suddenly appeared around the combat ring. It was a barrier.

This barrier seemed to be present right from the start as it appeared in whole, only to dissipate right after. This hinted that the barrier was simply hidden from sight all along.

Along with the dissipation of the barrier, a figure came into appearance. He was lying on the stage of the combat ring, and his appearance immediately caught the crowd's attention.

Without a doubt, he was the mysterious Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple.

The crowd scanned him intently from head to toe, but they weren't able to figure anything from him. He was wearing the robe of the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple, but he was wearing a mask and a hat that was specially

crafted to prevent detection too, making it impossible to make out his appearance.

What was worth noting was that the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple was extremely short, shorter than an average man.

Of course, no one really cared about his height. The crowd was intrigued as to why the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple would be so determined to keep his identity under wraps, refusing to show his true face even at this juncture.

They were also curious to know why he was lying on the ground.

However, when they took a closer look, they realized that there was a snoring sound coming from the combat ring, right from the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple.

Due to the mask, the crowd couldn't tell whether his eyes were opened or closed, but the snoring sound was getting clearer to them.

Is he asleep? He arrived early here just so that he could sleep on the combat ring?

Everyone was dumbfounded.

At this point, Zuoqiu Youyu rose from his seat and stepped onto the combat ring.

"I am Zuoqiu Youyu. I'll be challenging you for the title of the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple," Zuoqiu Youyu clasped his fist and said.

However, the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple continued snoring, not responding to Zuoqiu Youyu at all. He was still asleep!

This left Zuoqiu Youyu in a difficult spot. He was extremely displeased to be made light of. However, he didn't make a move recklessly. He turned to his grandfather, who was hosting this convention, to seek his opinion.

"It has already begun."

The vice sectmaster's words clearly told Zuoqiu Youyu what he ought to do.

"Pardon me."

Zuoqiu Youyu clasped his fist once more before a crackling sound echoed from him.

He activated the Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor simultaneously, causing his cultivation to rise from rank three Martial Exalted level to rank five Martial Exalted level. He dared not to get careless here, choosing to face the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple at his peak state.

At the same time, he whipped out a silver sword that extended over ten thousand meters.

This sword was a true Exalted Armament, giving off the domineering aura of a conqueror. It was of even higher quality than Zuoqiu Yanliang's Shattered Sword.

As expected of the most outstanding junior of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. Even the treatment Zuoqiu Youyu was accorded was the best in the sect.

However, Zuoqiu Youyu didn't make a move right away.

Bam!

He stabbed the Exalted Armament into the combat ring, seemingly not intending to use it directly. Instead, he channeled his oppressive might toward the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple like a furious flood.

The oppressive might of a rank five Martial Exalted level cultivator was definitely terrifying, but it was so directed that only the ones on the combat ring could feel it. Those on the spectator stand was unable to sense how destructive it was.

If Zuoqiu Youyu's oppressive might hadn't been targeted, he could have easily laid devastation on his surroundings.

Yet, this oppressive might seemed to be nothing more than a breeze to the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple. It was unable to faze him at all, not even shaking his robe.

"Some kind of energy is protecting him."

Chu Feng had been keeping a close eye on the battle, and he was certain that there was a layer of energy wrapped around the Hidden Dragon Chief

Disciple. That was also the reason why his robe didn't move in the least before the powerful oppressive might.

This resulted in an awkward sight.

Despite Zuoqiu Youyu already making his move, the snoring sound still continued. The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple was still sleeping!

“Damn it!”

Zuoqiu Youyu's face darkened. He picked up his Exalted Armament and swung it toward the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple's body.

Shoosh!

He was intending to sever the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple into two!

Boom!

There was a massive explosion as the Exalted Armament clashed with the body of the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple. Shockingly, it was as if the sword had collided with some sort of indestructible object, resulting in a massive explosion.

Despite this powerful attack, the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple remained unharmed! The indestructible object was his seemingly weak body!

Zuoqiu Youyu was infuriated. He charged forward with the Exalted Armament in hand. It seemed like his mind had already been clouded with rage, eroding his composure.

He had been using long-ranged attacks thus far, thinking that it would be better to probe the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple to assess his means first instead of going all-in. However, now that fury had overtaken his rationality, he charged right in with his Exalted Armament, aiming his sword at the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple's throat.

Shoosh!

It was then that the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple finally moved. His hand rushed forth and grabbed Zuoqiu Youyu's Exalted Armament, halting the latter's attack easily.

“Strong!”

Chu Feng had been looking at the happenings on the combat ring intently, but he wasn't able to clearly discern the movements of the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple at all. He didn't see the latter's hand move at all; all he saw was the outcome.

The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple was simply too powerful that Chu Feng felt greatly pressured with just this one simple move.

Duan Liufeng wasn't lying to him. This was indeed an opponent he would struggle to defeat.

Chapter 4808: Settle Our Scores

“You're Zuoqiu Youyu, the previous Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple?”

Unexpectedly, the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple's voice sounded a little old.

Tzlala! n./O7e1bIn

Zuoqiu Youyu didn't say a word. Instead, lightning began emerging on his body, and he swiftly channeled it onto his Exalted Armament.

Upon seeing how powerful his opponent was, he knew he had to go all out. So, he resorted to executing an Exalted Taboo Martial Skill.

Shoosh!

The lightning suddenly dissipated.

Before Chu Feng could even process it, the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple had risen from the ground, and his punch had already sunk right into Zuoqiu Youyu's abdomen.

Zuoqiu Youyu was stunned for a moment before hurriedly retreating several steps back. The punch had dealt significant damage to him, but he endured the pain and forced himself to remain standing.

In the end, his knees still ended up caving him, and he fell onto the ground.

“This...”

This was beyond the crowd's expectations. Was the duel going to end just like that?

The crowd hadn't even gotten an opportunity to determine what cultivation level the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple was at! The latter hadn't even emanated his oppressive might yet, but he was already able to defeat Zuoqiu Youyu?

Was this really over?

Indignation was written all over Zuoqiu Youyu's face. He wasn't willing to let it all end just like this. He struggled with all his might, hoping to get back to his feet, but his body wouldn't listen to his command. The crowd could tell that he was already trying his best, but he didn't have the strength to even stand up.

"You're too weak. Scram aside."

The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple walked to Zuoqiu Youyu's side and swept him to the corner of the combat ring with a wave of his sleeves. This sight shocked the crowd.

The current generation of juniors was dubbed as the most talented one in the history of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, and Zuoqiu Youyu was known to be the strongest disciple. For this reason, he had been standing tall and mighty before the others.

Yet, he was treated in such a way by the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple.

This shocking disparity drove in how terrifying the prowess of the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple was.

"Next."

The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple swept through the crowd with his gaze as he spoke. It was just that his question was met with complete silence.

All of those who had left their names on the board weren't saying a word at all.

"Is there no other challengers? If so, I'll be heading back to rest," the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple stretched his back as he spoke.

It was only normal that no one dared to step forward. With even Zuoqiu Youyu suffering such a thorough defeat, who would possibly step ahead to make themselves suffer.

Everyone thought that the matchmaking convention was already over. It had only started a moment ago, but this was already enough shock for the day.

They had known that the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple couldn't possibly be weak, but no one thought that his strength would be so great that Zuoqiu Youyu didn't even stand a chance at all.

"I'll challenge you!"

But all of a sudden, Chu Feng stood up.

"Chu Feng, don't force yourself!" Xia Yan tried to stop him.

It wasn't just Xia Yan. Many people were sending voice transmissions to him, telling him not to be reckless, including the chief elder, Li Muzhi, and the others.

It would be understandable if Chu Feng challenged the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple without knowing the latter's true strength, but it was clear as day right now that Chu Feng was no match for the latter. It was simply unwise to take this fight.

However, Chu Feng couldn't bring himself to give up here. He couldn't bear to watch Zi Ling getting betrothed to another man. Even if it was praying for a miracle, he had to give it a try.

He began making his way toward the combat ring. The forbidden medicine was already hidden in his mouth, and he was ready to consume it as soon as the battle began.

"Wait a moment, you wish to challenge me?" the Hidden Dragon Chief Elder assessed Chu Feng intently as he asked.

"That's right. I am Chu Feng, and I wish to challenge you to a duel," Chu Feng replied.

"There's no need for it. I'll hand the position of the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple to you," the other party replied.

“Ah?”

This immediately stirred a huge commotion. Putting aside the bystanders, even Chu Feng didn't dare to believe what he was hearing. The other party was going to give him the position of the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple without even battling him?

How could there be such a good thing in the world?

“You don't intend to fight me?”

Chu Feng was uncertain whether he was hearing things.

“I don't want to fight you. You can have the position of the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple for yourself,” the other party emphasized.

Whoosh!

Many voices immediately exploded from the spectator stand. Even though they were in the presence of the sectmaster, they couldn't hold themselves back anymore.

This was too shocking! They couldn't comprehend what was going on at all.

Could it be that Chu Feng knew the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple? Or was it that the latter didn't like Zi Ling and didn't wish to get betrothed to her?

Was she really handing the position of the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple to Chu Feng just like that? But was Chu Feng even worthy of this position?

Taking a step back, would Zuoqiu Youyu accept this decision?

“Hahaha! Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple? Is he even qualified?”

As expected, Zuoqiu Youyu immediately voiced his opposition. Despite the injury he had sustained earlier, he was able to recover a fair bit after some rest. At the very least, he was able to speak properly now.

Even if the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple was willing to pass down his position to Chu Feng, there was no way Zuoqiu Youyu would accept such an outcome.

“What did you say?”

But as soon as Zuoqiu Youyu spoke up, the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple turned his gaze toward him and began walking over. A hint of fear appeared in the latter's eyes.

Zuoqiu Youyu was afraid. He had never feared anything or anyone, but he was feeling fear at this very moment.

"The position of the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple ought to be bestowed upon the qualified. Junior Zi Ling ought to be betrothed to someone worthy of her. I believe that this is the reason why the sectmaster organized this matchmaking convention. You shouldn't pass your position as the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple to such a weakling."

Out of fear, Zuoqiu Youyu actually started explaining himself. However, the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple couldn't care less about it.

"What crap are you speaking over there? I am the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple. What business of yours is it if I want to pass down my position to him? Do you have a problem with my decision? If so, I'll have no choice but to beat you into submission then!"

The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple grabbed Zuoqiu Youyu's collar and pulled him up from the ground.

At this very moment, everyone could sense just how despaired Zuoqiu Youyu was. When had he ever been treated in such a way before?

"I'm asking you a question here! Are you deaf or mute? Speak!" the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple bellowed.

Zuoqiu Youyu dared not to face the latter. He muttered softly, "I have no objections..."

He actually compromised!

While it was within expectations, the crowd still found this sight unbelievable. Today, Zuoqiu Youyu's dignity had really been utterly crushed by the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple.

"That's good."

The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple nodded in satisfaction before finally releasing his grip on Zuoqiu Youyu's collar. But without any warning, he suddenly clenched his hand into fist and slammed it into Zuoqiu Youyu's abdomen.

It was an even heavier strike than before.

Zuoqiu Youyu spurted a huge gush of blood as he collapsed to the ground. Even the excrement from his stomach also began spilling out, giving rise to a gruesome sight.

Of course, the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple moved in time to dodge the mess. His speed was ridiculously fast.

"Your battle has ended, and he has come to a compromise too. Is there a need for you to attack him once more?"

The vice sectmaster finally couldn't stand it anymore and questioned the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple. However, even though he was standing before the vice sectmaster, the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple showed no fear and smiled disdainfully.

"He did compromise, but it's a fact that he questioned me earlier too. Does compromising justify his act of questioning me earlier? Insolence ought to be punished, don't you think so? Oh, I nearly forgot. This trash is your grandson, right? My apologies. He might be a precious grandson to you, but I have no intention of tolerating any bullshit from him."

The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple grabbed Zuoqiu Youyu by his hair and lifted him up once more.

"Listen well. I don't know how you have been all this while, but you better not try to pull anything before him. If you dare to talk such crap to me once more, I'll rip off your mouth and sever your tongue!"

Then, he tossed Zuoqiu Youyu violently against the walls of the combat ring.

Before him, the lofty Zuoqiu Youyu was no more than an ant.

Afterward, he walked out of the combat ring and headed in Chu Feng's direction. Where he passed by, the crowd instinctively cowered in fear.

It was one thing while he was still in the combat ring, but as soon as he walked out, the crowd's fear toward him intensified.

"Congratulations, Chu Feng. You get to walk away with a beautiful spouse," the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple said.

Chu Feng was thankful to the latter. While he had no idea why the other party would help him, he was still grateful to him for fulfilling him and Zi Ling.

But before he could say a word, a voice transmission reached his ears.

"Chu Feng, we have plenty of time ahead of us. Let's slowly settle the scores between us."

It was from the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple!

Chapter 4809: Hidden Dragon Life Tower

Chu Feng felt his heart clenching tightly.

"Do I know you?" Chu Feng asked via voice transmission.

The other party's voice sounded light-hearted, but it seemed to carry animosity as well. His enigmatic tone made it hard for Chu Feng to discern his intention.

Chu Feng thought about the enemies he made, but there didn't seem to be anyone who could possibly be the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple.

"You'll know who I am soon enough," the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple said via voice transmission with a chuckle.

After saying those words, he turned to the sectmaster and said, "Master, if there's nothing else, I'll be taking my leave."

"Master?! This means that the sectmaster has taken the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple as her closed-door disciple!"

The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple's words immediately stirred a huge commotion. Being the sectmaster's closed-door disciple was a huge matter.

They had long heard that the sectmaster was intending to raise him as the future sectmaster, and this pretty much verified the rumors.

“You may leave,” the sectmaster said with a wave of her hand..

The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple quickly left the area. He seemed to be someone who had no respect for anyone other than the sectmaster.

“Lord Sectmaster, what should we do about this?” the vice sectmaster asked.

He was asking if it was really alright to hand the position of the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple to Chu Feng just like this, and whether Zi Ling was really going to be betrothed to Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng isn’t qualified to marry Zi Ling,” the sectmaster said.

Zuoqiu Youyu broke out into a smile upon hearing those words whereas Chu Feng’s face turned livid.

He thought that he would be able to marry Zi Ling after the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple handed his seat to him, but who could have thought that the sectmaster would oppose it.

“Lord Sectmaster, I think what your closed-door disciple said makes sense. The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple is a position given to him, He has the right to pass it down to anyone he wants to,” Duan Liufeng said.

He felt obliged to speak up for Chu Feng as his older brother.

“Is the position of the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple something that could be given away so easily? Are you suggesting that your position as a Hidden Dragon Elder can be passed down to anyone you want to? What becomes of the rules of our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect then?

“To think that you would say such words despite being the Hidden Dragon Chief Elder!” the sectmaster bellowed in displeasure.

No one thought that there was anything wrong with what the sectmaster said. There were simply some positions where one had to prove themselves worthy to obtain.

Take the sectmaster position for example. The sectmaster could indeed bestow her position upon anyone and force everyone to accept, but if her successor was unqualified, how many people would recognize it?

It would only undermine the significance of the position and cause great complications in the future.

However, Duan Liufeng knew just how important this matter was to Chu Feng, so he didn't back down despite being criticized by the sectmaster.

"Lord Sectmaster, I agree with your words. However, I believe that your disciple has his own reasons for wanting to pass his position down to Chu Feng, and this likely has something to do with Zi Ling. Perhaps, he might have thought that Chu Feng is a more suitable spouse for Zi Ling? Since he wishes to bring the two of them together, I don't think that there's any reason why we have to forcefully separate them," Duan Liufeng said.

"Duan Liufeng, you seem to have a lot to say today."

The sectmaster shot a deathly cold glare at Duan Liufeng. Everyone could sense her displeasure clearly. It was so terrifying that everyone immediately shut their mouths, including Duan Liufeng.

Chu Feng clenched his fists tightly, but he didn't say a word.

There was no choice. He could only accept the sectmaster's verdict even if he disagreed with it. He was currently in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, a place where the sectmaster's words were law.

While Chu Feng was feeling deeply aggrieved, there were people celebrating his tragedy, such as Zuoqiu Youyu. Despite his severe injuries, he still looked at Chu Feng gleefully. He wasn't the only one feeling that way.

Chu Feng had been hogging the spotlight too often in recent days that many people weren't too fond of him. They were waiting for the day where he would finally be dragged down from his grace.

"Chu Feng is indeed unqualified to become the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple, but he has made an announcement yesterday that he would enter the Hidden Dragon Life Tower within three days and break Dugu Lingtian's record.

"If he fails, he would leave the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect on his own accord. If he succeeds, even if he isn't the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple, he would still be qualified to marry Zi Ling. Of course, for fairness sake, anyone who thinks that he's more worthy of Zi Ling can opt to enter the Hidden Dragon Life

Tower too. If two people break Dugu Lingtian's record, the one with the better score would be deemed more worthy."

With those words, the sectmaster took her leave.

A huge uproar immediately occurred right afterward.

Her words were very clear. Chu Feng had proposed breaking the Hidden Dragon Life Tower on his own accord, and the deal was that he would be able to wed Zi Ling if he succeeded. Anyone who carried objections could challenge the record too.

That was exactly what the crowd was talking about. They looked at Chu Feng with a complicated look in their eyes.

"Chu Feng, are you out of your mind? Why are you entering the Hidden Dragon Life Tower for no reason?!" Xia Yan exclaimed in bewilderment.

It wasn't just her who felt this way. Li Muzhi and the others also rushed to Chu Feng's side as well.

"Let's talk over at my place," Chu Feng said as he stood up and headed toward his residence.

... n(-Ovel&In

"Can you tell me the reason behind your decision now? Are you out of your mind?!"

As soon as they stepped into Chu Feng's residence, Xia Yan demanded an explanation from him.

"Would you believe me if I were to say that I have no other choice?" Chu Feng replied with a bitter smile.

"No other choice? What do you mean?" Xia Yan asked.

Chu Feng quickly explained everything that had happened yesterday to Xia Yan and the others.

"Why would the sectmaster pick on you?"

Xia Yan felt incredibly frustrated. It would be one thing if it was anyone else who was making things difficult for Chu Feng, but there was nothing they could do if the person was the sectmaster herself.

“Rather than that, you should tell me what kind of place the Hidden Dragon Life Tower is,” Chu Feng said.

“You agreed to the deal without knowing what kind of place the Hidden Dragon Life Tower is?!” Xia Yan exclaimed in bewilderment.

She looked at Chu Feng as if she was looking at an utter dimwit.

“Indeed, I have no idea,” Chu Feng replied.

“You... I thought that you were a smart person, but you’re really dumber than I thought!”

Xia Yan was so angry that she began stomping her leg. Despite this, she still began to explain to Chu Feng what kind of place the Hidden Dragon Life Tower was.

To put it simply, it was a place of service.

All elders and disciples, regardless of whether they were terminally ill or at the end of their lifespan, right before their death, they would all enter the Hidden Dragon Life Tower. The tower would absorb their cultivation and origin energy once they died, converting it into energy to power the formations of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4810: Challenge - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4810: Challenge

Chapter 4810: Challenge

However, it turned out that the living could enter the tower too, just that they had to pay with their life. There were many levels to the Hidden Dragon Life Tower, and the higher one went, the greater the amount of one’s lifespan absorbed.

As most people who entered the tower were already on the verge of death by the time they entered the tower, they would die on the first floor. However, there were plenty of people in the world who had bizarre thoughts in mind.

Despite being alive and kicking, they still wanted to enter the Hidden Dragon Life Tower and offer their life to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, all for the sake of leaving their name on it.

However, these people would all die by the time they reached the fifth level.

There were also exceptions. Some had entered the Hidden Dragon Life Tower and returned alive. One of the most notable figures who achieved that was Dugu Lingtian.

He had reached the ninth level of the Hidden Dragon Life Tower and left his name on it. That was the current record on the tower.

So, if Chu Feng wanted to break Dugu Lingtian's record, he had to reach the ninth level at the very least. It was just that this was a place not to cultivate but to offer one's life.

There was a limit to how much life one had. No matter how talented Chu Feng was, it was unknown whether he could really reach the ninth level or not.

That was also the reason why Xia Yan and the others were so worried and frightened for Chu Feng. They were afraid that he would really die there.

"Why did Lord Dugu Lingtian scale the Hidden Dragon Life Tower back then?" Chu Feng asked curiously.

"No one knows why Lord Dugu Lingtian did that, but it was certain that he had no intention of offering himself to the tower. He did return alive after all," Xia Yan replied.

"I did hear of some rumors," Duan Liufeng suddenly interjected.

"What is it?"

Chu Feng, Xia Yan, and the others all turned to look at Duan Liufeng curiously. They wanted to know the inside story before Dugu Lingtian's decision to climb the Hidden Dragon Life Tower too.

"Someone speculated that Lord Dugu Lingtian had lost his mind trying to break records, so he wanted to renew all of the records in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. Even for non-cultivation places like the Hidden Dragon Life Tower, he still wanted to leave his name behind," Duan Liufeng said.

“But didn’t they say that the others only managed to reach the fifth floor? If Lord Dugu Lingtian was only planning to break the record, he could have just stopped at the sixth floor. There was no need for him to go all the way up to the ninth floor,” Xia Yan replied.

“If you were already in a frenzied state, determined to secure all of the records, would you choose to give up on the sixth floor when you know that you can go much higher than that?” Duan Liufeng replied.

“I understand what you’re saying,” Xia Yan nodded in realization.

“Ah? Why?”

However, Li Muzhi was still confused as to what they were talking about.

“He wanted to preserve the record so as to ensure that no one would break it in the future. The further he went, the lower the chances of someone surpassing him in the future. If his goal was to secure all of the records, it goes without saying that he would have to make sure to create a record that no one would be able to best,” Xia Yan said.

“Is that so? That would mean that Lord Dugu Lingtian had really lost his mind. To think that he would even want to take the record of a place like the Hidden Dragon Life Tower... Haaa...”

Li Muzhi looked like there were many thoughts in his mind, but he eventually chose not to voice them out.

“I don’t think that Lord Dugu Lingtian is that kind of person. I believe that he has another aim in mind. Does the Hidden Dragon Life Tower serve no purpose other than to offer one’s life to the sect?” Chu Feng asked.

“None at all. At least I haven’t heard of anything like that. Chu Feng, you shouldn’t think too much into it. Lord Dugu Lingtian is a formidable individual, but the truth is that none of us truly understood him. It’s not entirely implausible that his actions were a result of him losing his sanity,” Li Muzhi said.

“Where is the Hidden Dragon Life Tower? Bring me there,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, are you still intending to challenge the Hidden Dragon Life Tower even after knowing what kind of place it is?” Xia Yan exclaimed in disbelief.

“Of course,” Chu Feng replied.

“You... Are you out of your mind?! Why are you going this far? Is this really for Junior Zi Ling? Just how perverted are you to cast away your life for a woman?” Xia Yan glared at Chu Feng grudgingly as she spoke.

“You’ll understand in the future,” Chu Feng said.

“You need not say anymore. I already understand it all. Never have I ever seen anyone as lecherous as you are. Forget it! I can’t stop you if you’re so determined to seek death. Follow me!”

Even though Xia Yan was incredibly angry, she still chose to lead the way for Chu Feng. Duan Liufeng, Li Muzhi, and the others also followed along too.

Soon, they arrived at the Hidden Dragon Life Tower.

There were usually few people who would come to a place like the Hidden Dragon Life Tower, but at this very moment, there were many people gathered in the area. Naturally, they were here because they heard that Chu Feng was planning to challenge the tower, so they wanted to join in the commotion.

What was worth noting was that Zuoqiu Youyu was present too. He had already recovered his usual appearance by now.

Chu Feng was a little surprised by Zuoqiu Youyu’s presence since he thought that the latter valued his reputation a lot. After the vile beating he suffered in the hands of the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple, Chu Feng thought that he would be too embarrassed to show up here.

But it seemed like Zuoqiu Youyu was much more thick-skinned than he had thought.

“Are you really intending to challenge the Hidden Dragon Life Tower?” Zuoqiu Youyu asked.

“Why? Are you planning to do the same too?” Chu Feng asked.

“I don’t resort to unorthodox deeds like that,” Zuoqiu Youyu replied.

“I reckon that you just don’t dare,” Chu Feng said.

Before Zuoqiu Youyu could say a word, Xia Yan had already butted right in, “What do you mean by unorthodox deeds? Lord Dugu Lingtian has challenged the Hidden Dragon Life Tower back then too! Are you saying that Lord Dugu Lingtian’s deeds are unorthodox? Who do you think you are?”

“If you don’t dare, just say so! I think we really should call the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple here and see if you still dare to shoot your mouth in his presence! Heh, it would be interesting if he severs your tongue!”

Xia Yan’s tongue was much harsher than Zuoqiu Youyu, going straight for the latter’s weakness.

As soon as she said those words, Zuoqiu Youyu’s face darkened. Everyone could tell that he was enraged. Seemingly knowing that he couldn’t argue against Xia Yan, he decided to just ignore her altogether.

“Brother Chu, you can inscribe your name on the tower as soon as you surpass Lord Dugu Lingtian’s record. That would be enough. Make sure that you don’t force yourself. As long as you survive, there’ll be hope,” Duan Liufeng said.

“Got it!”

Chu Feng directed a smile toward Duan Liufeng before assessing the Hidden Dragon Life Tower carefully.

All in all, this tower had eleven floors. The first floor was shining with brilliant specks of light, reminiscent of a river of stars. However, if one were to take a closer look, one could notice that every speck of light was actually a name.

They were the names of those who had offered themselves up to the Hidden Dragon Life Tower written with spirit power.

There were also many names on the second floor too, but the number was much fewer compared to the first.

By the sixth floor, there weren’t any names anymore.

On the ninth floor, however, there was a single name—Dugu Lingtian.

Chapter 4811: A Secret Inside the Tower

Chu Feng took a deep breath and walked right into the Hidden Dragon Life Tower without any hesitation.

The first thing that appeared before his eyes were mountains made out of bones, but at the same time, he felt peculiar energy seeping into his soul, stealing his life force. Other than that, there was nothing of note.

“Chu Feng, how are you feeling?” Yu Sha asked worriedly.

This was a tower that took the life of those who dared to venture into its midst after all.

“There’s no need to worry. If all it takes is my life force, there’s nothing to fear,” Chu Feng said.

“Why are you not afraid? Do you mean some kind of means against it?” Yu Sha asked.

“Not really, but I have consumed many treasures that increased my lifespan, so my lifespan should be much longer than the average cultivator,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

In the blink of an eye, he had already reached the fifth floor. The rate at which his life force was getting sapped increased greatly, but he still didn’t feel any discomfort.

Soon, he was already on the seventh floor.

By this point, he was starting to feel a little weak, and he sensed that something was threatening his life. It was not to say that he didn’t have enough lifespan to handle the rate of depletion. In fact, it turned out that his lifespan was extremely long enough for him to feel decently energized at the moment.

It made him feel extremely gleeful.

He had heard many incredible things about the treasures he had consumed, and he had wondered if they were really that incredible. However, from the looks of it, it seemed they were indeed amazing treasures. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have such ample life force.

In other words, the danger he felt didn't originate from the depletion of his life force. It was coming from something else.

Nevertheless, he still continued heading up. When he arrived at the eighth level, the sense of danger grew even greater. On top of that, he realized that there was something amiss with the eighth floor. There were marks of battle around, as well as a weird aura lingering in the air.

It felt like there used to be something here, just that it had been taken away.

"Chu Feng, are you still able to hold on?" Yu Sha asked.

She was asking this because she could hear Chu Feng's breathing getting much heavier. His footsteps had also grown louder and a little wobbly. It was clear that Chu Feng was starting to get extremely weak.

"I-I'm fine," Chu Feng said.

His voice was much feebler than Yu Sha expected. She wanted to tell him to turn around and leave, but she knew that it would be impossible for her to stop him. After all, he was already on the verge of breaking Dugu Lingtian's record, so he would surely push himself forward no matter how hard it was.

She was right. Chu Feng's footsteps didn't halt despite the difficulties he was facing.

He gathered his resolve and staggered to the ninth floor, the place where Dugu Lingtian halted his footsteps.

It also gave off the same feeling as he felt back on the eighth floor. There were clearly marks of battle around, and it seemed like something used to be here too. The biggest difference between the two floors was probably the presence of Dugu Lingtian's name on the wall.

"Dugu Lingtian must have found out about something. He didn't challenge this place for no reason. I just wonder what did he and the elder who had reached the eighth floor take away from the Hidden Dragon Life Tower. I'm certain that the Hidden Dragon Life Tower isn't as simple as others put it out to be."

With such thoughts in mind, Chu Feng continued climbing toward the tenth floor. He was certain that he would receive his answers there.

Putong!

But on the steps leading to the tenth floor, Chu Feng's knees suddenly caved in and fell onto the ground.

"Damn it!"

Chu Feng raised his head to take a look, but there were still long stairs leading up to the tenth floor. He clenched his fist in indignance.

"Chu Feng, what's wrong? Let me out. I'll help you!" Yu Sha said. n-.σ((V--e/)ℓ(.b())l.-n

"There's no need for that. I'm fine. It's just that... it seems like I've reached my limit here," Chu Feng said.

He wanted to climb to the tenth floor to take a look, but it seemed like this was the limit of his capabilities for the time being. So, he took out a sword and inscribed his name on the stairs.

He had been paying attention along the way, and it seemed like the place where one inscribed one's name would be reflected in a similar position outside the tower too. The place where he inscribed his name was further than that of Dugu Lingtian's, so he should be deemed to have broken Dugu Lingtian's record.

So, after leaving his name behind, he began making his way down. He was thankful that he had turned back in time.

Just the pressure from walking up the stairs was already incredibly terrifying, but the pressure would only continue to increase the higher he climbed. If he had pushed on, it was likely that he might meet his end before he could even reach the tenth floor.

While he was curious to know the secret of the Hidden Dragon Life Tower, he decided to prioritize his life here.

It was fortunate that the pressure on each floor was fixed, and the pressure was gradually lightening as Chu Feng headed down the floors.

By the time he reached the first floor, other than the beads of sweat staining his clothes, he was already completely at ease, not feeling the slightest burden at all.

‘He’s out! Chu Feng, how are you feeling?’

Xia Yan, Li Muzhi, and the others quickly rushed forward and enquired Chu Feng’s condition.

“Do I look unwell to you?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

“But... you left your name at a place ahead of Lord Dugu Lingtian. How could you possibly be fine?! Is that just a place for you to bathe?” Li Muzhi asked after seeing that Chu Feng was indeed completely fine, just that his clothes were a little wet.

“What bathe? This is my sweat!” Chu Feng replied.

“Chu Feng, are you really fine? Did you sustain any internal injuries?” Xia Yan asked worriedly.

“I’m really fine. Eyy, stop tugging on my clothes. Don’t you know that a man and a woman should maintain some distance between one another? Why are you peeking into my clothes?” Chu Feng exclaimed.

“Who is peeking into your clothes? I’m just worried about you!”

Xia Yan felt a little embarrassed being told such words by Chu Feng in public. However, it would appear that Chu Feng was indeed completely fine despite their worries.

“Chu Feng, is this for real? How are you able to enter the Hidden Dragon Life Tower so easily? It was completely different when I entered myself,” Li Muzhi said.

“You have entered the Hidden Dragon Life Tower before?” Chu Feng asked.

“Cough cough. To be honest, I was young and ignorant then, so I snuck in. The moment I entered, I felt my life force quickly sapping out of me, so I ran out right away. Could the tower have changed from before?” Li Muzhi asked.

“Do you want to head in to give it another try?” Chu Feng asked.

“Forget it. There’s nothing to be gained from entering the tower anyway. I’m not going to even bother with it!” Li Muzhi turned down the suggestion right away.

Chapter 4812: I Miss You

“Chu Feng, you actually managed to break Lord Dugu Lingtian’s record. You sure are an amazing lad. It’s one thing if it’s any of the other trials, but you actually managed to do it for the Hidden Dragon Life Tower too!”

Li Muzhi’s grandfather, Li Fengxian, suddenly appeared out of nowhere. He looked at Chu Feng’s name, which was inscribed higher than Dugu Lingtian’s on the surface of the tower, and remarked deeply. There was a bright smile on his face.

“My life is quite resilient thanks to the blessing of the heavens,” Chu Feng joked.

“No matter what, it’s a good thing that you’re able to succeed. Chu Feng, I have two things to tell you. The first one is good news. The sectmaster has agreed to allow you to enter the Abandoned Land and marry Zi Ling,” Li Fengxian said.

“Really?”

Chu Feng was overjoyed. While this was indeed part of the agreement made with the sectmaster, he was still delighted when the matter was eventually confirmed. Given that the sectmaster bore ill-will toward him, there was no saying that she might continue to make things difficult for him.

The very reason why he entered the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect was for Zi Ling. Just the thought that he would be able to see Zi Ling soon made him deeply overjoyed.

“What’s the other matter?” Chu Feng asked.

Based on how Li Fengxian had phrased it, the other matter seemed to be something bad.

“The second matter isn’t necessarily a bad thing. You do know that Yu Ting has been cultivating at my place thus far. It has been a while since she went

into closed-door training. However, just a moment ago, the sectmaster forcefully took her away with her,” Li Fengxian said.

“Took her away? Does the sectmaster intend to... punish her?” Li Muzhi asked worriedly.

“The sectmaster knows that Yu Ting has been at my place from the very start. If she intended to punish her, she would have done so right from the start. I reckon that it might have something to do with your betrothal with Zi Ling.

“The sectmaster has instructed you to enter the Abandoned Land four hours later. Zi Ling would probably need to make some preparations for the marriage too, and there’s no one more apt to help her other than Yu Ting,” Li Fengxian said.

Chu Feng agreed with Li Fengxian’s analysis.

“Oh? Where’s Brother Duan?” Chu Feng asked.

He was too overjoyed that he didn’t notice that Duan Liufeng wasn’t around. Zuoqiu Youyu wasn’t around too, but it was likely that he had stomped away angrily after noticing that Chu Feng had cleared Dugu Lingtian’s record.

“Elder Duan has matters to attend to,” Li Muzhi replied.

While Chu Feng didn’t know what those matters were, they had to be of extreme importance. Otherwise, given how concerned Duan Liufeng was of him, he would surely camp in the area and wait for him to come out.

But right now, Chu Feng was more concerned about Zi Ling. Just thinking about how he would be able to meet her four hours from now made him feel a little nervous.

It was an inconceivable emotion to him, but it made him feel like a human instead of a monster whose life only revolved around cultivation.

This was probably the most blissful thing about being born as a human.

Humans couldn’t control their emotions, but it was these uncontrollable emotions that gave rise to their humanity.

“Zi Ling, it has been so many years since we parted in the Lower Realm.”

Chu Feng began thinking about all of those past affairs. He was still a young lad when he first met Zi Ling, and Zi Ling was even younger than him. So many years had passed in a blink of an eye, and he had overcome countless trials and problems.

“Lord Hidden Dragon Elder, please bring me over in advance.”

Due to how anxious Chu Feng was, Li Fengxian brought Chu Feng over to the entrance of the Abandoned Land in advance. It was just that they still had to observe the sectmaster’s instruction and enter four hours later.

The entrance of the Abandoned Land was located beneath a mountain, and the area around the mountain looked incredibly barren. It wasn’t hard to imagine just how horrid of a place the real Abandoned Land was.

Chu Feng felt his heart pang when he thought that Zi Ling was living in such a place.

“Congratulations, Chu Feng. With this token in hand, you’ll be able to freely enter and leave the Abandoned Land,” Li Fengxian said as he passed a special token to Chu Feng.

Four hours had passed, and Chu Feng was finally able to enter the Abandoned Land to meet Zi Ling.

“Lord Hidden Dragon Elder, can I bring Zi Ling out with me?” Chu Feng asked.

“I’m afraid I don’t have an answer to that question. You can try, but you won’t be able to bring Zi Ling out unless the sectmaster permits. It would be good if things work out,” Li Fengxian said.

“Thank you, Lord Hidden Dragon Elder.”

Chu Feng tucked the token by his waist before entering the Abandoned Land.

In order to give Zi Ling a surprise, he used a special means to conceal his body.

Entering the Abandoned Land, he found that it was indeed a barren and desolate region. It was a large world filled with stones, but all that could be seen were cliff faces made out of yellow sand. There wasn’t even weed growing in the region.

It didn't take Chu Feng long to find Zi Ling. Yu Ting was in the area too, but the only one in his line of sight was Zi Ling.

Zi Ling was currently wearing the robe of the Hidden Dragon Disciples, but she didn't look any different as she did back then. Many years had passed, but she was still as beautiful as ever. It was like time didn't leave a mark on her at all.

She was so beautiful that Chu Feng felt his heartbeat quickening. A sour feeling rushed into his heart and squeezed his nose.

On the other hand, Zi Ling's complexion didn't look too good.

Chu Feng could tell why she was unhappy by eavesdropping on her conversation with Yu Ting.

Yu Ting had informed her that the sectmaster had found a fiancée for her, and their marriage would be held today. It was just that Yu Ting didn't know who the person was.

Zi Ling only had Chu Feng in her heart, so she was unwilling to get married to any other man.

"Zi Ling, it's about time. What do you intend to do?" Yu Ting asked worriedly.

"I won't agree to it no matter who he is. If he tries to force me, I'll just have to end my life!" Zi Ling said.

"End your life? That isn't good. How could I allow you to die?"

A voice suddenly sounded.

It was Chu Feng's voice, but Zi Ling couldn't tell as he had concealed it with his spirit power.

"Who is it?!"

Zi Ling quickly stood up and turned in the direction of the voice.

"Who else can I possibly be? I'm your fiancée," Chu Feng replied.

"I don't know who you are, but I'm already married. Please return and tell my master that I won't be marrying anyone," Zi Ling said coldly.

“Young miss, don’t be too sure about that. Why do you know for sure that you’re unwilling to marry me?” Chu Feng asked.

“Heh...” Zi Ling sneered coldly. “Please leave now. I don’t wish to fight with you, but if you force my hand, I’ll have no choice.”

Clang!

Zi Ling took out a purple sword. It was an Exalted Armament. At the same time, she released her aura as well.

She was a rank one Martial Exalted level cultivator.

It was just that her cultivation seemed to have stagnated ever since she entered the Abandoned Land.

While Chu Feng long knew about Zi Ling’s cultivation, he was still glad to see that she was able to reach such a level.

“Zi Ling, don’t be too sure about that. I haven’t shown myself yet, but I’m sure that you’ll leap right into my arms once I appear. Even if I wish to let go, I doubt that you would allow me to,” Chu Feng said.

“You’re seeking death!”

Zi Ling raised her sword and charged forth. Sword rays filled with killing intent burst forth toward Chu Feng’s direction.

Zi Ling was as fierce as ever. Her attacks weren’t just to intimidate. She was really intending to take his life with this attack.

It was only fortunate that Chu Feng’s cultivation had reached rank one Martial Exalted level now, or else that attack could have very well killed him.

After dodging the sword ray, Chu Feng continued on, “Chu Feng, why don’t you believe me? Since that’s the case, I guess I’ll have no choice but to put it to the test.”

By then, Chu Feng had already changed his voice back to his original one, which caused Zi Ling to freeze for a moment.

He stepped out from the shadows, revealing his true figure.

Both Zi Ling and Yu Ting were finally able to see Chu Feng.

“!!!”

The two of them were shocked to see him. They never thought that they would be able to see Chu Feng here.

“What’s wrong? You don’t recognize me...” Chu Feng teased.

Shoosh!

But before he could finish his words, a soft body carrying a light aroma had already leaped into his embrace.

“Big brother Chu Feng, I missed you a lot!”

Zi Ling hugged Chu Feng tightly.

Chapter 4813: Our Past

Zi Ling hugged Chu Feng tightly, afraid that he would vanish from her view if she were to loosen her grip by even a little.

On the other hand, Yu Ting stared at Chu Feng doubtfully, wondering if he was real or not.

However, Zi Ling had already believed that the person before her was the real Chu Feng whom she had spent countless nights dreaming of.

Chu Feng also hugged Zi Ling tightly as well as he stroked his long hair gently. The faint aroma coming from her smooth hair and her soft body was all so familiar to him, bringing his memories back to the Nine Provinces Continent.

It was in the forbidden area of the White Tiger Villa that they first met one another.

It wasn’t a pleasant meeting; they even crossed blows with one another as enemies, fighting over the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique.

The next time he met was during a Marriage Gathering at the Prestigious Villa.

They braved through numerous life-and-death situations and slowly became familiar with one another. Eventually, love was born between them.

Their feelings ran so deep that even after the six great powers had placed an arrest warrant on Chu Feng, Zi Ling still declared loudly in front of the various powers during the Marriage Gathering, "The person whom I love... his name is Chu Feng"

One had to know that Chu Feng had been completely slandered by the six great powers by then. Everyone viewed him to be a despicable individual who deserved to be condemned to the lowest levels of hell, so it was obvious how the crowd would react to her declaration.

Some thought that it was inconceivable and wondered if they were hearing things.

To declare that the person she liked was Chu Feng despite being a member of the Prestigious Villa herself, this was indubitably an act that challenged the authority of the six great powers.

While everyone was wondering if they were hearing things, Zi Ling spoke once more with conviction.

"The person whom I love is Chu Feng. No matter how the world's people see him, no matter how they loathe him, no matter how they hate him, I, Zi Ling, choose him. I do not waver on this, and I only approve of him.

"No person can shake my heart. No object can shake my heart. In this current life, I will only love Chu Feng and none other. My heart is willing, and I have no regrets.

"Today, I, Zi Ling, will withdraw from the Prestigious Villa and from now on, I am no longer a disciple of the Prestigious Villa, nor Villa Head Qin Lei's foster daughter. From today on, no matter what I do, it is completely unrelated to the Prestigious Villa."

That was the attitude she took back then. Even if she had to leave the Prestigious Villa and turn the entire world into her enemy, she was still determined to stand alongside Chu Feng.

Zi Ling's feelings toward Chu Feng shocked everyone, and it also changed everyone's perception of her.

Fortunately, Chu Feng didn't let her down. He reciprocated her feelings and showed great care and concern for her.

In the battle at the Sword God Valley, Zi Ling was kidnapped and tortured by the Sword God Valley's old ancestor. That enraged Chu Feng, and it was at that moment that his bloodline went berserk for the first time.

Before destroying the Sword God Valley, he declared loudly before everyone,
“

“There will be, one day, when this sky shatters because of me, when this land collapses because of me, when the sun, moon, and stars change because of me.

“If that day, the one I love is no longer here, then I will make this world's people die with her!”

Even though he had already lost his consciousness when he said those words and forgot about it afterward, it fully reflected what he felt back then. Had anything really happened to Zi Ling back then, he would have really gone on an indiscriminate massacre.

Many years had passed since then, but Chu Feng's feelings for Zi Ling hadn't lessened in the least. The same went for Zi Ling too.

“You must have suffered greatly,” Chu Feng said.

While Zi Ling's talent was outstanding in the Nine Provinces Continent, it began showing its limitations afterward. In fact, she would have trouble trying to keep up with the prodigies of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, let alone a place like the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

While she did receive his father's help, it definitely hadn't been easy for her to come this far. Most mortals wouldn't have been able to imagine the pain she had to suffer along the way.

“It's nothing at all. Everything eventually led me to you, so what does all of those suffering count as? It's just that...”

Zi Ling raised her head and stared at Chu Feng with doubtful eyes.

“Big brother Chu Feng, how did you manage to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect?”

“This...”

Chu Feng had no idea how he should explain this matter. n.-0veLbIn

Back then, Zi Ling did task Yu Ting to look for him, but she also told Yu Ting to deceive him so as to not worry him. It was just that Yu Ting broke her promise to Zi Ling and requested Chu Feng to save her afterward.

“I was the one who told him about your plight.”

While Chu Feng was wondering how he could hide the truth from Zi Ling, Yu Ting admitted to it candidly.

“Yu Ting, you...”

Zi Ling turned to look at Yu Ting, but she found herself unable to blame the latter for it. Instead, she started feeling self-reproach instead. She should have known that Yu Ting would have wanted to help her, so she should have never made this request from her in the first place.

Everything did end up well, but if something had happened to Chu Feng, she would have never been able to live with it.

“Alright, that’s enough. Had Yu Ting not told me about your plight, I wouldn’t have been here right now, standing before you. You were almost going to marry another man!” Chu Feng exclaimed.

Chu Feng tried to console her with a smile, but Zi Ling still felt deep self-reproach for endangering him.

“Chu Feng, you managed to defeat Zuoqiu Youyu? Doesn’t that mean that you have already surpassed him?” Yu Ting asked in astonishment.

She wasn’t sure what was going on with the matchmaking convention, but she was aware that Zuoqiu Youyu was fond of Zi Ling. Without a doubt, Zuoqiu Youyu would have been Chu Feng’s greatest opponent in the matchmaking convention.

“I didn’t manage to defeat Zuoqiu Youyu. In a way, you can say that a benefactor helped me,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

He began filling them in on everything that had happened during the matchmaking convention. Of course, he neglected to tell them that he entered the Hidden Dragon Life Tower and broke Lord Dugu Lingtian’s record there in order to truly earn the right to marry Zi Ling.

He knew that Zi Ling would surely blame herself if she learned about that, and he didn’t want her to feel burdened by this.

Zi Ling felt much more assured upon hearing the story. Not knowing the truth, she thought that the sectmaster was fond of Chu Feng.

Afterward, Chu Feng and Zi Ling settled down on the ground, but the latter still continued to snuggle in his embrace, refusing to let go at all.

Zi Ling was not a clingy person, but her current actions showed just how much she had missed Chu Feng over the years.

Meanwhile, Yu Ting tactfully chose to take her leave, though she did make sure to remind them not to do anything overboard as there were ears around them.

Zi Ling asked Chu Feng about what he had been through over the years. The latter tried his best to gloss over those dangerous situations, but she was still able to tell how much he had suffered in order to come this far.

Her eyes began to tear up as she gently stroked Chu Feng’s cheek.

“Your mother would be heartbroken if she learns of what you have been through.”

Chu Feng was surprised to hear those words. “What makes you say so?”

“Actually, you didn’t have to suffer through so much,” Zi Ling said.

Chapter 4814: Father’s Means

Chapter 4814: Father’s Means

“With my master’s means, he could have easily groomed you to become a top-notch expert if he wanted to. You didn’t have to suffer so much. Even with

my lacking talents, I was still able to reach my current level thanks to his guidance, let alone you.”

Zi Ling said these words through voice transmission.

Chu Feng knew that the ‘master’ Zi Ling spoke of referred not to the sectmaster of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect but his father, Chu Xuanyuan.

“My father has his own considerations here, and I believe in his judgment,” Chu Feng replied with a smile.

He didn’t blame his father for neglecting him.

He had indeed resented his parents greatly for abandoning him, but ever since he met his father and learned of his plight, all of his resentment dissipated into thin air. All he wanted to from then on was to return justice to his father.

He began thinking deeper into things. In the first place, it was thanks to his parents that he was even able to come to this world. It was entitled of him to expect them to grant him a life of privilege.

He should be thinking of how to give back to his parents instead.

Besides, he knew that his father had his own reasons for not keeping him by his side but instead allowing him to grow up by himself.

“Zi Ling, do you know how strong my father is?” Chu Feng asked out of curiosity.

In truth, what he knew about his father likely paled in comparison to Zi Ling. After all, he had only met his father for a brief duration whereas Zi Ling had followed him for a period of time.

He had always been rather curious about his father.

“I don’t know what cultivation level master is at, but he feels omnipotent to me. I’ve never seen anyone who is as powerful as he is. Once, I saw him destroy an entire world,” Zi Ling said with a hint of fear in her eyes.

“An entire world? What world is he? How did he manage to do it?” Chu Feng asked excitedly.

Heaven-splitting and earth-shattering were words that were often used to describe powerful cultivators, but Chu Feng had never seen anyone who was really able to do it. However, it would appear that his father was a cultivator of that caliber.

“Master and Elder Ape left the confines of the world and traversed in the vast space. From afar, all of the worlds looked no more than small twinkling stars. Back then, master seemed to have discovered something in a lifeless world, so he gathered his martial power and morphed it into a sword.

“At that very instant, the entire space was lit up by the radiance emanated by that martial power sword.

“Everything happened so quickly that by the time I finally understood what was going on, that martial power sword had already pierced through the world, slicing it into two,” Zi Ling said.

“That means that my father released a martial power sword that was larger than a world with a casual wave of his hand?” Chu Feng asked in surprise.

“That world was quite far away from us. From my point of view, all I saw was nothing more than a slightly larger planet, and master was standing right beside me. If I really had to make a comparison, that martial power sword was much larger than the world,” Zi Ling said.

“Much larger than the world? My father is actually that powerful?”

Chu Feng felt goosebumps rising all over his arm.

He didn’t even have the power to destroy even the smallest of worlds, but his father was able to unleash such power with ease. If multiple of such worlds were stacked in a row, wouldn’t it mean that his father could actually destroy multiple worlds at once?

If those worlds did have living beings on them, they would have died not knowing what happened to them at all.

This realization astounded Chu Feng.

“What happened afterward? Did my father notice something that led to him destroying the world?” Chu Feng asked.

His gut feeling told him that his father wasn't one to abuse his strength. He definitely had a reason for destroying that world.

"It turned out that there was a demonic creature residing in the world, devouring the origin energies from the core of the world. It turned the world into a dead planet.

"That demonic creature was powerful as well. Even though master destroyed the world in a single strike, the demonic creature wasn't destroyed along with it. Instead, it attempted to flee," Zi Ling said.

"Did it manage to get away?" Chu Feng asked.

"It didn't. Master was able to subdue it easily. That demonic creature was humongous, but it swiftly shrunk into the size of master's palm as he caught it with his hand. I took a look at it too. Despite its small size, it was still incredibly frightening. I don't even dare to look into its eyes."

Zi Ling's voice quivered with fear as she spoke up to this point. It seemed like her encounter with the demonic creature had traumatized her.

That was only to be expected. A demonic creature who massacred an entire world's living beings was bound to be a frightening existence. Even Chu Feng would have probably felt fear standing in the presence of such a being.

"How did he deal with the demonic creature afterward?" Chu Feng asked curiously.

"Elder Ape ate it," Zi Ling replied.

"Ate it? Just like that?"

Chu Feng was astounded.

"Yes. He seemed to enjoy it greatly, saying that its flavor would be further enhanced if he could get some sauce on it," Zi Ling said.

"This..."

Chu Feng realized that it wasn't just his father that was unimaginably powerful; Old Ape was a terrifying monster as well. At the very least, it was more powerful than the demonic creature.

“Big brother Chu, do you finally understand why I said those words? I asked master about this before, and he said that he believed that you can overcome all odds like he did back then. He also grew without anyone’s protection a step at a time back then, so he was well aware of the pros and cons of it.

“The cons are that the danger you face far surpasses that of others, but in comparison, your experience will temper your mind and willpower, and your cultivation would be much more stable as well. Master often tells me that only those with a stable foundation will be able to reach great heights as a cultivator

“However, if your mother were to know that master chose to leave you to the lurch despite being able to protect you, she would surely be heartbroken. If you were to treat our children in such a manner in the future, I don’t think that I’ll be able to forgive you regardless of what justifications you have,” Zi Ling said.

“Our children? Hahaha, shall we make one right now then?” Chu Feng said as he snuck his hands toward Zi Ling.

“Big brother Chu Feng, we can’t do that. Someone... is watching us here,” Zi Ling said fearfully.

Chapter 4815: Mysterious Expert

“Is the sectmaster spying on this place using her formation?” Chu Feng asked.

He suddenly remembered what Yu Ting had said prior to her departure. Back then, he thought that she was just joking around, but now that he was looking at it once more, it felt more like a warning. *no ve(lb-In*

“It isn’t the sectmaster but someone else. There’s someone else in this Abandoned Land,” Zi Ling replied.

“Is that person imprisoned here too... or is he responsible for managing this place?” Chu Feng asked.

Amidst his words, he had already activated Heaven’s Eye and started to scan the area.

He immediately spotted Yu Ting who had left some time ago, but he wasn't able to find anyone else except for her. This made him acutely aware that the person Zi Ling spoke of was not anyone ordinary.

Most likely, the latter was an expert far stronger than him.

"You can think of him as the master of this place," Zi Ling said.

"Master of this place? Is he from our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect as well... or is he from somewhere else?" Chu Feng asked.

"Big brother Chu Feng, I didn't think that you would know of the foreign existences in our sect. As expected of my big brother Chu Feng. You're the most outstanding one no matter where you go! There's no way such stuff would have eluded your notice."

Zi Ling looked at Chu Feng with a gleeful look.

It was a secret that there were foreign existences in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. While there were some rumors floating around, most people didn't believe in them, thinking that it was implausible.

However, Chu Feng's tone made it clear that he knew that something was going on in the shadows.

He had only entered the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect not too long ago, but he was already able to verify this fact. This showed just how outstanding he was.

"Silly girl, it looks like you've gotten good at complimenting others. Based on what you've said, it looks like the master of this place isn't from our sect?" Chu Feng asked.

"Indeed," Zi Ling replied.

"Who is he then? Have you met him before? Does he... pose any threat to you?" Chu Feng asked.

He was worried about Zi Ling.

"I've never met him in person before, but I know that he's a formidable individual. Even my master was unable to do anything to him," Zi Ling replied.

The master she was referring to here was naturally the sectmaster of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

“Is he a threat to you?” Chu Feng asked once more.

He could sense that Zi Ling was averting his question. Her words hinted that the sectmaster had fought with the ‘master of this place’ before but was unable to do anything about it, which meant that the latter was quite a frightening existence.

“Of course not. Why would such a powerful expert possibly go to the extent of dealing with someone as minor as me? Big brother Chu Feng, don’t think too much into it. Aren’t I still standing perfectly well before you?” Zi Ling said with a smile.

“I’ll bring you out of here,” Chu Feng gestured to the token on his waist as he spoke.

“I can’t leave this place yet.”

Unexpectedly, Zi Ling rejected him right away.

“Did your master forbid you from leaving this place?” Chu Feng asked.

“Mm.”

Zi Ling nodded in response.

Wu!

But the next moment, her face suddenly distorted in great pain. She tried her best to hide it, but the pain was only getting worse with each passing second. It was impossible for her to mask it.

She bent down and grasped her own chest as her face turned ghastly pale.

Horried, Chu Feng quickly rushed forward to support her. At the same time, he used his means to inspect her body, only to realize that there was a shackle over her soul. It was the power of the shackle that was torturing her at the moment.

“Did your master do this, or is it someone else?” Chu Feng asked lividly.

“Big brother Chu Feng, I’m fine. You don’t have to worry about me,” Zi Ling said with a forced smile.

Chu Feng could tell that this matter was more complicated and severe than it seemed by how Zi Ling was avoiding his question.

“Zi Ling, who did this to you?” Chu Feng asked once more.

“It’s this Exalted who did it. What are you going to do about it?”

A voice suddenly boomed in the distance.

“Who are you?”

Chu Feng turned to where the voice was coming from and asked grimly.

“Who am I? I am the master of this place. Does it displease you to see your lover in pain? But so what if you’re displeased? If you’re that capable, why don’t you free her from her pain?” that voice said.

“How do I free her from her pain?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s simple. This land is my territory, and anyone who wishes to stay here has to play a game with me. If you win, you’ll be able to enjoy the benefits of this land. Otherwise, you’ll have to pay a price and be shackled by this Soul Lock. If you can’t win against me, you’re condemned to stay here for your entire life and serve me as my slave.

“How about it? Do you want to take on the challenge? If you defeat me, I’ll allow you and that lass to leave safely. Of course, unlike her, you have no need to stay here, so even if you turn down my challenge, I wouldn’t enforce the Soul Lock on you. It’s just that this lass will continue to suffer till the end of her life.

“I saw how lovey-dovey the two of you were earlier. The two of you must be deeply in love... or am I mistaken?” the voice sneered.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you mustn’t accept its challenge. I simply got careless with it, and I can deal with this myself. I don’t want to implicate you into this!” Zi Ling quickly tried to dissuade Chu Feng.

She knew that he would try to help her, but there were great risks involved here. She didn’t want Chu Feng to put himself in danger because of her.

“Silly girl. How can I possibly leave you be?” Chu Feng said.

“It looks like you still have some guts. Good! Since that’s the case, come right in!” the voice sounded once more.

The earth before Chu Feng cracked, opening up an abyss-like hole.

“Big brother Chu Feng, don’t go!” Zi Ling cried.

However, Chu Feng looked at her pale face and smiled gently at her, saying, “Wait here for me.”

After that, he leaped right into the crack.

Chapter 4816: Failure?

Chu Feng descended swiftly after leaping into the hole. There was some sort of powerful gravitational force tying Chu Feng down, leaving him unable to control his body. He could only fall helplessly.

The surroundings were completely dark, and his vision of his Heaven’s Eye was restricted here. Nevertheless, he was able to sense that the abyss was getting wider the further he fell.

He thought that he would only come to a halt at the bottom of the abyss, but he suddenly froze in mid-air.

In that very moment, he regained his freedom, though he was still unable to get a clear look at his surroundings. It was dark, sinister, and mysterious...

Weng!

While Chu Feng was still looking around, light suddenly started glowing behind him. He quickly turned around to take a look, only to see that it was Zi Ling.

No, it wasn’t exactly Zi Ling since it assumed a translucent form, but at the same time, it wasn’t a soul being either. It had simply fused into Zi Ling’s soul.

What was worthy of mention was that it was still wearing armor. The armor was extremely thin and it looked oddly stifling instead, as if its purpose was for restraining instead of protection.

Beside this Zi Ling-like being was a wooden puppet.

“Lad, I applaud you for your courage. However, we’ll see whether you’re just putting on an act or willingly putting your life on the line for that lass,” the mysterious voice said.

“What do I have to do?” Chu Feng asked.

“Put your hand on the chest of that wooden puppet and infuse a sliver of your soul into it,” the voice said.

Chu Feng knew that he had no other choice here, so he could only do as the mysterious voice told him to. The moment he placed his hand on the wooden puppet’s chest, he felt a force pulling his soul into it. Even without resorting to any means, he was able to infuse a sliver of his soul into it without any trouble.

He was a little worried about this since it was his soul he was talking about. On top of that, he knew that this wooden puppet was not just any ordinary body.

Without a doubt, the shackles on Zi Ling definitely had something to do with this wooden puppet.

Nevertheless, he still did it without any hesitation. He had come in knowing the dangers. If he wasn’t willing to push through with it, he wouldn’t have jumped down the abyss in the first place. ~~noVe~~(lB(In

Weng!

The moment his sliver of soul seeped into the wooden puppet, a powerful spirit power immediately gushed out from it. Soon, the wooden puppet’s form began morphing into Chu Feng’s appearance, forming a translucent being similar to Zi Ling.

This made Chu Feng realize that the Zi Ling he was seeing before him back then was just a wooden puppet previously too. It only morphed into Zi Ling’s form after taking in a sliver of her soul.

Shoosh!

An armor suddenly fell from the sky and locked itself onto the Chu Feng wooden puppet.

“This feeling!”

Even though the armor was shackled onto the wooden puppet, Chu Feng felt like the soul in his body had also been shackled as well. This left him with an ominous feeling.

He realized that he had already fallen into the same plight as Zi Ling. If that mysterious existence wanted to deal with him, he could easily torture him through the armor.

Chu Feng was only fine at the moment because the mysterious existence wasn't intending to make a move on him yet.

“Courageous indeed, lad. However, courage won't be enough to get you through this. If you wish to save your woman, you'll need to prove your own capability. We'll be playing a game, and as long as you win, I'll let the two of you off. Otherwise, the two of you will be trapped in the Abandoned Land forever as my slave!” the mysterious voice said.

Weng!

A brilliant light suddenly shone beneath Chu Feng's feet.

A map was surfacing on the ground. It was like a labyrinth, filled with complicated pathways and dead ends. It was growing larger with each passing moment, and soon, it materialized itself into a real labyrinth.

Chu Feng was still able to see its true form just a moment ago, but all he could see now was just its entrance.

“Elder, do I only have to escape from this labyrinth?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yes, that's the case. Does it sound easy to you? I should remind you that the labyrinth isn't as easy as you think. You only have ten days, and if you fail to escape from it within the allotted time, you'll be automatically ejected from it. If so, it'll be considered as your loss,” the mysterious voice said.

“When does the countdown start?” Chu Feng asked.

“It has already started,” the mysterious voice replied.

Shoosh!

Chu Feng immediately darted into the labyrinth in a flash of light.

His movements were fast at the start. He was intending to find the exit based on his memory of the labyrinth. Unfortunately, the labyrinth was simply too complicated. Despite having seen the complete mapping of it at the start, he wasn't able to fully remember it before it materialized.

That being said, he wasn't any ordinary cultivator either. Even with just a partial memory of it, he was able to make further calculations based on what he had remembered.

Labyrinths usually didn't pose a challenge to Chu Feng at all, but as time passed, he swiftly realized that there was more to this labyrinth than he had expected.

In the blink of an eye, five days had already passed.

Chu Feng's footsteps hadn't stopped even once within the past five days, but he was still unable to find his way out of this labyrinth.

"No, this isn't right."

Chu Feng finally halted his footsteps and started thinking deeper into it.

While he had another five more days to work with, he knew that he would lose if he simply continued walking around blindly.

So, he began examining his surroundings carefully once more, especially the walls.

He had long noticed that the inscribed patterns on the labyrinth's wall would repeat after he traveled some distance. Despite the humongous size of the labyrinth, there were only eighteen unique inscribed patterns.

These patterns looked simple at first glance, but there might be some clue that one might derive out of it.

After careful examination, he realized that his gut feeling was on the dot. It was just a pity that the secret in the inscribed pattern didn't hold the clue for him to escape from the labyrinth.

Of course, he wouldn't give up just like that.

Another five more days passed in a flash, and the challenge was finally coming to an end.

The labyrinth suddenly dissipated into a whiff of smoke and vanished into thin air, and Chu Feng found himself standing at the same spot where he was when he first entered the labyrinth.

"Looks like this is all you have, lad. Brawn but no brain. With this, you and your girlfriend are now my slaves!" the mysterious voice sneered.

"Elder, can I challenge the labyrinth once more?" Chu Feng asked.

"Of course, but the next challenge has to be ten days later. It'll be the same labyrinth, and as long as you can breach it, I'll allow you to leave. I should tell you that the lass has already attempted this labyrinth many times, but she hasn't been able to succeed," the mysterious voice said gleefully.

It was as if he was certain that Chu Feng would fail.

As he laughed and laughed, Chu Feng suddenly did something that caused the mysterious voice to exclaim in astonishment, "Lad, what are you doing?"

Chu Feng had walked up to Zi Ling's wooden puppet to remove the armor on it.

Chapter 4817: Clench in the Heart

"Great! It looks like I can really take it off."

Chu Feng had long noticed that the armor could be removed, just that he wasn't sure about it at the start. However, it looked like his guess was spot-on.

"Lad, do you really take me for a fool? Cheating is futile. Even if you remove the armor here, it won't save that lass," that mysterious voice said.

"Of course I know that I won't be able to save Zi Ling like this, but will it still be against the rules if I do this?"

Chu Feng placed the armor he had just removed from Zi Ling's wooden puppet and placed it on his own.

Wu!

The moment he put the armor on, he immediately reached for his chest and grabbed it rightly. An unbearable pain was swiftly rippling from his chest to the rest of his body. It was so excruciating that even Chu Feng was hardly able to bear it.

“Lad, are you out of your mind? You actually placed two layers of restraints on your own soul? You must be desperate to die!” that mysterious voice exclaimed in astonishment.

“Elder, is this against the rules?” Chu Feng repeated his question once more.

“It isn’t, but you’ll die at this rate. Are you intending on sacrificing yourself for that lass’ freedom? Is it worth doing so?” that mysterious voice asked.

“Zi Ling would be freed if I do this?” Chu Feng asked, wanting to verify this fact.

“If you’re willing to take on her share of the burden, she’d be free. However, don’t you get what I’m saying? There’s no way you’ll survive two layers of shackles on your soul!” that mysterious voice said.

“That isn’t a problem at all. It’s fine as long as Zi Ling can be freed,” Chu Feng said with a smile on his face.

He quickly formed a series of hand seals and constructed a formation on his fingertip. He tapped it on his chest, and the pain that was torturing him immediately vanished.

At the same time, the two layers of armor that were shackling the Chu Feng wooden puppet also vanished too.

“That is... Lad, it can’t be that...” that mysterious voice remarked in shock.

However, Chu Feng was unsurprised by the other party’s reaction.

He was obsessed with leaving the labyrinth the first five days, but when he was unable to find the exit, he decided to turn his attention toward the inscribed patterns on the walls instead.

He would always spot an inscribed pattern after walking a distance, but most of them were repetitions of already seen patterns. All in all, there were only eighteen of them, and each of them contained a secret.

They were meaningless individually, but Chu Feng realized that if he were to place them according to the order they appeared, their shapes would form a formation.

And that formation had the ability to neutralize the armor.

From the moment he realized that, he decided to embark on this plan.

If he couldn't escape from the labyrinth, he would put the armor on Zi Ling's wooden puppet on him and neutralize both of them together. It was just that it was his last resort. $n//\sigma//V/-E)/L-(\ell-(l-(n$

If possible, he would prefer to escape from the labyrinth since that was the promise the mysterious voice had made with him.

It was just that he failed in the end.

That was why he kept asking the mysterious voice if this was against the rule. He was worried that the mysterious voice would deny the legitimacy of what he had done if he were to neutralize the armor directly.

"You actually noticed it. It shouldn't have been easy to find that formation. It looks like I'll have to take back my words. You do have some brain after all," the mysterious voice remarked with a hint of approval.

"Thank you for your compliment. Are Zi Ling and I free now?" Chu Feng asked.

"Of course," the mysterious voice said.

The two wooden puppets that had morphed into Chu Feng and Zi Ling's form swiftly reverted back to their original forms before dissipating into thin air.

This was a sign that the owner of the mysterious voice was truly intending to free the two of them.

"Elder, may I know who you are? Are you acquainted with the sect founder?" Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng wasn't able to meet the owner of the mysterious voice in person, but just through the labyrinth, he could tell that the latter was a formidable individual. This made him curious about the other party's background.

He wondered if the other party was related to the sect founder.

"I don't want to answer that question," the mysterious voice replied.

"May I ask another question?" Chu Feng asked.

"Go ahead."

"Do you know a way to neutralize the calamity shrouding the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect?"

Chu Feng felt that the owner of the mysterious voice had a deep connection with the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, so there was a way he might know of a solution to the crisis currently faced by the sect.

"What does your calamity have anything to do with me? Don't ever ask me such a question again," the mysterious voice replied impatiently.

"May I ask questions about the labyrinth then?" Chu Feng asked.

"Go ahead," the mysterious voice said.

"Elder, there's actually no way to escape from the labyrinth, right?" Chu Feng asked.

"Why do you say so?" the mysterious voice replied with a question.

"It's just a guess. Even though I'm lacking, I did see the full form of the labyrinth, and I'm confident in my ability to calculate the exit route even with just a partial memory of the labyrinth's map. However, no matter how I calculated, I was unable to find a way out. That's why I had this doubt in mind," Chu Feng said.

"This labyrinth does have a solution to it. Your inability to escape from it only means that you're still lacking. However, it's already commendable that you were able to figure out the formation to free yourself from the Soul Lock. That's something that the lass wasn't able to achieve," the mysterious voice said.

Chu Feng was relieved to hear those words.

It turned out that there was indeed a solution to the labyrinth, which meant that those inscribed patterns were actually unnecessary and only left there out of generosity. If not for that, not only would he be unable to save Zi Ling, he would have very well been trapped here as well.

“You should leave now,” the mysterious voice said.

A spirit formation gate swiftly surfaced before Chu Feng.

Strangely enough, Chu Feng felt a bit reluctant to leave now that the other party was letting him off.

Initially, he was filled with enmity toward this mysterious existence due to the pain he was inflicting on Zi Ling, but after realizing that the latter wasn't as bad as he thought and the high likelihood that he was related with the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect and the sect founder, he started feeling respect for him.

There were many questions Chu Feng wanted to ask the owner of the mysterious voice, but since the other party had made it clear that he wasn't interested in satisfying his curiosity, he had no choice but to swallow his questions back in.

“Elder, I'll be taking my leave.”

Chu Feng directed a bow in the direction of the voice before entering the spirit formation gate.

Weng!

The next moment, he returned to the Abandoned Land, standing at the same spot where the abyss had appeared earlier. It was just that the area had reverted back to its original form.

Zi Ling and Yu Ting were standing nervously not too far away, though it was worth noting that there was another person with them.

Chu Feng felt a clench in his heart the moment he saw that third person with them.

Chapter 4818: A Chance

That person was no other than the sectmaster of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

Chu Feng was aware that the sectmaster wasn't fond of him, but the latter was the ruler within this sect, wielding great power and influence in her hands. More importantly, she was Zi Ling's master.

Even Chu Feng, who rarely panicked in the face of danger, couldn't help but feel a little worried about facing the sectmaster.

"Big brother Chu Feng, are you fine?"

A warm body suddenly flew right into Chu Feng's arms and hugged him tightly. It was Zi Ling.

Even though they had already reunited with one another, her yearning for him was still as strong as ever.

Even without saying a word, Chu Feng could feel the intensity of her sentiments.

"Zi Ling, where has your modesty as a woman gone to?" the sectmaster berated her.

Zi Ling realized that she had acted out of place and quickly stepped away from Chu Feng's embrace. Nevertheless, her eyes were still focused on him, refusing to look away. She was worried that Chu Feng had gotten injured during the challenge.

"Congratulations, Chu Feng."

An unexpected sight occurred. The sectmaster actually started congratulating Chu Feng.

Despite her impassive expression, she was indeed relaying her blessings toward him.

"It's all thanks to the sectmaster's blessing," Chu Feng bowed to the sectmaster in response.

He was in a good mood.

Despite it being nothing more than an ordinary congratulation, he was still glad to have received the sectmaster's acknowledgment. That was the one thing he had been hoping for when he entered the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

"I'm not blessing your relationship. It's just that I can see that you have mutual feelings for one another, so I'm reluctant to forcefully split the two of you apart. Besides, it's with your own capability that you won Zi Ling's heart," the sectmaster said.

Chu Feng suddenly realized that the sectmaster might have already found out about their relationship a long time ago. Did this mean that everything she had done was just to test him?

"Chu Feng, I came here to inform you that there's an opportunity available, and you're eligible for you. Do you wish to take it on?" the sectmaster asked.

"Lord Sectmaster, may I know what kind of opportunity it is?" Chu Feng asked.

"It's a rare opportunity that's unlikely to come by twice. You need not ask anything more than that. You just have to tell me if you're willing to accept it or not," the sectmaster said.

"I'd like to accept this opportunity," Chu Feng replied without hesitation.

If the sectmaster truly wanted to deal with him, there was no reason for her to beat around the bush. So, he wanted to believe that the opportunity she was offering was indeed a true opportunity.

"Follow me," the sectmaster said before starting to walk away.

"Lord Sectmaster, is Zi Ling not coming along?" Chu Feng asked. novE-lb(1n

"Zi Ling is eligible too, but she offended someone whom she shouldn't have here and is unable to head there now," the sectmaster replied.

"Are you referring to the elder who has shackled Zi Ling to this place? If that's the case, it isn't an issue anymore," Chu Feng replied.

"Oh?"

The sectmaster stared at Chu Feng with a deep gaze.

Meanwhile, Zi Ling's face glowed in delight.

"Big brother Chu Feng, did you clear that elder's challenge?"

Zi Ling stared at him with eyes filled with anticipation, as if she was waiting for him to give her an affirmative answer.

"I didn't manage to clear his challenge, but I was lucky to win his acknowledgment. You should be able to leave this place now, but of course, we would need Lord Sectmaster's approval too."

Chu Feng turned his eyes toward the sectmaster as he said those words.

While Zi Ling was indeed shackled to this land due to the mysterious existence, it was still the sectmaster who had chosen to lock her up here in the first place. So, she would need the sectmaster's approval if she wanted to leave this place.

"Does Zi Ling wish to go too?" the sectmaster asked.

"Master, I would like to go too," Zi Ling replied with a nod.

She would be willing to go anywhere as long as she was with Chu Feng.

Instead of answering Zi Ling's question, the sectmaster turned to Chu Feng instead and said, "Chu Feng, you're more capable than I thought."

"Ah?"

Chu Feng was surprised to hear those words.

"Zi Ling rarely acts in this way," the sectmaster said before leaving the area.

Even though she didn't give a direct answer to Zi Ling's question, her attitude was more than enough to hint at her approval.

Chu Feng and Zi Ling exchanged a smile before quickly leaving the area together with Yu Ting.

Initially, Zi Ling was still worried whether the shackles had really been removed or not. It was not that she didn't trust Chu Feng, but she was worried that the mysterious existence might have reneged on his promise.

However, this worry was swiftly absolved when they walked out of the Abandoned Land without a hitch.

But right outside the Abandoned Land, they realized that there were two people waiting for them. One of them was the mysterious Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple, who appeared to know Chu Feng even though the latter didn't remember him.

The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple was an enigmatic individual with a mysterious background, but Chu Feng had a high impression of him due to him offering his position to Chu Feng during the matchmaking convention.

The other one was someone whom Chu Feng felt hostile toward.

Zuoqiu Youyu.

It was clear that the two of them would be accompanying them on this journey.

"Hoh, isn't that our Junior Zi Ling? You're indeed as beautiful as a fairy. Aiya, I'm starting to regret my decision. Why did I give up someone as beautiful as you to Chu Feng?"

Unexpectedly, the one who first started provoking him was the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple whom he had a good impression of.

"Master, is it too late for regret now?"

The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple turned to the sectmaster and asked.

"Don't talk nonsense. Zi Ling is already betrothed to Chu Feng. Hurry up and apologize to Zi Ling and Chu Feng."

It was yet another surprising sight. The sectmaster actually berated the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple harshly and even told him to apologize to the two of them.

"Junior Zi Ling, don't look at me like that. I'm just joking. I do admire Junior Chu Feng greatly. If you don't believe it, you should ask him yourself!"

The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple didn't apologize, but his light-hearted tone made it clear that he was just jesting with them. Nevertheless, Zi Ling still continued glaring at him with eyes filled with enmity.

At the same time, Zi Ling sent a voice transmission to Chu Feng to ask about the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple's affairs.

Chu Feng didn't mention the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple wanting to 'settle scores' with him because he didn't want to worry her, but he did tell her that the latter had a mysterious background and that it was best to remain guarded against him.

"Rather than the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple, you should be wary of Zuoqiu Youyu," Chu Feng said.

"I've never liked those two brothers, but it sounds like you had an unpleasant history with them?" Zi Ling asked.

"You can say so. He tried to kill me once, and he'd definitely try again if he ever gets a chance to," Chu Feng said.

"What?"

Zi Ling's eyes filled with murderous intent.

"Don't tell your master about it. She knows about it too, but it's hard to do anything about it without concrete evidence on hand. Don't make a fuss about it either. I'll also get rid of him if an opportunity arises," Chu Feng said.

Zi Ling retracted her killing intent upon hearing those words, but the way she looked at Zuoqiu Youyu was still vastly different from before. If she got a chance, she also wouldn't let Zuoqiu Youyu walk away alive.

Of course, their discussions were held through voice transmission, so no one could hear the content of their conversation.

Soon, under the lead of the sectmaster, the four of them arrived at a forbidden area. There was an old teleportation formation in the midst of this forbidden area.

Chu Feng's eyes lit up right away the moment he saw the teleportation formation.

He had seen plenty of powerful teleportation formations from the Ancient Era, but he had never seen anything that compared to the one before him. The spirit power harnessed inside the formation was so dense that it was indubitably the strongest teleportation formation he had ever seen.

What was even more amazing was that even though this teleportation formation was old, it wasn't from the Ancient Era. It came after that.

This was definitely the means of the sect founder.

"What a formidable teleportation formation. Master, where are you taking us too?" the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple asked.

"The Seven Realms Galaxy," the sectmaster replied.

Chapter 4819: True Goal

Seven Realms Galaxy?

Those three words stirred a tsunami in Chu Feng's mind. That was a place where he had been wanting to go for a long time now, but he wasn't able to due to his limited strength.

Yet, he was actually going to head there now?

This left him a little flustered.

"The Seven Realms Galaxy?"

Chu Feng wasn't the only one shocked by the revelation. Zi Ling and Zuoqiu Youyu were astounded too. They knew what kind of place the Seven Realms Galaxy was too.

It was the strongest galaxy in the massive world of cultivation at the moment, the place of gathering of the strongest world spiritists.

It was the holy land of all world spiritists.

Its tremendous reputation left even Zuoqiu Youyu feeling pressured upon learning that he was just about to head there.

He could flaunt his strength in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, but even he knew that he would lose his right to brag if compared with the cultivators in the Seven Realms Galaxy.

“To think that we’ll be heading to the Seven Realms Galaxy! Master, are we going to be training there? This is far more interesting than I thought!”

Meanwhile, the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple was exceptionally excited by the revelation.

The sectmaster ignored him and took out a wooden boat. The boat was initially the size of a thumb, but with the wave of a hand, it swiftly grew to over ten meters long.

This boat looked extremely tattered, especially in its expanded form. However, it harnessed a powerful formation in it.

It was a treasure that greatly increased the speed of one’s teleportation.

Chu Feng couldn’t help but notice that the spirit power coming from the boat was the same as the one coming from the old teleportation formation, which led to him thinking that the boat was a means from the sect founder too.

“Step on board.”

The sectmaster first got onto the boat, and the others quickly followed suit.

Shoosh!

The boat entered the teleportation formation, and from then on, all Chu Feng could see was spirit power flashing across their eyes.

His heartbeat hastened, and he could feel tremendous pressure on his body. The boat was simply moving too fast that it was heaping great stress on him.

It was fortunate that he had reached Martial Exalted level, or else he would have surely struggled to endure such pressure.

An Exalted level cultivator would have likely been torn right apart by the mere stress coming from this teleportation formation.

Chu Feng was already one of the better faring ones here. Zi Ling had a strained expression on his face, but the one who was struggling the most was no other than Zuoqiu Youyu.

Even though his cultivation was stronger than Chu Feng and Zi Ling, his ability to endure pain was clearly much lower than the two of them, which was why he was having great difficulties at the moment.

Chu Feng felt gleeful to see how Zuoqiu Youyu's face had become completely distorted under the stress of the teleportation formation, but he couldn't just turn a blind eye to Zi Ling's suffering.

Despite the strain he was feeling, he tried his best to move over to Zi Ling's side. As long as he could get close to her, he would be able to use his spirit power to alleviate her pain.

Weng!

But before he could get to Zi Ling's side, a surge of energy suddenly enveloped them. The stress they were experiencing a moment ago immediately vanished.

It was from the sectmaster.

"Thank you, master."

"Thank you, Lord Sectmaster."

Zi Ling, Chu Feng, and the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple voiced their gratitude whereas Zuoqiu Youyu chose to keep his silence.

It was only then that the crowd noticed that Zuoqiu Youyu had already fallen unconscious and was bleeding from his seven apertures.

"Utter trash. Bringing him with us will only sully the reputation of our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. Master, shall we just throw him away?" the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple said.

The sectmaster ignored his remark, but the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple seemed to be accustomed to her cold attitude. Instead, he continued asking more questions.

“Master, what kind of place are we heading to? Will it really be beneficial to me? Or are you intending to just make use of me?”

Both Zi Ling and Chu Feng were taken aback. They didn’t think that the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple would actually say such audacious words to the sectmaster.

Based on Chu Feng’s impression of the sectmaster, the latter was not a particularly forgiving person.

“Shut your mouth.”

The sectmaster directed a displeased glare toward the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple.

“I’m just asking a question. You don’t have to be so fierce,” the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple replied.

It would appear that he was equally thick-skinned as well.

“Lord Sectmaster, is Elder Duan not coming with us too?” Chu Feng suddenly asked.

He knew that the sectmaster was intending to travel to the Seven Realms Galaxy together with Duan Liufeng in order to find an elder of the sect there, so he was intrigued to see that Duan Liufeng wasn’t traveling with them.

“Chu Feng, I know that Elder Duan has already told you about it, so I shan’t hide it from you. This journey is indeed a rare training opportunity for you all, but more than that, I hope that you can use your strength to help Elder Duan,” the sectmaster said.

“Help? Lord Sectmaster, did something happen to Elder Duan?” Chu Feng asked.

“This teleportation formation was set up by the sect founder, and it’s extremely powerful. Despite the great distance between both of our galaxies, we can reach the Seven Realms Galaxy within just five days.

“Elder Duan and I have already been to the Seven Realms Galaxy, but... we met with some trouble. He’s currently trapped at the moment, and perhaps... you might just be able to save him.”

The sectmaster finally revealed the truth.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4820: The Happenings - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4820: The Happenings

Chapter 4820: The Happenings

The sectmaster explained what was going on.

The reason why the sectmaster and Duan Liufeng visited the Seven Realms Galaxy was to find the elder of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect in hopes that he might have a solution for the calamity.

However, the sectmaster didn't even know what the name of the elder was. She only knew that he was residing in True Essence Mountain of the Ninestream Starfield's Heavenly Omen Upper Realm.

They thought that it would take some time to find the elder, but to their surprise, the elder had already come out of his seclusion. His powerful prowess made him a known figure not just in the Ninestream Starfield but in the other starfields too.

No one knew of his name or background, so they respectfully addressed him as True Essence Exalted instead.

Various powers had extended a hand to him, hoping to bring him over to their side, but True Essence Exalted rejected all of them, though he did express his willingness to guide their juniors.

Most juniors who received True Essence Exalted's guidance would undergo significant growth. So, most powers hoped that their juniors would be able to receive his guidance.

However, as more and more juniors came knocking at his door, True Essence Exalted soon found himself struggling to keep up with them. So, he chose to set up formations around True Essence Mountain such that only the juniors who managed to overcome the barriers would be able to get to him and receive his guidance.

This was the only way to meet True Essence Exalted at the moment.

However, the fact that only juniors were allowed to scale the mountain stumped both the sectmaster and Duan Liufeng.

However, they weren't willing to turn back just like that either. So, they chose to use a treasure to conceal Duan Liufeng's age and have him scale the mountain as a junior while the sectmaster waited at the bottom of the mountain for his return.

Unfortunately, she soon received a call for help from Duan Liufeng. His disguise had been seen through by one of the formations, resulting in him getting trapped in it. He couldn't continue scaling the mountain to meet True Essence Exalted anymore, and he might even meet with danger.

It was only then that the sectmaster realized that she had underestimated that elder.

So, she returned to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect to fetch Chu Feng, Zi Ling, Zuoqiu Youyu, and the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple over and entrusted them with two missions.

One was to save Duan Liufeng, and the other was to meet with True Essence Exalted and relay the current situation at the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect to him.

The benefit was that they would be able to receive the guidance of True Essence Exalted if they managed to meet him, and that was also the opportunity the sectmaster mentioned.

Zuoqiu Youyu soon regained his consciousness, and he was quickly briefed on the goal of their trip too.

The teleportation formation was indeed formidable. In just five short days, they managed to traverse across numerous galaxies to arrive at the faraway Seven Realms Galaxy.

Chu Feng couldn't help but feel a little agitated when he stepped out of the teleportation formation.

There was nothing special about the scenery before him, but he knew that he was stepping on the ground of the Seven Realms Galaxy, the territory of the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion.

That was the powerhouse that he would have to challenge one day, just that he was still too weak at the moment.

However, there was no time for him to be thinking about all these because True Essence Mountain was just right ahead of them. Some time had passed since Duan Liufeng got trapped, and they had no idea what his current predicament was.

So, Chu Feng and the others quickly entered True Essence Mountain without any hesitation.

There was a barrier around True Essence Mountain that only allowed juniors to enter. Even experts on the caliber of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster weren't able to step onto the mountain.

From this, it could be seen that the barrier was truly formidable.

On the outside, True Essence Mountain didn't look too big, but it would appear as if one was in the boundless wilderness once one stepped in. This was caused by the power of treasures and formations.

If one were to walk blindly in there, one would never reach the peak of True Essence Mountain even if one were to walk for a lifetime. To get there, one had to find the correct road and pass through it the correct way.

Chu Feng was desperate to save Duan Liufeng, so as soon as he passed through the formation, he immediately scanned the surroundings using Heaven's Eye to find a way to scale the mountain.

"Eyeyey, why are you still tagging along? Have some tact, alright? Those two lovebirds have just gotten betrothed to one another and are currently in their honeymoon period! Stop messing around and get lost!"

The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple suddenly berated Zuoqiu Youyu.

"Chu Feng and Zi Ling, I think we should move separately. The two of you will go as a group while I'll travel together with this trash," he turned to Chu Feng and said.

The trash he was referring to was naturally Zuoqiu Youyu.

Zuoqiu Youyu used to be the strongest disciple in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, but he didn't dare to act up despite being put down like that. It was not that he wasn't angry but that he dared not to blow his top against the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple.

"Alright."

Chu Feng clasped his fist in response. While the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple said that he had a score to settle with him, the actions he made had been advantageous to him all this while. This made Chu Feng at a loss as to whether the other party was a friend or foe.

In any case, it was good that they didn't have to travel together with Zuoqiu Youyu. Otherwise, it would surely pose a great deal of trouble.

So, Chu Feng proceeded ahead with just Zi Ling.

After Chu Feng left, Zuoqiu Youyu's expression swiftly tensed up. He felt extremely unnerved having to travel with the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple.

Chapter 4821: Invitation

Tzlala!

All of a sudden, he summoned the Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor simultaneously. At the same time, three-colored lightning appeared beneath his feet too.

It was an Exalted Taboo movement skill.

With this set of maneuvers, he was planning not to chase after Chu Feng and Zi Ling but to simply shake the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple off.

Uwa!

But before he could get far, a palm fell on his shoulder, and the next moment, he was pressed down onto the ground.

"Why are you running all of a sudden? Where did your manners go?"

Needless to say, the person who stopped him was no other than the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple.

"I have no grudge with you, so why must you pick on me?" Zuoqiu Youyu said indignantly.

"Hehe!"

Unexpectedly, the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple suddenly burst into laughter.

"Do you wish to meet True Essence Exalted before Chu Feng?" the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple asked.

"W-what do you mean?" Zuoqiu Youyu asked.

"I can help you," the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple said.

...

The formations covering True Essence Mountain were powerful and complicated.

Reaching the peak was obviously no easy feat, but even the paths around the mountain were fairly complicated too. There were many choices, and every single one of them could potentially reach the peak. It was just that they had varying difficulties, and the distance one had to cover for each path was different.

Chu Feng was able to find a road with his Heaven's Eye soon enough.

He knew that it would be hard for him to find Duan Liufeng just like that, so he was planning to scale the mountain as fast as he could and speak of this matter to True Essence Exalted. He believed that the latter would surely have his means to find Duan Liufeng and save him since he was the one who set up all of these formations.

It was just that even looking for a pathway upward was no easy feat. One good example was the invisible barrier that had happened in the midst of Chu Feng's way.

This barrier was weird in the sense that it was similar to an illusion. It couldn't be seen or perceived, and one could walk right through it. It was just that if one tried to do so without a second thought, they would immediately lose their chance to scale to the top of the mountain.

One would have to decipher the barrier and shatter it in order for the real pathway up to the peak to be revealed.

This barrier indubitably posed a huge challenge to most cultivators, but it was no more than a walk in the park for Chu Feng. He was able to decipher the barrier easily.

A spirit formation gate appeared before him the moment the barrier was breached.

Chu Feng and Zi Ling quickly passed through it and found themselves arriving in the midst of a square. This square wasn't too large, and there were many more spirit formation gates in the area.

However, there could only be one exit.

If they wanted to continue heading upward, they would have to find the right spirit formation gate.

However, the other spirit formation gates weren't meaningless either. They were special tempering formations.

There weren't only Chu Feng and Zi Ling in the square right now. Other than them, there were over a hundred other people. They were currently training themselves up in those tempering formations.

"Is this the reward for successfully entering this area?" Zi Ling asked.

"It should be. Let's give it a try."

Chu Feng was anxious to reach the top, but he knew that it would be unwise to lose sight of what was around him while he was rushing his way forward. These tempering formations could be an opportunity for him to make a breakthrough, so he wanted to give it a try.

He stepped into one of the empty tempering formations and sat down. Zi Ling also quickly did the same too.

Soon, the power of the formation enveloped Chu Feng's body.

He realized that the tempering formation had many effects, but the one that delighted him the most was its ability to enhance his intelligence.

It was just a pity that it wasn't sufficient for him to overcome the final seal of the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor. He could have benefited more from the formation if he stayed there for a longer duration, but he didn't have that much time to waste at hand. He needed to hurry on.

"That lady over here, I'm Song Xuxu. It's a pleasure to meet you."

But just as Chu Feng was about to leave, a sweet voice suddenly interrupted Chu Feng and Zi Ling's cultivation. He turned his gaze over and saw a beautiful woman standing in front of the formation Chu Feng and Zi Ling were cultivating in.

This woman was dressed in a long robe, and there was a token on her waist that wrote 'Violet Omen Immortal Gazebo'.

Chu Feng couldn't help but turn his attention to the group behind that woman.

There was another tempering formation there, and sitting in it were seven men and two women. They were all dressed in the same clothes as this woman, which showed that they were all from the same power.

Chu Feng had long noticed them.

He noticed that their gaze had been lingering on them ever since they entered this place. Those seven men had glanced at Zi Ling multiple times now.

As a man himself, Chu Feng knew deep well what the nature of their gaze meant.

"Do you have any business with us?" Zi Ling asked.

"Miss, you're probably here to seek guidance from True Essence Exalted, right? To be frank with you, we have a senior who has been here before. With him guiding our way, we'll definitely be able to meet True Essence Exalted without a hitch. I feel that it's fate that has brought about our meeting, so I wish to invite you to travel together with us."

The woman had a smile on her face, and her attitude was polite and earnest, but how could Zi Ling be oblivious to the predatory stares coming from the men behind her?

It was clear that they had ulterior motives for inviting her into their group.

So, Zi Ling rejected them without any hesitation, “Thanks for your kind intention, but I wish to travel along with my future husband.”

Chapter 4822: Intolerable

“Oh?”

The woman turned to look at Chu Feng, but the moment their gazes met, Chu Feng’s eyes suddenly turned incredibly severe. She found her body shuddering in response as fear flickered across the depths of her eyes.

“Sorry for disturbing you.”

The woman quickly backed off fearfully.

But shortly after those women left, her male companions stood up and walked over.

“Since you called him your future husband, it means that the two of you aren’t married yet?”

One of the men holding onto a foldable fan, seemingly the leader of the group, walked up and assessed Zi Ling intently with a smile on his lips.

“Big brother Chu Feng, let’s go.”

Chu Feng and Zi Ling had encountered far too many such situations. There was simply no lack of arrogant men in this world. Even if one didn’t court trouble, trouble would still come knocking at one’s doorstep.

Zi Ling didn’t want to get involved with anything at the moment, so she chose to ignore the man and prepared to leave together with Chu Feng.

“Alright.”

Chu Feng got to his feet as well.

“Miss, don’t be in such a rush to leave.”

But shortly after Zi Ling walked out of the tempering formation, the man suddenly flipped his fan open and blocked Zi Ling’s path.

“I’m already married. Please show some self-respect,” Zi Ling said.

She was trying her best to suppress her anger, but her tone had already turned hostile. Chu Feng knew why Zi Ling was trying to hold her rage in because they were currently in a foreign environment, so she didn't want to get into any trouble here.

Otherwise, she would have already made a move on them.

"Miss, I'm a personal disciple from the Violet Omen Immortal Gazebo, Zhao Ruoshan. I can't bear the notion of a fairy like you being paired with a mere toad, so I would like to advise you to part ways with him. Look, do any of our brothers here pale in comparison to him?"

The other male disciples behind him burst into laughter. Some of them even looked at Chu Feng in contempt.

Chu Feng held a high position in Zi Ling's heart. She could still keep her anger in check when those male disciples were disrespecting her, but the moment they directed their insults toward Chu Feng instead, her rage immediately erupted.

"You're courting death!"

With killing intent in her eyes, she was prepared to strike at them.

But a palm suddenly fell on her shoulder the next moment. It was from Chu Feng.

"You don't need to fight with them," Chu Feng said as he pulled her behind him.

Zi Ling knew Chu Feng so well that she immediately realized what he was going to do. He was stopping her only so that he could deal with them himself. Given that they had already come to this point, Zi Ling knew that there was no need for her to try to stop him anymore.

These people deserved to be taught a lesson.

So, she stood obediently behind him.

However, the disciples from the Violet Omen Immortal Gazebo were still oblivious of the danger encroaching on them, especially for the man holding a foldable fan in his hand. He had a gleeful look on his face.

"It looks like this toad still has some self-awareness. Since that's the case, I'll let you off the hook. I'll be frank here. I'm interested in your woman, and if you don't want to die, give her to me. I'll compensate you," the man with the foldable fan said.

He wasn't even trying to negotiate here; he was ordering Chu Feng.

"There's nothing wrong with you being interested in my woman. Given how outstanding she is, it's inevitable that there would be many men who would be interested in her. But what did you just say? You want me to give her to you?"

A cold sneer formed on Chu Feng's lips as his gaze turned cold.

"What if I refuse?"

"Heh..."

The man with the foldable fan had never thought of Chu Feng as a threat. Even when he sensed a strong hostility coming from Chu Feng, he still showed no intention of backing down at all. Instead, he chuckled softly and released his rank eight Utmost Exalted level oppressive might.

"You should just step aside when you're told to!"

The man with the foldable fan glared at Chu Feng with murderous eyes. He wasn't just joking around here; he was really intending to take Chu Feng's life.

However, his face suddenly stiffened. The next moment, he was sent flying.

Chu Feng had kicked him off.

The man with the foldable fan didn't fly too far away, but the moment he landed on the ground, everyone was shocked by what they had seen.

There was a bloody gorge in that man's abdomen.

"You're courting death!"

They were probably too accustomed to getting their way that even after the man with the foldable fan was crippled within a single kick, the other disciples still immediately drew their weapons and exerted their oppressive might.

They were all at Utmost Exalted level, but even the strongest one of them was only at rank seven Utmost Exalted level.

They would definitely be considered as prodigies considering that they were all still juniors, but they were still lacking compared to the current Chu Feng.

Boom!

Chu Feng's robe fluttered as he released his oppressive might, causing all of those disciples to collapse to the ground right away. The pressure was so great that their bones shattered and blood flowed from their seven apertures.

They were incapacitated just like that. n-(OvElB1n

“You!!!”

It was only then that they finally looked at Chu Feng with eyes filled with fear. They never thought that this humble-looking man before them would actually be a Martial Exalted level cultivator.

“Don't kill us! We're disciples of the Violet Omen Immortal Gazebo. If you kill us, our gazebo master will surely hunt you down!”

They were threatening Chu Feng with those words, but their quivering voice betrayed their fear.

“Cowards like you actually dare to fight with me over my woman?”

Chu Feng began making his way toward the man with the foldable fan.

Chapter 4823: Woman With a White Skirt

“Brother, I was wrong! I was blind! I had eyes but failed to see Mount Tai! Please, have mercy on me. Don't hold it against a useless toad like me!”

The arrogance in the man's eyes had already faded, and he was shivering out of fright.

“I don't care who you are, but anyone who disrespects my woman has to pay the price of their action!”

Chu Feng raised his leg and stomped it downward. The man with the foldable fan immediately let out a chilling howl.

This single stomp had crushed his manhood.

He wasn't just crippling the man physically; the damage extended down to his very soul. Even the most formidable world spiritist wouldn't be able to heal him. He was doomed to remain a eunuch for the rest of his life.

However, Chu Feng had no intention to let things go with just this. He turned his gaze toward the other disciples.

"Young hero, we know our mistakes now. Please spare us!"

"It was Senior Zhao who forced me to talk to that lady. It wasn't my intention to get involved in this! Please, let me off!"

The woman who had initiated the conversation with Zi Ling cried out of deep fear. Even her skirt had gone completely wet.

"Young hero, please spare us! This has nothing to do with us!"

The others weren't faring any better either. Some of the more timid ones had already lost their consciousness, and the others were sobbing helplessly.

Fear and remorse could be seen all over their faces.

How could they possibly not feel remorse?

They actually provoked a Martial Exalted level cultivator on their own accord! Had they known that Chu Feng was this powerful, they would have never dared to do this.

But despite their frightened looks, Chu Feng had no sympathy for them at all. He had no intention of letting them go.

"Big brother Chu Feng, forget it," Zi Ling suddenly grabbed Chu Feng's elbow as she spoke.

Under normal circumstances, the best way to deal with this situation was to silence them so as to ensure that there were no further implications. These people were definitely not kind souls anyway,

But the problem was that there were people from other powers here.

This might have nothing to do with them, but the fact that there were other witnesses for this incident made this matter much trickier to deal with. They couldn't possibly slaughter everyone here just to ensure that this matter didn't get out, right?

Thus, it was best to let them off here. If their master was a sensible person, there might still be some room for reconciliation.

"Remember, there's always a taller mountain out there. Don't think that you can act as you please just because you are a tad bit stronger than your peers. I'll spare you today, but you better not appear before me ever again. Otherwise, I'll make you regret having been born in this world!"

Leaving those words behind, Chu Feng and Zi Ling left the square through one of the spirit formation gates.

The next moment, they found themselves returning to the forest, just that the scenery behind them was different from the path they previously took. Nevertheless, it was fortunate that the pathway to the top was still clear in Chu Feng's mind.

So, the two of them continued heading upward.

"Wu!"

But not too long later, Zi Ling's face suddenly distorted in pain as she collapsed to the ground, unable to walk anymore.

"What's wrong, Zi Ling?!"

Chu Feng quickly rushed forward to check on Zi Ling's condition, only to be horrified to see that her soul was in an unstable state. It was no exaggeration to say that her soul might just dissipate at any moment.

But the soul was the foundation of a cultivator. A cultivator could continue living even after his physical body had been destroyed, but once the soul was gone, it would spell the end of his life too.

Zi Ling's current condition was extremely precarious.

"How did this happen?!"

Chu Feng tried his best to stabilize her condition, but he realized that nothing was working at all. This sent him into a fluster.

“Big brother Chu Feng, I’m sorry.”

Zi Ling didn’t reply to his question directly, but her eyes began turning moist.

“What’s going on? Who was the one who injured you? Was it the elder back at the Abandoned Land?” Chu Feng asked.

The one who was the most likely to have placed Zi Ling in such a state was that mysterious expert.

“No, it has nothing to do with him or anyone else. It’s me... It’s my fault.”

Zi Ling was growing feebler with each passing moment.

“Zi Ling, don’t speak for now. Close your eyes and try to focus on fusing your soul together.” n(-Ovel&In

Zi Ling quickly did as she was told while Chu Feng started to construct a formation. Once the formation was completed, a surge of energy began gushing into Zi Ling’s body, stabilizing her condition for the time being.

“You’ll die at this rate,” a woman’s voice suddenly sounded.

Zi Ling quickly opened her eyes upon hearing those words.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you!!!”

Zi Ling was horrified to see Chu Feng’s current state.

His face had gone completely pale, and his body was as scrawny as a twig. Even his hair had turned white. It looked like he had overexerted himself and was now on the verge of death.

It was immediately obvious to Zi Ling what had happened. Chu Feng must have used a world spiritist technique that sapped his own vitality in order to forcefully help Zi Ling.

“Zi Ling, do as I say,” Chu Feng said.

“No, I won’t! Stop!”

Zi Ling tried to rise to her feet, but she realized that she couldn't move at all. Chu Feng was keeping her in place with his power.

"Youngsters nowadays sure are noble. To think that you'd be willing to expend your own soul in order to save your lover. However, there's really no need for you to do this. After all, you're already lucky enough to have encountered me," that woman said.

She was a woman dressed in a white skirt. It was a simple-looking skirt, but its pure white color gave her a saintly appearance, though it somehow looked incongruent at the same time.

Chapter 4824: Formidable Pill

She had a very average face, but at the same time, she gave off an unusual air of mystery. Her long black hair was neatly set into a bun on her face, giving her a dignified appearance.

On the whole, she had an air of maturity that was at odds with her young appearance.

While she was speaking, she had already walked up to Chu Feng and Zi Ling. She held a pill in her hand, but instead of feeding it into Zi Ling's mouth, she pressed it into Zi Ling's forehead instead.

Hu!

The pill immediately broke down into a whiff of smoke and seeped into Zi Ling's body.

"What an amazing pill!" Chu Feng remarked in astonishment.

He could sense the pill swiftly fusing together with Zi Ling's dissipating soul, causing it to fuse back together once more.

A single pill actually saved Zi Ling when Chu Feng was unable to do anything at all. It was hard to imagine just how valuable this pill had to be.

"It's rare to see such a sentimental man. I guess I can't turn a blind eye to you either."

As she spoke, she took out another pill and pressed it against Chu Feng's forehead. Similarly, the pill immediately dissipated into a whiff of smoke before seeping into his body.

Chu Feng had wounded his soul in order to save Zi Ling, but his soul started healing up as soon as he absorbed the pill into his body. Within just a short period of time, half of his injuries were already healed up.

His appearance reverted back to normal, and it didn't look like it would take long before his physical body would be back to its peak condition.

One must know that the technique Chu Feng had just used was an extremely dangerous Exalted Taboo. It severely damaged one's soul, and he would have never resorted to it if not to save Zi Ling.

Yet, the injuries he sustained were being healed so quickly as if it was nothing at all. This came as a huge shock to Chu Feng.

"What an incredible pill! Is this the strength of the world spiritists from the Seven Realms Galaxy?"

As a world spiritist himself, Chu Feng was clearer than anyone just how potent the pill was. It was indubitably forged by an extremely powerful world spiritist.

The fact that this woman carried such a pill on her showed that she was no ordinary individual. This signaled not just a difference between the two of them but the galaxies they came from too.

"Thank you, miss. May I have the honor to know your name? I, Chu Feng, will surely repay this favor in the future," Chu Feng said.

"Your name is Chu Feng? That's a good name. You seem to be a decent person. It's rare to see someone who cares about others as much as you do. You need not thank me or ask who I am; I just happened to be passing by and couldn't stand seeing you two lovebirds dying like that. Speaking of which, based on your dress-up, it seems like you're from the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect?" the woman asked.

"You know of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect?"

Chu Feng was surprised by the question.

In order not to bring any trouble upon themselves, they had hidden their Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's token and altered their robes. Even so, the woman was still able to tell their background right away.

That meant that the other party knew a lot about the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

Thinking about how the woman had such a formidable pill on her, Chu Feng couldn't help but wonder about her relationship with True Essence Exalted. There was a good chance that she was the disciple or offspring of True Essence Exalted.

"Are you acquainted with True Essence Exalted?" Chu Feng asked.

"True Essence Exalted? I do know him, but it's not my relationship with him that allowed me to deduce that you're disciples from the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. It's because I met your Elder Duan, who told us about the special characteristics of those from the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. It's based on his description that I was able to guess your identities," the woman said.

"Elder Duan? Are you referring to Duan Liufeng?" Chu Feng asked anxiously.

"Yes, that should be him."

The woman began filling them in on her encounter with Duan Liufeng.

As it turned out, the two of them stumbled upon one another, but after learning that Duan Liufeng was trapped there for violating the rules of True Essence Mountain, she chose not to lend her a helping hand.

That being said, she still pitied Duan Liufeng a little, so they ended up chatting for quite a bit.

When she learned that there would be disciples of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect dropping by to save him, she asked him about the special characteristics of those disciples, thinking that she could at least lead them to him if they crossed paths.

As luck had it, they really ended up bumping into one another.

"Miss, may I know where Brother Duan is at the moment?" Chu Feng asked.

“You need not be worried. I met another disciple from the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect before you, and I’ve already told him the whereabouts of Elder Duan. You ought to leave this place with this young miss first. The formation here is quite formidable, and staying here will have adverse effects on her. If you don’t wish for harm to befall her, you should stop scaling the mountain and head down right now,” that woman said.

‘A disciple of our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect? Was he wearing a mask?’ Chu Feng asked.

As worried as he was about Zi Ling, he was more worried about Duan Liufeng’s safety right now especially after hearing what the woman said.

It would be one thing if that person she stumbled upon was the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple, but if he was Zuoqiu Youyu instead, that would spell a whole lot of trouble.

“Wearing a mask? He wasn’t. He was quite handsome too. Ah, he did tell me his name. I think it’s... Zuoqiu Youyu!” the woman said.

“This is bad.”

Chu Feng was alarmed to hear those words.

He was enemies with Zuoqiu Youyu right now, and the latter knew that Duan Liufeng had his backing. There was no doubt that he would attempt to harm Duan Liufeng.

Duan Liufeng was likely to be in a vulnerable position right now with him trapped in a formation and his powers restricted. If Zuoqiu Youyu really intended to harm him, Duan Liufeng would face grave danger.

“Miss, hurry up and tell me where Brother Duan is right now. Otherwise, he might be in danger!” Chu Feng said.

“Ah. Did I get the wrong person?”

The woman immediately sensed that something was amiss based on Chu Feng’s reaction.

Shoosh!

The woman waved her hand, and a formation map immediately appeared right before her.

“If that’s the case, I’d have made a grave mistake. Alright, you should head to look for your Elder Duan. I’ll escort this miss down the mountain in your stead.”

The woman passed the map to Chu Feng before stepping forward to support Zi Ling.

However, Chu Feng couldn’t help but look at Zi Ling hesitantly. He felt like he ought to be escorting Zi Ling himself.

“Big brother Chu Feng, go and save Elder Duan. You don’t need to worry about me. My master will be able to help me,” Zi Ling said.

“Alright. Miss, I’ll be counting on you then.”

Even though he had only met this miss moments ago, it was a fact that she had helped them. So, he thought that it was unlikely that she would do anything detrimental to Zi Ling.

So, Chu Feng quickly set off and rushed to the location indicated on the map, where Duan Liufeng was.

Chapter 4825: Saving Once

There were many roads one could take to scale True Essence Mountain.

Duan Liufeng had many treasures on him, so the road he chose was one that was even more efficient than the one Chu Feng picked. It was just that one would face more danger along the way.

Of course, with Duan Liufeng’s ability, those dangers wouldn’t pose a threat to him. The only problem here was the fact that he wasn’t a junior.

Duan Liufeng was currently lying on the floor with white light shrouding him. His face was pale, and cold sweat was raining down from his face. His faint breathing showed just how weak of a state he was in at the moment.

It looked as if an invisible mountain was crushing down on him.

The culprit behind his state was that white glowing light on him. It was a punishment formation used specifically for those who tried to sneak onto True Essence Mountain despite not being juniors.

“Elder Duan.”

Upon hearing a call, Duan Liufeng struggled to open his eyes.

But the moment he saw the person who had just called him, his face immediately darkened.

It was Zuoqiu Youyu.

“Elder Duan, please don’t worry. I’ll think of a way to free you right now,” Zuoqiu Youyu said.

“Youyu, I’m fine. You don’t need to pay me any heed. You should head to the peak first and pay a visit to the elder of our sect,” Duan Liufeng said.

He knew that Zuoqiu Youyu definitely knew the agenda of this mission since the sectmaster brought him over.

“Elder Duan, you don’t look to be fine. You’ll be in grave danger at this rate. I ought to save you first before heading upward to pay respects to the elder of our sect.”

As Zuoqiu Youyu spoke, he began exerting his martial skill while rushing toward the formation. At first glance, it looked like the martial skill was intended to shatter the formation, but the shockwave from the strike would surely spill down on Duan Liufeng.

With just a few strikes, Duan Liufeng started to bleed.

“Elder Duan, what’s wrong? How could I possibly hurt you with my cultivation? Could this mean that your physical body and cultivation have been suppressed too?” Zuoqiu Youyu asked in surprise.

“Zuoqiu Youyu, you’re obviously doing this on purpose. You have no intention to save me at all. You’re trying to kill me here, aren’t you? However, you should know better than to underestimate me. I have the means to reach the sectmaster. If you were to kill me, the sectmaster will find out about it right away,” Duan Liufeng warned.

“Hahahahaha...”

Zuoqiu Youyu burst into laughter.

“Elder Duan, I’m not looking down on you. You’re the Hidden Dragon Chief Elder of our sect. In terms of strength, you are only slightly beneath that of my grandfather. If not for this formation, you would be able to easily kill me a thousand times over. How could I possibly have the strength to stand up against you?”

“But what to do? It just so happens that there’s a formation here that specifically curbs you. I, Zuoqiu Youyu, am a man who follows through. Once I make a move, I’ll never rest until the deed is done. You need not scare me with the sectmaster. Putting aside the fact that you’re making an empty bluff here, even if you aren’t, I’d still take your life anyway.

“Elder Duan, don’t blame me for this. You should blame Chu Feng instead!”

Shoosh!

After saying those words, Zuoqiu Youyu’s face warped in ferocity. He whipped out his Exalted Armament and summoned the Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor. With that, his cultivation rose from rank three Martial Exalted level to rank five.

Given his strength and the enhancement from the Exalted Armament, he was definitely a foe to be reckoned with at the moment.

But even so, he still didn’t have a move carelessly.

He was gathering his martial power in preparation for unleashing an Exalted Taboo Martial Skill.

He knew that he was dealing with a dangerous enemy here, so he was determined to defeat Duan Liufeng within a single strike so as to avoid any complications.

Tzlala!

All of a sudden, a blade of lightning slashed down on Zuoqiu Youyu. It commanded frightening momentum, slicing through everything that stood in its

way including space. Before Zuoqiu Youyu could even react, the blade of lightning had already torn through his body.

Puchi!

Fresh blood spurted from Zuoqiu Youyu's mouth as his body was severed into two. His body fell limply onto the ground as he breathed his last.

He was dead.

But even so, the lightning still had no intention of dispersing. Instead, it expanded into countless bolts of lightning that ravaged down on Zuoqiu Youyu's corpse, ensuring that he had completely no chance of survival.

"Brother Duan, are you alright?"

A moment later, Chu Feng, wielding the Immemorial Hero's Sword in his hand, flitted over from the direction where the blade of lightning came from. He rushed all the way toward Duan Liufeng's side.

He had activated his Lightning Mark, Lightning Armor, and Four Symbols Divine Power, thus raising his cultivation from rank one Martial Exalted level to rank four.

That was the current limit he could go at the moment, but even so, he still wouldn't be able to defeat the rank five Martial Exalted level Zuoqiu Youyu under normal circumstances.

The only reason why he managed to pull it off earlier was because the martial skill he had resorted to was no ordinary martial skill. It was his trump card, Heavenly Lightning Nine Slashes.

So far, he had only grasped the first slash, but it allowed him to fight against opponents that were a cultivation level stronger than him, thus granting him the final push he needed to defeat Zuoqiu Youyu.

Chu Feng stepped into the formation that was suppressing Duan Liufeng at the moment. Based on his observation, this formation existed for the specific purpose of punishing those who flouted the rules of True Essence Mountain like Duan Liufeng. Juniors like him wouldn't be hurt by it.

Thanks to that, he was able to easily pull Duan Liufeng out from the formation.

Even though Duan Liufeng was finally freed from the torture of the formation, he was still in a terribly weakened state. He was in no condition to fight at the moment.

The only way for him to recover was to leave the perimeter of True Essence Mountain.

“Brother Chu, what’s that martial skill you used earlier? It’s incredible. It isn’t an Exalted Taboo, and it doesn’t seem like a secret art either.”

Despite his weakened state, Duan Liufeng still had an excited smile on his face. He was not happy just because he had just been saved, but the First Slash, Emergence of Lightning had completely awed him.

“Brother Chu, what happened? You look completely exhausted. Does the earlier move place a huge burden on you?”

Duan Liufeng soon noticed that Chu Feng was in a severely weakened state.

“I’m fine. That’s how the skill is. I’ll be fine once I rest a little. Brother Duan, I’ll bring you out of here first,” Chu Feng said as he lifted Duan Liufeng up on his back.

Kacha!

Kacha!

But right after the lightning from Chu Feng’s attack dissipated, Zuoqiu Youyu’s severed body suddenly began twitching. His body parts started to converge together, forming a whole body once more. At the same time, the breath of life returned to him, and he rose back to his feet.

“This is bad! He has a protection treasure that saved his life!” Duan Liufeng exclaimed.

“Chu Feng, I never thought that you would dare show your face here.”

The protection treasure healed up Zuoqiu Youyu’s body back to its original state before Chu Feng could do anything. On top of that, his energy seemed to have been replenished, putting him at his peak condition.

“A protection treasure? It should only be able to save him once, right?” Chu Feng asked Duan Liufeng.

He needed to verify whether it was possible for him to defeat Zuoqiu Youyu right now.

“Under normal circumstances, protection treasures can only protect their owners once unless it’s a particularly potent one. However, there’s no way he could possibly lay his hands on something of that level. Brother Chu, you need to end his life right here,” Duan Liufeng said.

“Alright. Brother Duan, you should take a rest by the side for the time being,” Chu Feng said.

He settled Duan Liufeng down by the side before turning his attention to Zuoqiu Youyu.

“Zuoqiu Youyu, you shouldn’t have gotten back up. If you have feigned death right to the end, you might have been able to get away with your life,” Chu Feng sneered.

“Heh...”

His remark was met with a cold sneer from Zuoqiu Youyu.

“Chu Feng, you can’t use the move you executed earlier a second time, right? Even if you’re able to, I doubt that you’ll be able to land it squarely anymore now that the element of surprise isn’t on your side.

“The only fate awaiting you right now is death!”

Shoosh! n-/o/.v()e()I--**B**--l-)n

Zuoqiu Youyu warped into a flash of light and appeared before Chu Feng in an instant. The Exalted Armament in his hand swung straight toward Chu Feng’s neck.

Klang!

Sparks flew all around as a powerful shockwave rippled into the surroundings.

With his Immemorial Hero’s Sword, Chu Feng was able to block Zuoqiu Youyu’s attack without a hitch.

“You!!!”

Zuoqiu Youyu was shocked. The fact that Chu Feng was able to take his attack meant that his cultivation had reached rank five Martial Exalted level, the same level as him!

Chapter 4826: Surprisingly Maddening

"I told you that you shouldn't have gotten back up. You should have feigned death to the very end," Chu Feng snorted.

"Is it the power of forbidden medicine? Even if you used a forbidden medicine, you'd only be able to rival me in strength. You still wouldn't be a match for me!"

Zuoqiu Youyu's eyes gleamed in viciousness.

Shoosh!

He swiftly swung the Exalted Armament in his hand, and it formed countless after images that looked like an army of thousands completely encircling Chu Feng, seeking to tear him into pieces.

However, Chu Feng didn't panic in the face of this battle. He stood gracefully on the spot as he began swinging his Immemorial Hero's Sword in retaliation. His movement looked slow and gentle, but it was nothing more than an illusion. In truth, he was moving at a speed so fast that he actually blocked off all of Zuoqiu Youyu's attacks.

"Brother Chu is indeed formidable." n.-Ove**Lb1n**

Duan Liufeng smiled in delight as he murmured compliments for Chu Feng.

He knew that Zuoqiu Youyu wasn't just for show. The latter had become the second place of the Hidden Dragon Disciples through his true capabilities. He dared not say for the whole world of cultivation, but at least in the scope of the Holy Light Galaxy, Zuoqiu Youyu definitely ranked amidst the top of the juniors.

Be it in terms of cultivation, intelligence, combat power, or ability to utilize martial skills, none of his peers could rival him at all.

However, what Zuoqiu Youyu particularly excelled in was actually swordsmanship. He was interested in swordsmanship and had been training

in it from a young age. On top of that, he had his grandfather, one of the top experts of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, to guide him along the way. Due to that, he was able to achieve considerable attainment in terms of swordsmanship despite his young age.

Even without resorting to any martial skill, his swordsmanship was already a huge threat to deal with. If he claimed to be second in terms of swordsmanship amongst the juniors, no one would dare proclaim himself first.

Yet, Chu Feng was actually able to stand toe to toe with Chu Feng in a fight of swordsmanship!

Not to mention, Chu Feng was still in a severely weakened state from having executed the Heavenly Lightning Nine Slashes, so in terms of martial power, Chu Feng should be weaker than Zuoqiu Youyu at the moment.

One had to know that martial power was of utmost importance to a cultivator. For two cultivators of the same level, the difference in martial power could easily determine victory and loss.

In other words, it was safe to say that Chu Feng's swordsmanship skill was actually above that of Zuoqiu Youyu, which was why he was able to fight Zuoqiu Youyu on equal grounds despite being slightly weaker at the moment.

If Chu Feng had been in his peak condition, Zuoqiu Youyu would have likely fallen into defeat quickly, at least in terms of swordsmanship.

This was the reason why Duan Liufeng was overjoyed.

"Zuoqiu Youyu, your swordsmanship looks pretty decent. You must have gotten the guidance of an expert. But how unfortunate it is that you met me. I've never lost to anyone in a clash of weapons before!" Chu Feng sneered.

"You have never lost before? Haha, what arrogant words! Are you saying that I've lost to anyone before? One of us will be falling in defeat here today, but that person is definitely you!"

Zuoqiu Youyu's swordsmanship grew even more ferocious. He tore through the trees around them with just his sword rays, forcefully creating a clearing in the middle of the mountain forest they were in.

What was worth noting was that the severed parts had been reduced in dust due to the absurd speed of his swordsmanship, such that not even a single leaf remained intact.

Zuoqiu Youyu was indubitably a formidable opponent. His swordsmanship was vigorous and forceful, making it hard for Chu Feng to deal with in his injured state. At least in terms of strength, Zuoqiu Youyu definitely had the advantage here.

Chu Feng was forced to retreat again and again, but he showed no panic at all. He continued eyeing Zuoqiu Youyu intently with a smile sitting on his lips. His expression looked almost as if he was toying with Zuoqiu Youyu here.

“Is this all you have? You actually think that you can win against me with such lowly skills? How disappointing. If you have anything else up your sleeves, hurry up and bring it out,” Chu Feng sneered.

“What big words for someone who is struggling against my onslaught at the moment!” Zuoqiu Youyu bellowed furiously.

Chu Feng’s provocation had successfully triggered him.

He couldn’t stand how Chu Feng was mocking him even though he was in an advantageous position here. It was not that he didn’t try to mock Chu Feng back, but the latter was somehow completely unfazed by his remark. It was as if Chu Feng had already decided that he was weaker than him, and nothing could change his mind.

This infuriated him further.

It was just like two people spitting at one another, but one party was somehow able to dodge all of the spits.

Anyone in his place would be maddened and disgusted.

“Struggling? I haven’t even gotten serious yet! Take a close look around you. You have been fighting so vigorously, destroying the surroundings. Yet, did you even manage to get a nick on me?” Chu Feng said with a contemptuous smile.

Zuoqiu Youyu was so enraged by his attitude that even his veins were starting to pop out.

“Who could have thought that that fellow would have such a sharp mouth?”

Even Duan Liufeng was surprised by Chu Feng’s taunts.

It was common for taunts to occur in a fight, but even combat veterans like Duan Liufeng were reluctant to fight against opponents like Chu Feng.

There was nothing more frustrating than fighting against an opponent who kept striking one’s sore spots, and yet, one was unable to do anything back to him.

More often than not, psychological attacks were much more unbearable than physical attacks.

There were cases of cultivators who had been angered to death in this world.

Duan Liufeng was glad that he was only watching by the sidelines right now. Had he been in Zuoqiu Youyu’s place, he might have been pulled into Chu Feng’s tempo too.

Chapter 4827: Chu Feng’s Means

Chapter 4827: Chu Feng’s Means

Shoosh shoosh! n0vE(LB(In

Chu Feng’s swordsmanship changed all of a sudden. He cast aside his defensive stance to go for the offensive, lunging forward at an incredibly fast speed.

Alarmed, Zuoqiu Youyu quickly adjusted his stance to protect himself, but it was already too late. His attack had been so aggressive thus far that he ended up neglecting his own defense.

On top of that, Chu Feng had come prepared, aiming specifically for Zuoqiu Youyu’s opening. He launched a series of relentless attacks that gave Zuoqiu Youyu no chance to catch a breather and regain his momentum.

Initially, Zuoqiu Youyu was still able to barely protect himself, but soon, he found himself gradually getting overwhelmed. There was a cold flash of light, and a sword sliced through his flesh and exposed his bone.

And this was only the start. Chu Feng's attack only continued to get more aggressive.

Even Chu Feng's expression had changed as well. The smile had dropped from his face, replaced with the dour look of a cold-blooded killer. He gave off a chilling aura that instilled fear in others.

"I underestimated that lad. He wasn't just insulting Zuoqiu Youyu here. It was all part of his plan," Duan Liufeng murmured in awe.

He thought that Chu Feng was simply trying to humiliate Zuoqiu Youyu, but it turned out that he was intentionally riling the latter up so as to provoke him into making more aggressive moves, which in turn created openings for him to exploit.

A person who lost his composure was much more likely to get careless.

Chu Feng accurately grasped the opportune moment where Zuoqiu Youyu was the most vulnerable to launch a series of attacks, making sure that Zuoqiu Youyu had no chance to make a comeback at all.

Even in his weakened state, he managed to grasp the tides of the battle and turn the tables on Zuoqiu Youyu!

Even Duan Liufeng was impressed by Chu Feng's means.

"Zuoqiu Youyu, it looks like Brother Chu was right. You should have just feigned death because you aren't a match for Brother Chu at all. He's able to suppress you even in his weakened state. This is more than enough to show the large gap that sits between the two of you," Duan Liufeng shouted over to Zuoqiu Youyu, humiliating him.

But what he said was indeed the truth.

Many injuries had started appearing all over Zuoqiu Youyu's body. None was fatal, but it was certain that Zuoqiu Youyu was getting weaker with each passing moment. At this rate, he would really fall in defeat.

Woosh!

A deep growl suddenly sounded from Zuoqiu Youyu's body. It wasn't too loud, its volume reminiscent of the cracking of bones or fluttering of robes, but it carried a domineering air that resembled a dragon's roar.

With the dragon's roar, Zuoqiu Youyu's speed and strength were enhanced greatly.

"Two Forms of the Hidden Dragon? Zuoqiu Youyu, how shameless can you get?! It's a swordsmanship fight, but you actually resorted to a rank six Exalted Taboo?"

As someone from the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, he was able to tell right away what kind of means Zuoqiu Youyu had used.

It was a rank six Exalted Taboo, Two Forms of the Hidden Dragon.

While it was an Exalted Taboo, there was a greater emphasis on its moves. The moves needed to be exact in order to bring out the full prowess of the Exalted Taboo.

Due to that, the first form focused on one's body. As long as one was able to master it, one would be able to use one's body as a weapon.

The second form, on the other hand, focused on weaponry. It consisted of many transformations, and it could be utilized with all sorts of weapons, including swords.

Zuoqiu Youyu had long mastered the Two Forms of the Hidden Dragon. He was still fighting with his sword at the moment, but his strength had been elevated considerably. After all, this was an Exalted Taboo created by the sect founder.

Duan Liufeng immediately knew that things had gone bad the moment Zuoqiu Youyu resorted to that skill. The two of them had been fighting in close quarters, such that Chu Feng was bound to be caught off guard when Zuoqiu Youyu used such a powerful skill all of a sudden.

If Chu Feng couldn't immediately retaliate with something of equal might, he could very well be killed in a single hit.

"Brother Chu... actually managed to block it?"

But soon, Duan Liufeng's eyes widened in astonishment.

He realized that his worry was unfounded. Not only did Chu Feng manage to fend against Zuoqiu Youyu attack, but he still wielded the advantage in his grasp.

But this shouldn't have been possible. That was a rank six Exalted Taboo! It was impossible to deal with that with ordinary means.

"No, that's no ordinary means. Brother Chu is using a rank six Exalted Taboo too! He actually grasped a martial skill that is on par with the Two Forms of the Hidden Dragon?"

Duan Liufeng was surprised.

Very rarely were Exalted Taboo Martial Skills as inconspicuous as the Two Forms of the Hidden Dragon. Most of them would result in a grand emanation of martial power and cause a huge commotion.

"No, this isn't right."

The shock in Duan Liufeng's eyes only continued to deepen the more he stared at Chu Feng. He just realized something unbelievable.

The martial skill Chu Feng was using was actually the Two Forms of the Hidden Dragon too!

He couldn't verify it at the start because Chu Feng's Two Forms of the Hidden Dragon was slightly different from that of Zuoqiu Youyu—or to be more exact, it was different from everyone else in the sect.

But without a doubt, it was the Two Forms of the Hidden Dragon too, just that it was executed in a different manner. It was a more challenging version of the Exalted Taboo, but it was much more powerful as well.

"It's time to end things," Chu Feng said coldly.

Chu Feng's body began emanating purple light, which swiftly manifested into the form of a humongous dragon.

Grar!

Chu Feng pierced his Immemorial Hero's Sword forth, and the purple dragon charged forward with a majesty roar as well. With unstoppable momentum, it knocked Zuoqiu Youyu's Exalted Armament off his hand before piercing through his body.

This strike sent Zuoqiu Youyu flying a distance away before falling lifelessly to the ground.

"What other means do you have? Bring it all out. I'll play with you till you finally admit defeat here," Chu Feng gazed at Zuoqiu Youyu's collapsed body as he spoke with a cold voice.

Chapter 4828: Sect Members Killing One Another

"T-that isn't the Two Forms of the Hidden Dragon. What's that?"

Duan Liufeng was so shocked by what he had seen that he actually voiced his thoughts aloud.

The Two Forms of the Hidden Dragon he knew of didn't have such a powerful technique to it, but there was no doubt that the Exalted Taboo Chu Feng had executed was deeply related to the Two Forms of the Hidden Dragon.

"Two Forms of the Hidden Dragon? Brother Duan, isn't it supposed to be the Three Forms of the Hidden Dragon?" Chu Feng replied in confusion as well.

"What? There's a third form?"

Duan Liufeng was astonished to hear those words.

"Aren't there supposed to be three forms?"

Chu Feng also started to feel a little uncertain after being questioned by Duan Liufeng.

While he had paid a visit to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's Martial Arts Hall before, he had never gotten the opportunity to browse through or practice the sect's martial skills.

Chu Feng's Three Forms of the Hidden Dragon was a skill he had obtained from the test he underwent prior to entering the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

The test consisted of six trials, namely 'Enlightenment', 'Martial', 'Spirit', 'Wisdom', 'Compassion', and 'Potential'.

In the trial of 'Enlightenment', he obtained the Three Forms of the Hidden Dragon.

"Three Forms of the Hidden Dragon? Heh... What utter bullshit! When did the Two Forms of the Hidden Dragon have a third form?"

A third voice suddenly sounded.

Both Chu Feng and Duan Liufeng felt their hearts clenching upon hearing this voice, for it belonged to none other than Zuoqiu Youyu.

They quickly turned their gazes over, only to see that Zuoqiu Youyu had gotten back to his feet.

He actually came back to life once more!

"How is this possible?"

Chu Feng was appalled.

His earlier strike should have killed Zuoqiu Youyu without any sliver of doubt, but the latter was actually still alive! On top of that, his martial power had been replenished, and all of the injuries he had sustained previously had recovered too!

"It's not that easy to kill me!" Zuoqiu Youyu spat coldly.

"I finally got it now. It's the two Life Preservation Pills obtained from the remnant at the Nine Souls Galaxy. In other words... Zhao Qie wasn't killed by a monstrous beast. You were the one who killed him! You stole his Life Preservation Pill, and that was why you were able to come back to life twice!" Duan Liufeng bellowed furiously.

"Indeed, I was the one who killed Brother Zhao," Zuoqiu Youyu replied.

"You beast! Isn't Zhao Qie your sworn brother? How could you kill him over a mere pill?!" Duan Liufeng roared.

He was infuriated because he knew of the inside story. Zhao Qie was decades older than Zuoqiu Youyu. He used to be the Hidden Dragon Chief

Disciple while he was still a junior, and needless to say, he was a highly talented cultivator.

Before Zuoqiu Youyu matured as a cultivator, he would often hang out with Zhao Qie. The two of them were on close terms with one another, and they even became sworn brothers.

Once, the two of them left the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect for a mission and stumbled upon two Life Preservation Pills in an Ancient Era's remnant in the Nine Souls Galaxy. Zuoqiu Youyu and Zhao Qie received one each, though to be more exact, it was Zhao Qie who obtained both the pills and gave one to Zuoqiu Youyu.

But the disciples ended up parting ways due to certain extenuating circumstances afterward.

When everyone finally saw Zhao Qie and Zuoqiu Youyu once more, Zhao Qie was already dead and Zuoqiu Youyu was severely injured.

Based on Zuoqiu Youyu's account, they had been assaulted by a terrifying monster.

In truth, it was not as if no one had suspected Zuoqiu Youyu. After all, Zhao Qie's cultivation was above that of Zuoqiu Youyu's. If they had truly come under the attack of a terrifying monster, it would make much more sense for Zhao Qie to survive.

However, in view of the close relationship between Zuoqiu Youyu and Zhao Qie, as well as the lack of evidence to incriminate Zuoqiu Youyu, this matter was eventually dropped. n/-Ove1bIn

The Life Preservation Pill didn't have a strong scent, so Duan Liufeng didn't notice it when Zuoqiu Youyu only consumed one of it. However, the second time he consumed it, he finally noticed a faint medicinal scent enveloping Zuoqiu Youyu's body.

Due to that, he speculated that Zuoqiu Youyu might have come back to life thanks to the Life Preservation Pill he had obtained at the remnant back then.

"Zhao Qie did treat me well, but this Life Preservation Pill is able to save my life once. Trading his life for mine is of course a worthy deal!" Zuoqiu Youyu said with a smirk.

“There was only a brief description on the Life Preservation Pill in the remnant. No one could guarantee that it would really protect a person from death. Yet, you actually killed Zhao Qie over a mere possibility. You really are worse than a beast!” Duan Liufeng bellowed.

“Every choice in life is a gamble. Clearly, I gambled right on this. This pill does have miraculous effects. It’s just a pity that there are only two of them. I actually wasted two of them on trash like you due to my carelessness... I’ll make you suffer a fate worse than death, Chu Feng!”

Zuoqiu Youyu looked at Chu Feng with eyes that were frighteningly livid.

Tzlala!

But right after he said those words, a purple tornado suddenly gushed toward Zuoqiu Youyu along with the howl of a dragon.

Chu Feng had launched a preemptive strike against Zuoqiu Youyu, hoping to take him down as soon as possible to avoid prolonging the fight. Due to that, he used a rank six Exalted Taboo right from the start, Roar of the Wind Dragon.

“Hmph!”

Faced with Chu Feng’s powerful assault, Zuoqiu Youyu swung his sword, and a bolt of lightning immediately surged forth.

The two forces collided with one another, causing shockwaves to devastate the surroundings.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng’s attack ended up getting neutralized before it could injure Zuoqiu Youyu.

To make things worse, the martial skill Zuoqiu Youyu resorted to wasn’t a rank six Exalted Taboo but a rank one Exalted Taboo.

Even if Zuoqiu Youyu was stronger than Chu Feng, there was no way he could suppress a rank six Exalted Taboo with a rank one Exalted Taboo under normal circumstances.

“This is bad,” Chu Feng murmured.

To his shock, Zuoqiu Youyu's aura was rising once more from rank five Martial Exalted level to rank six.

It was a forbidden medicine.

Zuoqiu Youyu also had a forbidden medicine that allowed him to raise his cultivation level.

"Elder, help me!"

Chu Feng immediately asked the Divine Deer for help while sprinting toward Duan Liufeng, intending to take the latter away with him.

Shoosh!

But before Chu Feng could reach Duan Liufeng, Zuoqiu Youyu had already flitted right in front of him.

There was a massive gap between each cultivation level. Even if Zuoqiu Youyu had only raised his cultivation by a single level, it was still not something that Chu Feng couldn't hope to oppose.

Pu!

There was a spurt of fresh blood. Using his hand like a sword, Zuoqiu Youyu sliced the arm Chu Feng was holding the Immemorial Hero's Sword with.

"That's a good weapon, but I'm more curious to learn about the origin of the martial skill you executed earlier. Chu Feng, tell me honestly. What is the martial skill you have used earlier?" Zuoqiu Youyu questioned.

However, Chu Feng turned a blind eye to him. He stood still on the spot and closed his eyes, as if he was prepared to accept his death. He knew that there was nothing he could do for Zuoqiu Youyu to let him off.

If the Divine Deer was going to turn a blind eye to his plight, he could only rely on himself here.

"Playing mute?"

Seeing that Chu Feng was refusing to speak, Zuoqiu Youyu released yet another punch and sent it piercing right through Chu Feng's abdomen. Then, he proceeded to leave Chu Feng up via his fist.

Even so, Chu Feng kept his mouth firmly shut, refusing to say anything at all.

“I’ll slaughter you!”

However, Duan Liufeng couldn’t bear watching it anymore. With a furious bellow, he dashed straight at Zuoqiu Youyu.

Shoosh!

However, with just a mere wave of his hand, Duan Liufeng was sent tumbling across the ground as blood spewed out of his mouth. Due to the suppression of the formations around him, Duan Liufeng was as good as crippled on True Essence Mountain.

“Don’t worry, Elder Duan. You’re next,” Zuoqiu Youyu sneered coldly at Duan Liufeng before turning his gaze back to Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, there’s no way you’ll survive here. If you know what’s best for you, you better tell me what you know. If so, I might consider treating Zi Ling a little better after your death. Otherwise, I’ll have her serve me as a slave!” Zuoqiu Youyu said coldly.

Chu Feng immediately opened his eyes wide upon hearing those words.

“You!!!”

Chu Feng’s eyes were crackling with such great killing intent that Zuoqiu Youyu actually trembled out of fear. He felt almost as if he had been eyed by a ferocious beast.

Zuoqiu Youyu was initially planning to suppress Chu Feng with his superior cultivation and extract some benefits out of Chu Feng so as to recoup his loss, but he had changed his mind. He felt that it was imperative for him to kill Chu Feng right away.

The latter was a huge threat that he couldn’t be allowed to continue existing on the face of this world for even a second more.

Tzlala!

But by the time such a thought sprouted in his mind, a burst of lightning had already shot out of Chu Feng’s body and struck onto his body.

Chu Feng had released it the moment he opened his eyes, so Zuoqiu Youyu stood no chance to retaliate at all.

Gah!

The lightning harnessed unimaginable destructive prowess. It instantaneously tore Zuoqiu Youyu's body, eliciting a miserable shriek from him.

Just the lightning itself was enough to take Zuoqiu Youyu's life, but Chu Feng still took the opportunity to snatch the Immemorial Hero's Sword back.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh.

There was a flash of cold light, and blood flew everywhere.

Chu Feng tore through Zuoqiu Youyu's body with his sword and sliced him into countless pieces.

By this point, Zuoqiu Youyu was already utterly dead, but Chu Feng still wasn't willing to give it a rest. He continued releasing his lightning while slashing at Zuoqiu Youyu's corpse.

It was only when he ran out of strength and fell to the ground that he finally stopped.

But even so, he was still afraid that Zuoqiu Youyu would come back to life. What if the latter still had some other life preservation means?

When such a thought arose in his head, Chu Feng tried his best to stand back up and head toward the severely wounded Duan Liufeng, intending to bring him out of here. But barely after he took a few steps, he collapsed to the ground once more.

He had overexerted himself to the point where he was too weak to even stand up.

The lightning he had just released was no ordinary lightning. It was actually the First Slash of the Heavenly Lightning Nine Slashes.

He had closed his eyes tight in order to prepare for this move.

This attack granted him the power to destroy enemies who were even stronger than him, but it placed great stress on his body too. Under normal

circumstances, he could only use it once in a battle, and forcefully attempting it once more would endanger his life.

However, he had no choice here. He was already on the brink of death here, so he had to give it a try.

It was fortunate that things worked out, especially with Zuoqiu Youyu getting careless right after he managed to claim the upper hand.

If Zuoqiu Youyu had not been blinded by greed and killed Chu Feng right away, the one who would be dead right now would have surely been Chu Feng.

“Aiyo, how bloody. It’s one thing for fellow sect members to kill one another, but you even did it so viciously. Chu Feng, if I were to tell the sectmaster and the vice sectmaster about this, do you think that they would try to take your life in exchange for his?”

A teasing voice suddenly sounded not too far away.

Chu Feng turned his head over and saw a familiar silhouette standing not too far away.

He was no other than the enigmatic Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple.

Chapter 4829: A Terrifying Enemy

The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple sat there as if he was just watching a show. He seemed to have been there for a long time now.

Chu Feng had a decent impression of the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple. Even though the latter had provoked him, saying that he intended to settle the scores, he still never really saw the latter as an enemy.

Yet, at this very moment, he felt a dangerous vibe coming from the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple.

The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple was an enigmatic person, not just in terms of his unknown cultivation but his personality too.

It would be terrifying to make an enemy like that his enemy.

“You were here all along? If so, you should know why I wanted to kill Zuoqiu Youyu,” Chu Feng said.

“Brother Chu, you need not say anything more to him. I’ll explain things to Lord Sectmaster,” Duan Liufeng said.

“Elder Duan, do you think that you’ll be able to protect Chu Feng in your current state?”

The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple vanished right after saying those words. By the time he reappeared, he was already standing right beside Duan Liufeng. He raised his palm and struck the back of Duan Liufeng’s neck, knocking him out.

It had all happened too fast that Duan Liufeng was already knocked out by the time Chu Feng came to.

“What are you intending to do?” Chu Feng bellowed upon seeing that Duan Liufeng was in danger.

It was just that he was so feeble that he could hardly even get to his feet, let alone help Duan Liufeng.

“You can’t even protect yourself anymore, and you’re still trying to help someone else?”

The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple laughed softly before abruptly tossing a pill toward Chu Feng.

Chu Feng could tell that this medicine was beneficial to him. It was an extremely powerful recovery medicine that seemed to specifically treat his current condition.

“Chu Feng, are you willing to exchange your own life for Elder Duan’s?” the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple asked.

“I was the one who killed Zuoqiu Youyu. Come for me if you want!” Chu Feng said.

“It looks like you’re willing. Chu Feng, are you an idiot? Remember that your life is more important than anyone else’s!” the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple replied.

“What... do you mean?”

Chu Feng realized that the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple wasn't really intending to harm Duan Liufeng.

“Look at how frightened you are. Don't worry, I'm just intending to bring Elder Duan down the mountain. I have no intention of harming him. He's in a feeble state right now, so it would be better for him to remain unconscious. As for your grudge with Zuoqiu Youyu, that has nothing to do with me at all.

“Rest for a bit before proceeding up the mountain. Zi Ling has already gone down the mountain and Zuoqiu Youyu is dead now. It looks like you're the only one who can accomplish my master's mission now,” the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple said.

“Why don't you head there yourself? I can bring Brother Duan down the mountain while you finish up the mission,” Chu Feng said.

“Heh... It's not that I don't want to scale the mountain but...

“Forget it. Cut the crap and swallow the medicine. You'll heal up much faster afterward,” the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple's voice echoed, but he had already vanished from sight with Duan Liufeng.

Chu Feng wasn't sure if the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple had really left or not, but he swallowed the pill anyway. He also couldn't confirm if the other party would harm Duan Liufeng or not, but he had no choice but to believe him.

At this moment, the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple had indeed started rushing down the mountain, but he didn't meet up with the sectmaster right away.

Instead, he started scouring the mountain with Duan Liufeng on his back.

At the bottom of the mountain was a group of people patrolling the area in search of something. There were both juniors and elders amongst them, and the elders had all reached Martial Exalted level.

As for juniors, some of them were familiar faces to Chu Feng.

They were the ones who had approached him and Zi Ling in the mountain formation earlier in hopes of snatching Zi Ling away, the disciples of the Violet Omen Immortal Gazebo.

Clearly, they were looking for Chu Feng to avenge their disciples.

There were quite a few people walking out of the mountain, but they would step aside when they saw the group from the Violet Omen Immortal Gazebo. They could sense murderous intent coming from them and didn't want to provoke them.

However, the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple walked straight toward them with Duan Liufeng on his back.

"Excuse me, I noticed that the lot of you have despicable looks on your faces. Are you looking for someone?" the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple said.

"Who are you saying looks despicable? Are you tired of living?" a disciple of the Violet Omen Immortal Gazebo bellowed.

They were feeling infuriated at the humiliation they had suffered when someone suddenly provoked them at a time like this. Naturally, they wouldn't take it kindly.

"Calm down, calm down, there's no need to get angry. I came here just to ask you all a question. Is this the person you are looking for?"

The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple took out a scroll and unrolled it, revealing a painting of Chu Feng.

"Elder! That's the person who injured us and severed Senior Zhao's manhood!" n)/Overl

The disciples immediately howled in agitation upon seeing Chu Feng's painting.

"You have seen this person? Where is he?" one of the elders of the Violet Omen Immortal Gazebo asked.

They thought that the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple was here to tattle on Chu Feng's location.

“So, you’re really looking for him? That settles things. I’m just here to confirm this,” the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple said as he rolled up the scroll.

“You brat! You dare to come here to ask us when you don’t know where he is? Are you looking for trouble?!” an elder of the Violet Omen Immortal Gazebo shouted.

“Hey hey hey, stop getting so jumpy at everything. It’s not like I’m going to hurt you or anything. Ah, I just remembered something. I do have something else I need of you,” the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple said.

“Scram!”

Unwilling to waste their time with the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple, the crowd from the Violet Omen Immortal Gazebo was intending to move on.

“Where are you going? This is very important. You have to finish hearing me out first.”

However, the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple rushed forward to block their way.

“Very important? Hurry up and speak then! If it turns out to be something unimportant, you need not dream of leaving this place intact!” the chief elder of the Violet Omen Immortal Gazebo said as a murderous intent flashed across his eyes.

He wasn’t just scaring the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple here. He was ready to go on a massacre if provoked further.

“It really is very important. To be frank with you, I’m here to kill all of you,” the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple said with a chuckle.

His light attitude made it seem like he was cracking a joke, but how could a joke like this be cracked so easily? For the already fuming crowd of the Violet Omen Immortal Gazebo, his action was no different from courting death.

“You’re asking for it.”

The chief elder of the Violet Omen Immortal Gazebo flitted right in front of the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple in an instant and smacked his palm toward the latter’s face.

Everyone thought that the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple would die to this strike since they thought that he was nothing more than small fry, but they soon noticed that something was amiss.

Despite the powerful strike from their chief elder, it didn't fall onto the enemy at all. On top of that, their chief elder's body had begun trembling too.

As the chief elder's back was faced to them, they had no idea what had happened. Nevertheless, an ominous premonition was starting to pound at their hearts.

It was only when their chief elder's body suddenly collapsed to the ground that their faces started warping in shock.

"AHHHHH!"

The female disciples let out shrill cries whereas the male disciples and the other elders paled in fright.

The chief elder who had just attacked the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple was not just the strongest one amongst them; he was also one of the top powerhouses of the Violet Omen Immortal Gazebo.

Yet, the chief elder's body had gone completely withered. Instead of a human, he looked more like a dry corpse that had climbed out of its grave!

It was as if his blood, flesh, and soul had all been sucked dry!

Without a doubt, he was dead.

"R-run..."

One of the elders muttered fearfully.

The next moment, the elders and disciples immediately turned tail and fled with all their might.

"Heh..."

A sinister laugh sounded from the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple.

Everyone in the vicinity, regardless of how far they had run, suddenly froze in place and let out miserable cries. In a matter of moments, they had fallen to the ground as dry corpses.

The victims weren't just limited to those from the Violet Omen Immortal Gazebo. Even those who had just happened to pass by and stopped to spectate the commotion weren't spared either.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4830: Massive Cauldron From the Ancient Era - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4830: Massive Cauldron From the Ancient Era

Chapter 4830: Massive Cauldron From the Ancient Era

Chu Feng successfully reached the peak of the True Essence Mountain, but it was a little different from what he had expected.

There were no grand palaces to welcome him, just a simple-looking two-storey building erected in the midst of greenery.

This building looked more like a simple house. It wasn't shabby, but it did look simplistic.

Two disciples happened to walk out of the building when Chu Feng arrived. There were smiles on their faces, presumably because they had received pointers from True Essence Exalted.

They were about to head down the mountain when they spotted Chu Feng and began to assess him contemplatively. There wasn't any hint of arrogance on their faces though. On the contrary, they smiled at Chu Feng when they walked past one another.

Most likely, they thought that someone who could reach the top like them deserved to be respected.

Chu Feng entered the building and found that its interior was even more simplistic than what he had seen on the outside. The walls were painted white, and there were hardly any ornaments to be seen around. However, it did look comfortable to the eye.

If not for a massive copper cauldron that was five meters in height and three meters in diameter sitting at the center of the building, the place would have looked incredibly empty.

This copper cauldron had an ancient appearance and gave off a scent of history too. There were mysterious old inscriptions on it that even Chu Feng was unable to interpret.

To a world spiritist like Chu Feng, this massive cauldron was incredibly attractive.

However, he only spared this cauldron a glance before turning his sights toward the corner of the building, where an old man with white hair and dressed in simple garbs sat.

This old man gave off the feeling of an unworldly expert.

Without a doubt, this person was True Essence Exalted, the elder of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect he was looking for.

“Disciple Chu Feng pays respects to elder,” Chu Feng greeted respectfully.

“Enter the cauldron,” the old man said.

His eyes remained closed, and he didn’t even look up when he spoke.

“Elder, I’m a disciple from the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. A crisis has befallen the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, and I’m here to seek your help,” Chu Feng revealed his intention.

The old man opened his eyes slightly to look at Chu Feng before saying, “You’ve gotten the wrong person.”

“Elder, are you not True Essence Exalted?” Chu Feng asked, thinking that he had gotten the wrong person.

The old man smiled as he stroked his long beard. “Those who come here do address me as True Essence Exalted, but I’ve never said that I was him.”

“Elder, the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect is in grave danger, or else I wouldn’t have disturbed your rest. Our sectmaster is currently at the foot of the mountain. If it isn’t too much trouble, could I ask you to meet with our sectmaster so that she could share the details with you?” Chu Feng asked.

“Little friend, I’ve said that you’re asking the wrong person. I’m not the elder you’re looking for,” the old man said.

“Elder, do you know where the elder I’m looking for is?” Chu Feng asked.

“How would I know who you are looking for? In any case, the fact that you’re standing before me shows that you’re qualified to receive my pointer. Enter the cauldron,” the old man said.

“Elder...”

Chu Feng still wanted to persuade the old man to help him, but the latter had already closed his eyes and said impatiently, “If you’re unwilling to enter the cauldron, you may leave right away.”

Chu Feng had no choice but to take back whatever he wanted to say. He bowed slightly to the other party before walking toward the cauldron.

He had long noticed that there was something peculiar about the cauldron. It emanated a strong scent of the Ancient Era, and it harnessed a great amount of spirit power too. It was a rare world spiritist treasure.

Chu Feng had already relayed the words he was supposed to.

Regardless of whether the old man before him was the elder he was supposed to be looking for or not, there was nothing he could do if the other party was unwilling to help them.

Since he had already done everything he could, there was no reason why he should give up on a benefit that was already right before him. So, he stepped into the cauldron.

“What kind of pointers do you hope to receive? Cultivation, world spiritist techniques, or something else? Feel free to reveal what you want. If it’s within my means, I’ll do my best to help you,” the old man said.

“Elder, I have a treasure on me that’s binding my cultivation. I wish to decipher it, but my intelligence is lacking. I hope to receive guidance on that,” Chu Feng said.

“Intelligence? That’s not difficult, but it’ll depend on you whether you’ll be able to benefit from it or not. I’d advise you to choose something else. Cultivation and world spiritist techniques are not bad options too,” the old man said.

“Thank you for your advice, but I’d prefer to receive help on my intelligence,” Chu Feng said.

He insisted on it because he noticed that the cauldron was a formidable treasure that could potentially help him unlock the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor. It was indeed a gamble, but it was one he was willing to take. Even if he failed, he would have no regrets.

“Haa...”

Chu Feng’s obstinacy made the old man sigh.

“You should learn to heed the wisdom of your elders. Since you don’t treasure this opportunity you have been bestowed with, I’ll allow you to do what you wish.”

The old man was disappointed by Chu Feng’s decision, and his voice showed his disapproval. Despite this, he still took out two items from his robe.

One of them was a smaller cauldron that was about the size of a fist. This cauldron was identical to the massive cauldron Chu Feng had entered in terms of shape and aura.

The other item was a sheet of paper. Interestingly, it gave off the same aura as the cauldron too.

They were likely to be treasures from the Ancient Era that had been created by the hands of the same person.

The elder used his finger as a brush to write down the words ‘enhance intelligence’ on the paper before tossing it into the smaller cauldron.

Whoosh!

The paper was immediately burned to cinders as soon as it entered the smaller cauldron. However, as flames burst in the smaller cauldron, a furious inferno also arose in the larger cauldron. It burst out of the cauldron and rushed right to the ceiling.

As the building wasn't tall in the first place, the flames began to spread outward upon reaching the ceiling.

"Why would it turn out like this?"

The old man, who looked as if he was on the verge of falling asleep, suddenly widened his eyes in astonishment at the sudden onslaught of flames.

Chapter 4831: Rank Two Martial Exalted

The old man rose to his feet out of nervousness. His widened eyes showcased not just astonishment but horror.

It was as if he had just witnessed something incredulous.

It was fortunate that the flames receded swiftly. It continued to burn, but it had returned to the cauldron.

Seeing this, the old man heaved a sigh of relief.

"Of course. How could enhancing intelligence possibly require that much energy from the cauldron?"

The old man sat back down and closed his eyes once more.

Boom!

The next moment, lightning began rumbling in the sky above, prompting the old man to open his eyes once more to look at the sky. There was a sharp glint in his eyes as he peered through the limitations of the ceiling to look at the situation outside.

Nine-colored lightning had covered the entire sky, looking as if it would devastate everything beneath it.

"A lightning phenomenon? This lad... is going to make a breakthrough? He does have good luck. It looks like he has reached a bottleneck in his cultivation and managed to arrive at an epiphany. Ahh, this explains why he chose to raise his intelligence.

"However, if it's just this much, he should have chosen to receive pointers on his cultivation instead. He could have gained much more out of it. Forget it, he

was the one who chose his own path,” the old man said as he continued gazing at the sky.

“The lightning phenomenon does look quite imposing. He must have cultivated the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique? It looks like he has quite a background. It’s just that his arrogance will get in his way,” the old man sneered.

It seemed like he still had his reservations about Chu Feng not heeding his advice.

Boom!

Soon, lightning began to bolt down from the sky. As powerful as it was, it didn’t damage the building at all. Instead, it passed through the ceiling and fell directly on Chu Feng’s body.

Not too long later, the lightning began to fade, and Chu Feng walked out from the cauldron.

“Thank you, elder,” Chu Feng directed a bow at the elder as he spoke.

There was inconcealable joy on his face,

He had finally managed to decipher the final seal on the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor, raising his cultivation up to rank two Martial Exalted level.

Along with the various means he had, he would be able to stand against even rank five Martial Exalted level cultivators.

If he used his Heavenly Lightning Nine Slashes properly too, he could stand a chance against rank six Martial Exalted level cultivators too.

With his current level of cultivation, he would be able to challenge even those from the Holy Light Clan. There was no one in the Holy Light Clan who was a match for him anymore other than its patriarch, Shengguang Xuanye.

On top of that, Chu Feng also noticed that the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor had turned into a rare, invaluable treasure he could control after he removed all of its limitations. It was a treasure that enhanced his spirit power.

With the enhancement of the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor, he could feel his soul becoming much stronger than usual.

While cultivation and intelligence were related to one's willpower and temperament, a powerful soul was the foundation of one's life, making it even more so important to a cultivator.

And the reason why he was able to enjoy all of these benefits now was thanks to the cauldron.

The power inside the cauldron was greater than he had expected.

"It's fate that's on your side. You may leave now."

The old man dismissed Chu Feng with a wave of his hand.

"Elder, are you... really not the elder of our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect?" Chu Feng asked.

"I've already told you that I'm not him, so don't bother asking that question anymore. Hurry up and leave. Don't make me chase you off," the old man said impatiently.

"I'll be taking my leave then."

Seeing that it was impossible to get anything out of the old man, Chu Feng turned around and left the building.

The old man closed his eyes once more.

It was only when another junior arrived in the building that he spoke up once more.

"What kind of pointer do you hope to receive?" the old man asked.

"Lord True Essence Exalted, I'd like to receive pointers on my cultivation," the junior said.

"Enter the cauldron."

The junior quickly entered the cauldron at the old man's orders.

The old man took out the smaller cauldron and special sheet of paper. He wrote the words 'enhance cultivation' on the paper before tossing it into the smaller cauldron.

However, the smaller cauldron simply shuddered a little before falling still. There wasn't even a spark of flame at all.

"Hm?"

Sensing that something was amiss, the old man lifted the smaller cauldron to take a look, but his gaze slowly turned grim. Upon confirming something, he placed the smaller cauldron in between his hands and infused a mystical power from his body into the cauldron.

Slowly, the cauldron began to react.

However, the old man's face began warping in shock once more.

"Why would this happen? Could it be that lad from earlier on? He actually sucked the energy in my cauldron dry in a single breath? Just who in the world is he?" the old man exclaimed in shock.

He looked in the direction where Chu Feng had departed for a moment before finally retracting his eyes.

"You may leave now," the old man told the junior in the cauldron.

"Lord True Essence Exalted, has the pointer already come to an end?" the junior asked in bewilderment.

"I'm not in a good condition to offer you pointers today. No, it's not just today. Don't bother scaling the mountain for the next three months. If you wish to receive my pointers, return three months later."

The old man's tone sounded a little unhappy, perhaps angry even.

Seeing that the old man wasn't in a good mood, even though the junior felt a little indignant at not receiving anything for his effort, he could only leave the building quietly.

Once the junior was out, the old man activated the mountain formation.

Weng!

The formation suddenly jolted intensely.

Chu Feng was still descending from the mountain when a powerful force suddenly pushed his body out of the mountain at a breakneck speed.

It wasn't just him. Many other figures were being pushed out of the mountain too.

"How did we come out?"

The other juniors were as confused as Chu Feng.

"Crap, it doesn't look like we can go in anymore."

"What happened?"

The confused crowd chattered amongst themselves.

Chu Feng was also intrigued as to why this would happen, but he wasn't too concerned as he had already received his benefit. Thus, he began making his way toward where the sectmaster was.

In truth, he was feeling extremely uncertain at the moment.

He didn't know whether the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple had really sent Duan Liufeng down the mountain, and he was worried about Zi Ling's safety too.

It was only when he saw them at where the sectmaster was that his heart finally rested at ease.

All of them were standing there safe and sound, be it Zi Ling, Duan Liufeng, or the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple.

On top of that, Duan Liufeng and Zi Ling's aura felt stable. It seemed like they had managed to receive timely treatment.

"Lord Sectmaster, True Essence Exalted said that..."

Chu Feng was intending to reveal the happenings to the sectmaster when the latter suddenly asked, "You killed Zuoqiu Youyu?"

Her eyes looked exceptionally cold.

"Yes," Chu Feng replied with a nod.

It was impossible to hide this matter, but it was fortunate that Duan Liufeng was here to testify for him.

“You sure are brazen. Even if he has done wrong, you could have just subdued him. It’s not your position to take his life!” the sectmaster roared angrily.

“Lord Sectmaster, the situation was desperate back there. Chu Feng had no choice!” Duan Liufeng said.

“I know of your relationship. You need not side with him.”

The sectmaster glared at Duan Liufeng coldly before turning her eyes back to Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, do you plead guilty?”

“I have indeed killed Zuoqiu Youyu, and I’m willing to accept your punishment. However, I don’t think that I have done wrong given the situation,” Chu Feng said.

“I’m not talking about that but something else,” the sectmaster said.

Chapter 4832: Mysterious Elder

The sectmaster stared at Chu Feng with forceful eyes. Zi Ling looked at Chu Feng with eyes filled with worry. Even Duan Liufeng was staring at him with complicated eyes.

Such a change made Chu Feng realize that something grave must have occurred.

“Something else? Sectmaster, may I know what you’re referring to?” Chu Feng asked.

“Was it really Duan Liufeng who brought you into the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect?” the sectmaster asked.

“I...”

Chu Feng couldn’t answer that question. He turned to look at Duan Liufeng, only to see the latter staring at him with even more complicated eyes. There was a hint of hesitation, internal conflict, doubt, and guilt.

“Chu Feng, could it be that we’ve been exposed?” Yu Sha reminded him.

Even without Yu Sha’s reminder, Chu Feng had already pretty much figured out what was going on. He had entered the sect through the Hidden Dragon Selection Formation.

As his cultivation had regressed due to the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor, that mysterious existence told him that no one would believe that he had entered the sect through clearing the Hidden Dragon Selection Formation, and he might even be expelled upon the grounds of lying.

The mysterious existence was unwilling to make an appearance and explain on Chu Feng’s behalf, so he decided to alter an elder’s memories to make the elder believe that he was the one who brought Chu Feng into the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

Chu Feng was determined to save Zi Ling, and the mysterious existence was not someone he could negotiate with, so he had no choice but to agree to the course of action.

And the elder who had his memories altered was none other than Duan Liufeng.

Chu Feng felt guilt-ridden. He knew that the sectmaster wouldn’t ask this question for no reason, so it was likely that either she or Duan Liufeng had noticed something.

Given that, he figured that it was time to be out with the truth.

“Lord Sectmaster, I think that the suppression from the formation and the injuries I’ve suffered might have sent my memories in disarray. It could be possible that I was the one who brought Chu Feng in too,” Duan Liufeng said.

“Duan Liufeng, I know deep well your relationship with Chu Feng, so you need not speak anymore. I want Chu Feng to tell me the truth himself,” the sectmaster said.

“Lord Sectmaster, I was indeed not brought into this sect by Elder Duan,” Chu Feng said.

Duan Liufeng’s eyes turned even more complicated upon hearing those words.

Chu Feng began revealing everything that had happened on his own accord.

“... and that’s all that happened.

“I apologize, Brother Duan. It wasn’t my intention to make use of you. I’m also sorry to Lord Sectmaster. It wasn’t my intention to deceive you either,” Chu Feng bowed to both of them and apologized.

“To think that I was forced with artificial memories... Brother Chu, who was the elder in the Hidden Dragon Selection Formation?” Duan Liufeng asked curiously.

Duan Liufeng knew that there were many experts who were stronger than him out there in the world, but he didn’t consider himself to be a weakling either.

Yet, he still got memories forced on him without him knowing. To make things worse, he never doubted a thing at all.

It was clear that the mysterious existence was someone who wielded unfathomable powers.

“Brother Duan, I never got to meet with that elder. I initially thought that he was an elder of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, but it looks like things aren’t as simple as that,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, is what you said true? Is there really such a mysterious individual in the Hidden Dragon Selection Formation? On top of that, are you certain that you have no other interaction with that mysterious individual?” the sectmaster asked.

“You need not question him any further. I believe him. After all, the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect does have a lot of powerful figures whom we are unqualified to know about,” another voice suddenly sounded beside Zi Ling.

There was a slight warping of space, and a person suddenly materialized beside Zi Ling.

It was no other than the white skirt woman whom they had met on the True Essence Mountain when Zi Ling’s soul was at threat of dissipation.

“Could it be that... you’re the elder we’re looking for?” Chu Feng asked.

From the moment the white skirt woman took out a pill to treat both his and Zi Ling's conditions, he had already realized that this woman was no ordinary person.

However, it looked like there was more to it than he had imagined.

"Yes, I'm indeed the person you're looking for. I was also the one who removed the memories enforced on Duan Liufeng. In truth, I've already learned about the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's plight from the moment Duan Liufeng first got trapped. I secretly returned to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect with your sectmaster the first time she came here and saw the calamity.

"I knew right away that the calamity was different from what had happened in previous years. It was a calamity triggered by the Hidden Dragon Selection Formation. Based on my investigation, you're the most likely suspect.

"Thus, after Duan Liufeng got to the foot of the mountain, I used my means to cleanse Duan Liufeng's memories, and it turned out that his memories had indeed been tampered with. You... are the disciple who has entered the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect through the Hidden Dragon Selection Formation, as well as the one responsible for triggering the calamity!" the white skirt woman said.

"The great calamity really has something to do with me?"

Chu Feng had noticed the clues that the calamity might have been related to him due to several odd coincidences, such as the calamity starting on the same day he cleared the Hidden Dragon Selection Formation. He had asked a few people about it, but all of them denied the possibility that the calamity might have something to do with the Hidden Dragon Selection Formation.

Besides, Chu Feng didn't think that he had the means to break that terrifying calamity either, so he gradually expelled such thoughts from his mind.

"Chu Feng, you mentioned that the mysterious individual has given you the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor, and you managed to make a breakthrough earlier at the mountain peak. Does this mean that you've managed to fully decipher the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor?" the white skirt woman asked.

"Elder, I've indeed managed to fully decipher the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor."

As Chu Feng said those words, he retrieved the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor from his body to show it to them.

“So this is the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor. It’s indeed a formidable treasure.”

Zi Ling, Duan Liufeng, and the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple were all impressed by the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor. Even the sectmaster nodded in approval too.

“It’s truly a formidable treasure. I’ve heard about it, but nothing beats seeing it in the flesh,” the white skirt woman remarked.

She turned to the sectmaster and said, “Since the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor has been fully deciphered, the calamity should fully descend upon the sect very soon. You need to return as soon as possible.”

“Elder, does that calamity have something to do with the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor?” Chu Feng asked.

“It does, but the greatest link is still to you. Chu Feng, you may keep the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor. It’s something you deserve,” the white skirt woman said.

“Elder, what... do I have to do?” Chu Feng asked.

He had been feeling guilty ever since he learned that he was the one who caused the calamity, and his heart wouldn’t be able to rest at ease if the entire Hidden Dragon Martial Sect were to suffer because of him.

“You’re the only one who can break the calamity. As for how to do it, I have already relayed the method to your sectmaster. You should quickly return.”

After finishing her words, the white skirt woman began returning to the True Essence Mountain.

“Elder, aren’t you going to return with us?” the sectmaster asked.

Her tone was oddly gentle, almost like a plea.

“I believe that you’ll be able to resolve this matter well. If not, you should just return the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect to the hands of those powerful beings. It would mean that we’re unqualified to take care of the sect,” the white skirt woman said before vanishing from sight.

She seemed to have left, but the truth was that she had only risen above the sky, where the old man who was known as True Essence Exalted was standing.

No one could see him from there, making him almost like a lofty god gazing down on the world.

However, as soon as the white skirt woman came close, True Essence exalted quickly put on a fawning smile.

“I was still wondering which lad had the power to fully absorb my cauldron’s energy, but it turns out to be my milord’s junior! Milord, could it be that you used to be from the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect?” True Essence Exalted asked.

“You need not probe too deep into my affairs. I just wish to cultivate here in peace. From now on, don’t allow anyone to scale the mountain. If I were to see anyone else in this vicinity, I’ll have you scram as well,” the white skirt woman said.

“I understand,” True Essence Exalted lowered his back deeply and replied.

The white skirt woman had already left, but True Essence Exalted still kept his back bent for a long while before finally rising back up.

He was already sweating profusely by then, and his eyes rippled with deference.

Chapter 4833: The Bizarre Blood-red Ancient Tower

The Ancient Era teleportation formation here had nothing to do with the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s. However, it was possible to activate the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s teleportation formation through it with a certain treasure, allowing them to swiftly return to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

They rode on the same tattered wooden boat on the way back, but Chu Feng had a grim look on his face. He already knew the way to break the calamity.

When they arrived at the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, the sectmaster would use her full power to activate a formation, and Chu Feng would take control of it to stand against the calamity.

As the saying went, 'the one who tied the knot has to be the one to unravel it'. Since the calamity had happened due to Chu Feng, he had to be the one to resolve it.

He had been through many of such experiences, so he wasn't too worried about it.

What he was worried about at the moment was Zi Ling.

He finally understood why Zi Ling's soul was in such a fragile state.

It all traced back to Chu Feng's talents.

Zi Ling's talent actually decent, but there was a cap to her accomplishment. Her talent was actually insufficient for her to reach her current level. The only reason why she was able to reach this high was due to the help offered by Chu Feng's father.

Chu Feng's father had planted a unique cultivation treasure in Zi Ling's dantian. This treasure came from the Ancient Era, and not even Chu Feng's father knew its name.

He only knew that it would greatly increase Zi Ling's talent, and if used well, she might even be able to surpass Chu Feng in the future.

According to Zi Ling herself, this treasure looked like a blood-red triangular building, but it was in fact an ancient tower. Close up, one would realize that there were three levels to this blood-red ancient tower, and every floor had a door.

Zi Ling could use this treasure to cultivate, but she needed to fulfill certain conditions.

For one, she had to open all three doors within a given time, or else she would suffer a severe backlash from the blood-red tower. She had already exceeded the allotted time she had to open the first door, but she still hadn't managed to do it yet.

As a result, the blood-red tower began to harm Zi Ling's soul.

This was not the first time this had happened, but the backlash was getting worse each time it occurred. It was a warning from the blood-red tower that she would be killed if she still couldn't open the door.

The sectmaster had intervened to help Zi Ling, but with the backlash growing stronger each time around, it would soon be beyond her means to treat her.

At this rate, it was only a matter of time before Zi Ling died to the blood-red tower.

Chu Feng tried asking Zi Ling if his father had told her of a way to control the blood-red tower. He thought that his father wouldn't have done something he wasn't confident of since he had already decided to help Zi Ling.

However, Zi Ling said that there was no other way out of this.

Back then, Chu Feng's father had proposed various ways to help her, and this blood-red ancient tower was the most effective but dangerous one.

Zi Ling insisted on choosing the blood-red ancient tower, refusing all other options. Seeing how obstinate she was, Chu Feng's father eventually chose to let her have her way.

This was also why Zi Ling apologized to Chu Feng when she suffered the backlash of the blood-red ancient tower, saying that it was her fault. It was indeed her fault since she was the one who chose this path.

Wuu!

All of a sudden, Zi Ling let out a pained whimper. She raised her head and saw Chu Feng and everyone else staring at her with anxious looks.

Chu Feng could tell from the pained look on her face that she was suffering from the backlash of the blood-red ancient tower once again.

The sectmaster quickly took out a gourd and poured out a pill from it.

Chu Feng had seen this pill before. It was the one which the white skirt woman used to treat Zi Ling previously.

The sectmaster infused the pill into Zi Ling's forehead.

Hu!

The pill turned into a wisp of smoke that seeped into Zi Ling's body, alleviating her pain and stabilizing her condition.

Even though Zi Ling was still holding on for the time being, the sectmaster couldn't help but feel even more worried.

"Sectmaster, why is it acting up so quickly?" Chu Feng asked worriedly.

"Chu Feng, I'm no longer able to suppress Zi Ling's condition anymore. This pill was left to me by the elder of our sect, but there are only nine of them in here. With how frequent Zi Ling's backlashes are occurring, it wouldn't be long before all nine are used up. If Zi Ling is still unable to resolve her condition by then, no one would be able to help her anymore.

"I didn't allow Zi Ling to leave the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect previously due to her affliction, but it looks like I no longer have the power to protect her anymore. You should take her away with you from once you break the calamity and do whatever you want to."

The sectmaster's words left clutched Chu Feng's heart tightly.

She was saying that Zi Ling didn't have long to live, and they should try to fulfill whatever remaining wishes Zi Ling had with her remaining time.

Chu Feng quickly walked over to Zi Ling's side to grab her wrist and check her soul's condition.

While Zi Ling's was still safe for the time being, her soul was still in an unstable state.

Chu Feng took out his Hidden Dragon Soul Armor and put it on Zi Ling. While it couldn't solve her affliction, it could at least strengthen her soul.

Chu Feng was just intending to give it a try, but to his surprise, as soon as he placed the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor on Zi Ling, her soul began regenerating at a swift pace. Even her complexion looked much better than before.

"The Hidden Dragon Soul Armor can actually help Zi Ling?"

Both Duan Liufeng and the sectmaster were delighted to see this turn of affairs. This was indubitably a good thing.

Chu Feng also felt incredibly relieved too. As difficult as it was for him to acquire the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor, he was glad that it was able to help Zi Ling for the time being.

“That is?”

A blood-red mist suddenly emerged from Zi Ling’s dantian and started to devour the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor.

The Hidden Dragon Soul Armor was a valuable treasure, but the blood-red mist was able to swiftly break it down and assimilate it.

“Ki ki ki...”

A peal of terrifying laughter sounded from Zi Ling’s soul.

“Brat, you sure are generous. It’s just that your wife is simply too weak. In view of the rich soul energy in your armor, I’ll magnanimously grant her a year’s time. If she’s still unable to open the door by then, it would mean that she’s truly unqualified to use our powers. If so, I’ll definitely take her life!”

“Elder, could I use other soul energy-related treasures to sustain her life?” Chu Feng quickly asked.

However, there was no response. Duan Liufeng and the sectmaster also looked at Chu Feng in incomprehension.

“Big brother Chu Feng, who are you talking to?”

Even Zi Ling appeared to be confused by Chu Feng’s actions.

It would seem that Chu Feng was the only one who heard the voice earlier on.

Chapter 4834: Before Breaking the Calamity

“It’s nothing. I think I fell into a trance earlier.”

Chu Feng chose not to reveal the truth.

Chu Feng’s father had warned Zi Ling to keep the blood-red ancient tower a secret, and Zi Ling had chosen to only tell Chu Feng about it. Not even the sectmaster was aware of what was going on, and she couldn’t sense the existence of the blood-red ancient tower either.

She simply thought that Zi Ling had been afflicted with some sort of weird illness.

“Zi Ling, a mysterious existence in your body just spoke to me. I think that she might be from the blood-red ancient tower.”

While Chu Feng didn't reveal the truth publicly, he still informed Zi Ling about it through voice transmission.

“There's a mysterious existence in the blood-red ancient tower?”

Zi Ling tried to remain composed upon hearing those words, but she was still unable to fully conceal her anxiety. It seemed like she had never noticed it before.

Chu Feng felt that this matter might be more troublesome than he had expected.

It meant that Zi Ling didn't receive the recognition of the blood-red ancient tower, or else the mysterious existence wouldn't have gone to the extent of even refusing to communicate with her. This could be a good thing and a bad thing.

The good thing was that it could be possible to negotiate with the mysterious existence as long as they offered it things that were beneficial to it. It would appear that what the blood-red ancient tower wanted was soul energy.

But the problematic thing was that they had no idea what the nature of the mysterious existence was. If the mysterious existence was malevolent, it would mean that Zi Ling was in grave danger.

Putting aside that Zi Ling didn't have its recognition, even if she did, there was a chance that she might become its puppet.

At least from the current situation, it didn't seem like things were looking good for Zi Ling.

Chu Feng continued hugging Zi Ling for the rest of the journey. No one thought anything about it since it was only normal for him to want to accompany Zi Ling given the severity of her illness, but in truth, he was trying to communicate with the mysterious existence in the blood-red ancient tower.

It was just a pity that he wasn't getting a response at all.

It was ironic how he had left the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect with a heart filled with anticipation, only to return with such a heavy mood.

Zi Ling was a woman Chu Feng loved and swore to protect. She was one of his motivations for growing stronger.

Yet, he was powerless when she was facing such grave danger. His helplessness left him feeling greatly distressed.

The heavy mood seemed to be infectious as both Duan Liufeng and the sectmaster had solemn looks on their faces too. Even the chatty Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple had chosen to keep his silence.

In this heavy atmosphere, the group finally returned to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

The moment they stepped out of the teleportation formation, a hint of stress appeared on the sectmaster's face.

Boom boom boom!

Violet lightning crackled all over the sky.

The lightning had fallen even closer to the surface, and its sheer quantity had increased severalfold. It looked like it would really destroy everything beneath it.

It had indeed turned far more frightening than before.

There were uneasy mutters all around, and some disciples had even started sobbing out of fear. It was pandemonium in the sect.

"Big brother Chu Feng, your body!" Zi Ling exclaimed.

It was only then that Chu Feng and the others realized that a violet aura was rising from Chu Feng's body. The violet aura was clearly resonating with the violet lightning bolts in the sky.

Chu Feng finally understood why the mysterious existence he met at the Hidden Dragon Selection Formation would say that all he needed to do to save Zi Ling was to unseal the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor.

It turned out that his connection with the calamity would show itself once he unsealed the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor, making it clear to everyone that he had joined the sect through the Hidden Dragon Selection Formation.

If he could break the calamity, he would naturally gain the approval of the sectmaster too.

It was just a pity that things didn't seem to be as simple as that.

Chu Feng looked at the terrifying calamity above him with a heavy heart. He never thought that things would come to this point when he first entered the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

In any case, this was something that he had to deal with.

"Chu Feng, you were the one who caused this calamity. While you didn't do it intentionally, I'd still be held accountable to the ancestors of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect if you fail to break this calamity," the sectmaster said as she looked at Chu Feng with sharp eyes.

Her words were clear. Chu Feng would be severely punished if he failed to break the calamity.

"I'll accept any punishment from the sectmaster if I fail to break the calamity," Chu Feng replied.

"Words are useless. I only look at the outcome."

The sectmaster's attitude was still as cold as ever. She took out a golden box and handed it over to Duan Liufeng.

"Elder Duan, assist him in the tempering of his body. Bring him to the Hidden Dragon Square tomorrow morning."

With those words, the sectmaster left the area with the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple.

On the other hand, Zi Ling, Chu Feng, and Duan Liufeng headed toward Chu Feng's residence. Duan Liufeng took out a bathtub made out of the ice and poured a bottle of frosty fluid into it.

After that, he opened the golden box, which contained a golden fluid.

Whoosh!

There wasn't much of the golden fluid, but as soon as it was poured into the icy bathtub, the frosty fluid immediately turned violently effervescent.

Duan Liufeng quickly placed his hand over the icy bathtub to reinforce it with his martial power, or else it might just blow into bits.

"Elder Duan, what's that? Is Chu Feng... going to temper his body inside there?" Zi Ling asked worriedly.

She could tell just how terrifying the golden fluid was.

"Tomorrow, we'll be activating the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation which gathers the full prowess of our entire sect. Even I might be unable to withstand the prowess of the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation if it's channeled through me, let alone Chu Feng.

"So, we need to use this to temper his body. Otherwise, even before the calamity descends, the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation would already be more than enough to take his life," Duan Liufeng replied.

Grah!

A dragon's roar suddenly echoed through the sect.

The Dragon Bell had been chimed, and the one who did it was the sectmaster herself.

She required the power of everyone in the sect in order to activate the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation, so she had to inform everyone about their intention to break the formation tomorrow morning.

"Brother Duan, is there anything I need to take note of?" Chu Feng asked.

Duan Liufeng sighed in response to Chu Feng's question.

"We have never needed to activate the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation, so no one has ever gone through such a tempering before. I don't know what you need to take note of, but just try to take it slowly. Absorb the fluid bit by bit," Duan Liufeng said.

"I understand."

Chu Feng took a deep breath before slowly placing a leg into the icy bathtub.

“Ssss!”

He was mentally prepared for it, but his face still turned ghastly pale the moment he came into contact with the fluid. He gritted his teeth and stopped himself from letting out a sound, but his body simply wouldn't stop shuddering.

“Big brother Chu Feng!”

Zi Ling's eyes reddened. She couldn't bear to see the pain Chu Feng was in, and tears started streaming down her eyes.

It was just a brief instant, but Chu Feng's legs had already corroded down to just bare bones.

Chapter 4835: The Heartbroken Vice Sectmaster

The terrible pain left Chu Feng not daring to place any more of his body into the icy bathtub. He even had to retract his leg a little before he could withstand it.

What he had to endure wasn't just pain but the pressure of the fluid too.

As the golden fluid flowed into his bones, he felt the corrosion piercing right into his soul.

He knew that he had to take it slowly, or else he might just lose his life.

“It's not a problem. I can take it,” Chu Feng forced out a smile and said.

However, it didn't console Zi Ling at all. It only made her cry even harder.

The golden fluid formed a beautiful golden pattern upon seeping into Chu Feng's bones, but Zi Ling knew that he was put being through unbearable torture.

His smile swiftly froze in place as he knew that he had to immerse more of his body into the icy bathtub soon after a short moment of adaptation. He gritted his teeth and tried to bear with the pain, but his face only got even more distorted.

Unable to bear watching Chu Feng's flesh corrode under the fluid, Zi Ling chose to turn her head away.

If there was any other option, she would have surely advised Chu Feng to stop, but there was no alternative here.

While Chu Feng was undergoing the tempering, all of the elders and disciples of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect gathered together beneath the Dragon Bell.

The sectmaster personally explained the situation to them before informing them that they would be activating the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation tomorrow morning in order to resolve the calamity.

Everyone was still terrified a moment ago, but the sectmaster's words allowed them to regain their composure. When the junior learned that this matter was caused by Chu Feng and it could be solved, the respect they felt toward him deepened.

However, those of the older generation still harbored some reservations.

The younger ones might not be familiar with the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation, but they had heard of it before. They weren't sure if Chu Feng, a junior, would be able to bear the tremendous energy from the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation.

Having decided on their next course of action, everyone quickly headed off to make preparations. Even the sectmaster was no exception either.

The vice sectmaster, on the other hand, followed the sectmaster back to her residence. He kneeled before the sectmaster in her grand hall, and the sectmaster revealed a conflicted look on her face.

"Lord Sectmaster, I've never begged you before in my entire life. You know that I always put the sect above all things, and I'd never do anything that would hurt the sect.

"I'm not asking you for anything else. I just want to know the truth. Lord Sectmaster, tell me, has Youyu met with a mishap?"

The vice sectmaster seemed to have already guessed Zuoqiu Youyu's fate. Despite having yet to receive confirmation, his eyes were already filled with tears.

The sectmaster had always been a lofty existence who couldn't be easily swayed by those around her. There was no one who could challenge her in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

Yet, the vice sectmaster's question put her in a spot.

She closed her eyes tightly for a moment before finally exhaling deeply. Then, she opened her eyes and looked at the vice sectmaster.

"Chu Feng is not to be blamed for this matter. Zuoqiu Youyu was the one who did wrong first."

The sectmaster was intending to inform the vice sectmaster of this matter only after breaking the calamity, but their many years of relationship made her unable to bear rejecting the vice sectmaster's request to know the truth, especially when he was already pleading with her like this.

In the end, she gave in and told him the truth.

"Thank you for telling me," the vice sectmaster said.

He rose back to his feet and began walking out, but his body suddenly caved in, causing him to stumble a little. Even though he quickly recovered from this mistake, his footsteps still looked a little unstable.

Overwhelming sorrow had left him in an unstable state of mind, resulting in his frailty.

The sectmaster didn't step forward to console him despite seeing his state. She had already expected this.

Despite the vice sectmaster's stern front, he doted on his grandson a lot, especially for Zuoqiu Youyu. He bore high hopes for the latter.

Yet, his two grandsons were both killed by Chu Feng one after another. She knew just how great the pain could be.

"Putting aside whose fault it is, the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation tomorrow will determine the survival of our sect. I hope that you, as the vice sectmaster, will put aside your personal differences and devote your everything to help me control the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation," the sectmaster said.

“Lord Sectmaster, I’d be lying if I said that I didn’t hate Chu Feng. However, I’ve fought alongside you for many years now. You should know what kind of person I am. I’ll prioritize the sect above all things else. I’ll be there tomorrow morning.”

After saying those words, the vice sectmaster walked away with a depressed slouch.

The sectmaster sighed softly, but she did trust the vice sectmaster.

What she didn’t know was that after the vice sectmaster returned to his residence, he entered a secret chamber. The chamber was dark and wet, and a powerful stench of blood immediately assaulted his nose the moment he walked in.

However, the vice sectmaster was already used to it.

Advancing further forth, he soon arrived at the origin of the stench.

At the depths of the secret chamber laid over ten thousand corpses. All of these corpses had already started decomposing, though all of them bore a common trait—there was a hole in their dantian.

“You’re delivering a new batch of food for me so early?”

A weird voice sounded from the corpses. Surprisingly, it was from a black pearl.

“I need your help,” the vice sectmaster said.

“My help? Do you think that a mortal like you is worthy of talking terms with me just because you have served me for several thousand years? Return my body to me, and we’ll discuss this matter!” the pearl sneered in disdain.

“I need you to kill a person for me. As long as you can do so, I’ll return your body to you and set you free. If you don’t help me, I’ll dissipate your soul here,” the vice sectmaster said as he whipped out a black dagger.

The black dagger had an antiquated design, but what was interesting was that there was a black heart lodged onto its blade. The heart looked incredibly ugly, but it was emanating the same stench as the black pearl.

Even though green fluids were flowing ceaselessly from the wounds of the heart, it was still beating powerfully.

“You dare to threaten me?”

Black aura gushed out from the pearl and morphed into a terrifying face. It was so huge that it covered the entire secret chamber.

Before it, the vice sectmaster looked incredibly small and insignificant.

“You know my motive for imprisoning you here. However, all I’m asking of you is to help me kill that person. As long as you succeed, I’ll return your body and set you free,” the vice sectmaster repeated once more.

He kneeled onto the floor and kowtowed to the massive face above him.

“Milord, I know that I’ve done you injustice over the years, but I’m begging for you this one time,” the vice sectmaster said while prostrating before the black pearl.

“Ki ki ki... Interesting, truly interesting! I’m interested to see who’s the person you want me to kill that you’re willing to compromise despite having obstinately stood your ground for several millennia.”

A contemplative glint flashed across the eyes of the massive face above.

Chapter 4836: Descent of a Heavenly God

The following morning, the members of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect stood in neat formation at the Hidden Dragon Square.

Be it elder or disciple, East Dragon Hall, West Tiger Hall, South Vermilion Hall, or Black Tortoise Hall, everyone was present other than those who were in closed-door training or out for mission.

Even the sectmaster and vice sectmaster had arrived way ahead of time.

However, Chu Feng, Duan Liufeng, and Zi Ling were still nowhere to be seen.

The crowd felt extremely unconfident, but they dared not to voice their reservations seeing that the sectmaster wasn’t saying anything either.

It was only when Chu Feng and Duan Liufeng finally arrived that a slight commotion rose amidst the solemn crowd.

Chu Feng walked over under Zi Ling's support. His eyes were sunk in, his lips dry, and his figure far thinner than before. He seemed to be in a feeble state.

Other than the golden glow that was vaguely flowing beneath his skin, he looked like a person who was terminally ill and on the verge of breathing his last.

Was such a Chu Feng really capable of withstanding the might of the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation?

It would be a lie if the crowd were to say that they weren't concerned.

"How did the tempering go?" the sectmaster asked Duan Liufeng.

"Lord Sectmaster, everything is successful. Anyone else other than my Brother Chu would have definitely been unable to withstand the suffering."

Despite Chu Feng's frail state, Duan Liufeng still spoke of him with great pride.

Duan Liufeng was usually a reticent person, but somehow, he seemed to change into a different person whenever he spoke of Chu Feng.

However, the sectmaster didn't respond to Duan Liufeng's praise. In fact, she only spared a glance at Chu Feng before turning her eyes away.

She wasn't concerned about whether Chu Feng was outstanding or not. All that mattered here was whether he had succeeded in his tempering or not.

On the other hand, the vice sectmaster's eyes remained focused on Chu Feng. He tried his best to rein in his feelings, but Chu Feng, Duan Liufeng, and sectmaster still noticed something was amiss with him.

"I'll make it clear right now that I won't spare anyone who dares to cause any trouble here, regardless of whether you're a disciple or an elder," the sectmaster said.

She didn't particularly look at anyone when she spoke, but Chu Feng and Duan Liufeng knew deep well that it was a warning directed toward the vice sectmaster.

The vice sectmaster caught the drift too, so he finally tore his eyes away from Chu Feng.

Shoosh!

The sectmaster waved her hands, and two objects appeared on both sides of her.

On her left was a floating golden box that was around half a meter in length.

On her right was a scroll that spanned a length of a meter. This scroll emanated an ancient aura, and there was a talisman seal plastered on it. It drew the crowd's curiosity as to what was in it.

Bam!

The golden box opened up, and countless golden pills rained out from the box like a meteor shower. They fell into the hands of the elders and disciples present.

The disciples and the elders took a good look at the pills that had fallen in their hands, knowing that it had something to do with the Hidden Dragon Heavenly Dragon Formation they were going to be channeling today.

It was said that these pills were personally forged by the sect founder.

If not for the fact that they needed it today, probably no one would bear to swallow it just like that. They would cherish it as if it was their family heirloom.

"This is probably your first time seeing these pills. It's the Heavenly Dragon Formation Core Pill, and it'll allow you to establish a connection with the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation once you swallow them."

After explaining the function of the pill, the sectmaster turned her gaze toward the scroll with a talisman seal on it.

"This scroll over here is a relic left behind by our sect founder. I was told that this scroll can only be opened when our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect is facing a great calamity, and there's no doubt that our sect is facing an unprecedented danger like never before in the course of its history."

Everyone had grim looks on their faces.

“You have come from different realms across the Ancestral Martial Galaxy, and the fact that you are all gathered here as a member of our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect is testament to your talents. Since you are already one of us, let’s live and die as one.

“The one to break the calamity might be Chu Feng, but we’ll all be putting our strength together to channel the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation.

“Pull no punches today. Give everything you got in driving the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation, for we’ll all be deciding our fates today. Are you all prepared for it?”

The sectmaster’s voice roared louder than the thunderous rumbling above.

“I’m willing to live and die with the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect!”

“I’m willing to live and die with the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect!”

...

The sectmaster showed a rare heartened smile upon seeing the unity displayed by the elders and sect members.

She turned to Chu Feng and said, “Chu Feng, we have put our strength together in order to support you. Don’t let us down. Regardless of whether it was intentional or not, there’s no doubt that you’re the cause of the calamity befalling us. If you are unable to break the calamity, you’ll have to bear responsibility for it.”

Chu Feng clasped his fist in response after hearing those words.

“Lord Sectmaster, please rest assured. I, Chu Feng, am a member of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect too. Even if this calamity has nothing to do with me, I’d still do everything I can to break it. Even if I have to put my life on the line, I’ll ensure that everything goes smoothly!”

Chu Feng’s eyes were filled with determination.

The sectmaster turned her eyes away from Chu Feng. She took out a golden pill from the golden box and placed it into her mouth.

The elders and disciples quickly emulated her actions and swallowed the pill too.

Weng!

As they assimilated the energy inside the pill, their bodies began to emanate a golden aura.

“Everyone, we shall start activating the formation now!”

The sectmaster began forming a series of hand seals, and the elders and disciples did the same too.

Boom boom boom!

The ground rumbled in response to their converging powers. The trembling wasn't just limited to this square but the entire Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

Boom!

Boom!

Boom!

With each rumble, a golden aura would burst forth from the ground and gush into the sky. Soon, thousands of golden aura pillars could be seen rising from all over the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

They interweaved one another to form a massive giant that towered at over ten thousand meters. This giant wore armor and wielded a sword. The aura it emanated far surpassed that of any Martial Exalted level cultivator.

It stood in the sky like a heavenly god that had descended to the mortal world.

This was the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation.

It was just that the energy emanated from the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation left Zi Ling, Duan Liufeng, and the others feelings incredibly unconfident. Could Chu Feng really be able to withstand such great energy being channeled into his body?

Shoosh!

While everyone was harboring doubts about the success of this operation, Chu Feng leaped right into the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation in the sky. Right after, the golden aura began to converge toward him.

Chu Feng shone as brilliantly as a sun in the sky, but this situation didn't last for too long.

When the blinding light finally dissipated, the humongous giant vanished without the slightest trace. Its powers had all been infused into Chu Feng's body.

That very instant, Chu Feng and the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation had fused into one. His thin and sickly body swiftly grew healthy and powerful, and a divine glow shone from his body. n/-Ove1bIn

"He managed to hold on perfectly... Is this the talents of the greatest prodigy of our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect?"

The crowd couldn't help but mutter praises upon seeing Chu Feng's transformation.

"This strength likely exceeds that of Martial Exalted level."

Chu Feng clenched his fists tightly as he felt the power flowing through his body. It made him feel incredibly excited.

If the strongest expert in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect was previously the sectmaster, he might just be stronger than her right now.

He turned his gaze to look at the sky, where streaks of violet lightning were rampaging about. It was still terrifying, but not as much as before.

"Allow me to have a taste of your power!"

Chu Feng released the golden aura in his body, and it swiftly morphed to a ten thousand meters tall giant that shared his appearance. He swung his blade down on it.

Boom!

The clouds rumbled, and astonishingly, the ferocious violet lightning was actually dissipated.

Everyone was taken aback for an instant before frenzied joy erupted on their faces.

In a calamity which even the sectmaster was unable to do anything about, Chu Feng was actually able to tear a hole in it with just a single slash of his blade.

At the same time, the sounds coming from the violet lightning also changed. Rather than its usual aggressive roars, it seemed to be wailing in pain.

However, this was only the start. Chu Feng rose into the sky like a heavenly god and dived right into the calamity to begin his massacre.

Chapter 4837: Paying the Price

Chu Feng dived into the calamity like a fearless warrior.

The boundless calamity covered the entire sky. Even with Chu Feng's towering height of over ten thousand meters, he still couldn't help but appear insignificant before the calamity.

Gold sparks flashed in the sky, slicing through the violet lightning and driving the dark clouds back. It looked like a ferocious tiger had leaped into a pack of wolves.

The pack of wolves might have the numerical advantage, but they were unable to stand against the ferocious tiger at all.

Chu Feng was breaking down the terrifying calamity at an incredible speed.

Whoosh!

All of a sudden, a black aura seeped into the calamity and darted toward Chu Feng at a frightening speed.

Chu Feng noticed the black aura before it arrived and launched his attack. He swung his sword toward it, unleashing a golden sword ray toward the incoming attack.

This golden sword ray was stronger than anything Chu Feng had ever released. In fact, it was the strongest attack he could release even with the imbued power from the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation.

He had noticed the danger coming from the black aura from the moment of its appearance, and that compelled him to release everything that he had.

The calamity might be terrifying in terms of prowess, but the black aura gave off an incredibly malevolent feeling.

It was a demonic creature.

Unfortunately, the black aura was even stronger than Chu Feng expected it to be. Despite his fast and decisive counterattack, the black aura was still able to dodge it with ease.

“Ki ki ki!”

Sinister laughter echoed in the air. It could only be heard by Chu Feng, but he could tell that it was coming from the black aura. The latter was showing its contempt for him.

“Damn it!”

Knowing that things were going awry, Chu Feng quickly backed away while slashing the golden sword at the black aura. However, the black aura simply continued dodging the attack while chasing Chu Feng with unbelievable speed.

Chu Feng’s strength was currently far above that of any other cultivator present. The crowd could only feel the imposing fight that was going on above them, but they weren’t able to sense the exact happenings. They could only tell that the calamity was of no threat to them anymore.

It was only when the barrage of the golden sword rays finally came to a halt that the crowd managed to see Chu Feng once more.

Unease seeped into their eyes the moment they saw Chu Feng’s silhouette.

Chu Feng was still standing amidst the calamity with a towering height over ten thousand meters, emanating a brilliant glow. However, there was a black aura coiled around his body.

This black aura was like a humongous python that held Chu Feng’s body tightly in place, constantly tightening its grip on him. In response, there was a pained look on Chu Feng’s face.

“What’s that?”

“Is that the power of the calamity?”

Fright slowly appeared on the faces of the elders and disciples present.

Despite Chu Feng's current powerful state, that black aura was still able to curb him. Just what kind of monster could that possibly be?

"Focus your attention on driving the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation!" the sectmaster ordered with a bellow.

The elders and disciples had no choice but to heed her command.

Under the sectmaster's lead, the elders and disciples pumped even more energy into the formation.

Peng!

Peng!

Peng!

Loud rumbling echoed from the ground around them as new pillars of golden aura rushed into the sky like dragons. They fused into Chu Feng's body, seeking to aid him in his fight.

Chu Feng's strength began rising to an even higher level.

Whoosh!

The black aura wailed in agony. Its body began to shatter apart before finally dissipating before the crowd.

"Chu Feng, good job! Focus your effort on breaking the calamity. Lord Sectmaster and the rest of us will support you!"

Cheers sounded amidst the crowd upon seeing the dissipation of the black aura.

However, Chu Feng was feeling deeply unnerved at the moment.

Despite the reinforcement he had received from the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation, he was still unable to fight against that bizarre black aura. In fact, the dissipation of the black aura had nothing to do with him at all.

It was the interference of another power!

There was another far more domineering power lingering in the calamity, and it was the one that destroyed the black aura.

It was just that the others weren't able to sense the presence of this domineering power, so they thought that Chu Feng was the one who defeated the black aura.

While the crowd was cheering for Chu Feng, the vice sectmaster's complexion turned horrible. He was the only one amongst them all who knew of the true identity of the black aura.

He never thought that the black aura would actually be this useless.

Boom!

Boom!

With the black aura gone, Chu Feng turned his attention back to unraveling the calamity.

It took him an hour in order to tear apart the dark clouds. There were still violet lightning bolts crackling here and there, but those were unable to put up a fight against Chu Feng anymore.

A blue sky had finally been returned to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

The crowd felt the gloomy feeling in their hearts clearing up upon seeing the long-awaited blue sky.

The crowd was finally able to let loose a little from their tensed states.

However, Chu Feng still dared not to let his guard down. He continued tearing apart the calamity with every last bit of strength he had. He could sense the formation's energy slowly leaving his body, and that everyone else was about to reach their limits from driving the formation.

The calamity wasn't over yet. It had been weakened, but it was still a threat. He wanted to destroy it once and for all so as to ensure that there would be no mishaps.

But all of a sudden, the formation's energy suddenly began sapping from his body at a faster rate than before. At this rate, he wouldn't be able to destroy all of the violet lightning bolts in time.

Soon, the golden aura fully dissipated, and Chu Feng reverted to his usual state.

“Sectmaster!”

Anxious shouts echoed from below.

Chu Feng quickly turned his gaze over, only to be shocked to see the sectmaster collapsing to the ground. Her complexion had started changing as well.

The sectmaster was definitely not young anymore, but she was still able to maintain her appearance as a middle-aged woman. Yet, within moments, her hair had gone completely white and wrinkles had started appearing all over her face.

Her hands and legs also started filling up with wrinkles and age spots as well. Large patches of her hair fell to the ground too.

The sectmaster looked like an elder who was already approaching the end of her life.

Chu Feng knew that the sectmaster had only fallen into such a state due to having overexerted herself in the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation. She was basically the one controlling the full formation whereas the other disciples and elders were just supporting her, so she paid the greatest price of all.

That was also the reason why the formation’s energy swiftly dissipated as soon as the sectmaster collapsed.

“Don’t worry, I’m fine,” the sectmaster reassured the crowd.

Her voice had turned old and hoarse too.

“Master.”

Zi Ling knelt down beside the sectmaster and started tearing up. n-/0)/12-/e--L-.b/-1-(n

The sectmaster was strict on her, but it was clear that she cared deeply for her. It pained her to see the sectmaster, who cared a lot about her appearance, turning into such a state.

Chu Feng didn't feel good about it either since the sectmaster had fallen into this state helping him break the calamity. No matter how the sectmaster usually treated him, she was the one who was leading the charge against the calamity today.

Boom!

Thunderous rumbling suddenly from above.

The blue sky was swiftly covered by dark clouds, and terrifying violet lightning swiftly enveloped the aerial space above.

The calamity had returned, and this time, it was stronger than before.

"The calamity is back! Why would this happen?"

The crowd despaired at that sight.

Chapter 4838: Protective Barrier

An atmosphere of despair loomed over the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. Many amidst the crowd deflated like balloons, crumbling to the ground from sheer fear.

Driving the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation had taken a heavy toll on everyone. The price they had to pay was much lower than that of the sectmaster, but it was more than enough to deplete their strength.

They were only able to hold on earlier due to the high morale from having suppressed the calamity, but the realization that their earlier efforts had been in vain crushed their spirits, causing their tolerance limit to plummet as well. Most of them lost even the strength to remain on their feet.

"Chu Feng, this was caused by you, so you ought to take responsibility for this. The sectmaster has gathered the full power of the sect to activate the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation so as to help you, but you were still unable to overcome the calamity. How are you going to take responsibility for this?" the vice sectmaster bellowed.

The elders and disciples were stunned to hear that.

Despite the vice sectmaster's high standing, he usually treated others amicably. He was fair and impartial when it came to judging matters, and he rarely lost his temper at anyone.

This was the crowd's first time seeing him treating someone so harshly, but they didn't think that it was unreasonable for him to do so.

It was a fact that the calamity was caused by Chu Feng regardless of whether he intended it or not.

"Now is not the time to be saying all of this!"

Unexpectedly, the sectmaster didn't vent her anger at Chu Feng. Instead, upon seeing the calamity regaining its momentum in the sky, she turned to Zi Ling and said, "Zi Ling, help me up."

Zi Ling quickly did as she was told.

The sectmaster grabbed the scroll and tore off its talisman paper, causing the scroll to unfurl and reveal its contents.

Weng!

A surge of light rose into the sky.

The elders and disciples quickly knelt to the floor as they looked at the surge of light with reverence in their eyes.

The scroll was something left behind by the sect founder, and it could only be opened when the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect was in a desperate position.

The light swiftly formed a couple of words in the sky.

It was just that the disciples looked at one another in disbelief upon seeing the words, and even the sectmaster's face crumbled in despair.

...

I've founded the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect in order to nurture an expert who is able to save the world of cultivation from its doom. A pity it was that I never lived to see that person.

Out of disappointment, I wanted to dissolve the sect, but the love the sect members had for the sect changed my mind. So, I created this calamity as a trial.

The calamity is made to be easy to overcome, but if a day comes where the calamity can no longer be broken, it only means that the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect no longer deserves to exist on the face of the world.

Since you have opened the scroll, I believe that the time has finally come.

Heed my words. The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect shall be dissolved from this day onward. Leave this place and head to wherever you want, for this calamity is not just an act. It'll take your life if you choose to linger here.

...

This was the content on the scroll.

The crowd could have never imagined that the content of the scroll would actually be this. They were still pinning their hopes on it all along.

Those words showed the sect founder's disappointment in them.

Could it be that they had really grown so weak that even the 'weak calamity' that the sect founder spoke of was beyond their means to deal with?

If the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, which had been passed down for tens of thousands of years, were to be dissolved due to their weakness, wouldn't that make them the sinners of the sect?

Shoosh!

Chu Feng suddenly felt his body moving swiftly. It was the same for Zi Ling as well.

It was Duan Liufeng. He had grabbed Chu Feng and Zi Ling and was quickly leaving the area with them.

"Brother Duan, what are you doing?" Chu Feng asked.

"What am I doing? Didn't you see the content of the scroll? The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect is going to be dissolved because of you. Do you think that the sectmaster would let you off?"

“Hurry up and leave with Zi Ling! It’ll be best if you can get as far away from the Holy Light Galaxy as possible. Hide your identity and never appear before the sectmaster ever again!” Duan Liufeng said.

“Brother Duan, I was the one who caused this. I can’t just leave like this. Bring me back. I still want to give it a try,” Chu Feng said.

“Give it a try? What are you going to try? You couldn’t break the calamity earlier with the support of the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation, so how could you possibly do it now?” Duan Liufeng exclaimed.

“There could be some other solution to it. Since I was the one who caused it, there has to be a way out,” Chu Feng insisted.

“Are you sure?” Duan Liufeng asked hesitantly.

This matter concerned the survival of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. If there was even a glimmer of hope left, he would still wish to reverse the dissolution of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

“Shit! Hurry up and go”

Duan Liufeng suddenly flung his sleeves and pushed Chu Feng and Zi Ling into the distance. By the time the two of them regained control of their body, Duan Liufeng was already out of sight.

Boom!

Boom!

Boom!

Loud explosions echoed all around them as ferocious shockwaves rippled outward. It was a force coming from a far distance away, but it still harnessed terrifying force.

Chu Feng had to exert his full force in order to protect himself and Zi Ling from the shockwave that gushed in their direction.

When he took a closer look, he realized that all of the trees and even a nearby mountain had been devastated by the shockwave.

But this was only the start. There were still many waves of shockwaves heading in their direction, and each was stronger than the previous.

This made Chu Feng extremely worried.

It was certain that Duan Liufeng was currently fighting with someone else, but it was hard to tell whom his opponent was. It could be the vice sectmaster or the sectmaster.

Soon, the shockwaves came to a halt, and the explosion calmed down too.

The battle ended as quickly as it had happened.

“It looks like it’s my master who’s fighting with Elder Duan,” Zi Ling said.

Chu Feng nodded in agreement too.

Someone who was able to become the Hidden Dragon Chief Elder like Duan Liufeng couldn’t possibly be a pushover. He would be able to put up a fight even if the opponent was the vice sectmaster.

The fact that the battle ended so quickly could only mean that his opponent was the sectmaster herself.

It was just a bit surprising that the sectmaster was still so powerful despite being in a severely weakened state. It could be the unbreachable difference arising from the gap in their cultivation ranks.

“Zi Ling, I can’t leave. I need to head back. I have to take responsibility for this matter,” Chu Feng said.

“I’ll stay with you. You need not to persuade me otherwise... You know that you won’t be able to change my mind,” Zi Ling said determinedly.

“Alright.”

Chu Feng knew just how obstinate Zi Ling could be at times, so he brought her along with him toward where Duan Liufeng was.

But halfway through their journey, they bumped into Duan Liufeng and the person he was fighting with. Surprisingly, his opponent wasn’t the sectmaster but the vice sectmaster.

Duan Liufeng's body was severely injured. His body was covered in blood, and he didn't appear to be in a state to continue fighting anymore. He was being held up in the air by the vice sectmaster just like a helpless chick.

The vice sectmaster was unharmed, but he was shrouded by three auras that were violet, blue, and red in color. These auras were raging around the vice sectmaster, causing his face to distort in pain.

Chu Feng could tell that the auras came from a potent forbidden medicine.

It was no wonder why Duan Liufeng could fall in defeat so quickly. The vice sectmaster had resorted to despicable means in order to defeat Duan Liufeng.

"Follow me closely, and make sure you don't leave my side."

Chu Feng pulled Zi Ling behind him as he began slowly making his way toward the vice sectmaster.

"Chu Feng, hurry up and leave!" Duan Liufeng shouted feebly.

However, Chu Feng had no intention of leaving Duan Liufeng to the lurch, and there was no fear in his eyes at all. He didn't fear the vice sectmaster despite knowing that the latter was a powerful expert.

"I was the one who killed your grandson. Let Brother Duan go and come for me instead!" Chu Feng shouted.

"Do you think I dare not kill you? You have placed the entire sect in danger! Even if I don't make a move on you, the sectmaster wouldn't let you go either once she recovers from her state!" the vice sectmaster said.

"Give it a try then!" Chu Feng sneered.

Chu Feng wouldn't have dared to do something like this anywhere else, but it was a different story when he was in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. n./σ--
17./e)(l-(&. (1)n

His confidence came from what he had found on the eleventh floor of the Hidden Dragon Prison.

Back then, while he was being punished on the eleventh floor of the Hidden Dragon Prison, he discovered a mysterious aura. He could tell right away that it was something extraordinary.

So, he did everything he could in order to obtain that mysterious aura.

He eventually managed to obtain the aura. He couldn't fully tell what that aura was for, but there was a message embedded in it that told him that it was a protective means that would protect him from anyone if he ever met in danger. Not even the sectmaster would be able to hurt him.

It was thanks to this that he didn't think of the vice sectmaster as a threat either.

"Hahaha!"

The vice sectmaster suddenly burst into chilling laughter.

"Chu Feng, you could have had a quick death in the hands of the sectmaster. I'll make sure that you suffer a fate worse than death!"

The vice sectmaster raised his hand, and his martial power manifested as countless chains that rushed toward Chu Feng.

It was such a powerful attack that Chu Feng couldn't even make out the attack. He could only feel death swiftly encroaching on him.

The mysterious aura popped in response to the threat.

Chu Feng opened his mouth in shock.

The mysterious aura formed a barrier around Chu Feng, but what was shocking was that another silhouette had appeared in the barrier...

It was the sectmaster.

Chapter 4839: The Vice Sectmaster's Crime

Chapter 4839: The Vice Sectmaster's Crime

The sectmaster still looked like an old grandmother, her face filled with wrinkles and age spots. She hadn't reverted back to her usual dignified self.

However, she was no longer as feeble as she was a moment ago anymore. Her aura had stabilized greatly.

“Lord Sectmaster, you...”

Staring at the sectmaster, Chu Feng came to a realization.

“I was the one who left that mysterious aura on the eleventh floor,” the sectmaster said.

Just as Chu Feng had guessed, the mysterious aura wasn’t just a force that would protect Chu Feng. Rather, it would summon someone who would protect him.

And that person was the sectmaster!

It was just that he couldn’t figure why the sectmaster, despite her hostile attitude toward him all this while, would choose to protect him.

Could it be that her actions were all a facade?

“Lord Sectmaster, why? Why are you doing this? Chu Feng is the sinner of our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. He’s the one who caused the dissolution of our sect! Why are you siding with him?” the vice sectmaster questioned the sectmaster.

“The sectmaster was the one who set up the system of triggering the calamity through the Hidden Dragon Selection Formation. This has nothing to do with Chu Feng at all. It’s true that he has failed to break the calamity, but the same could be said about me too.

“It’s my responsibility as the sectmaster to stand forward to protect the sect during times of danger, not the disciples. If anyone should take the blame for this, it should be me,” the sectmaster said.

“Why? Why are you so protective of him? Don’t you dislike him?!” the vice sectmaster cried out.

“When have I told you that I dislike Chu Feng? As the sectmaster of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, why would I turn my back on an outstanding disciple?” the sectmaster replied.

"It looks like I was the foolish one all along," the vice sectmaster said with a bitter laugh.

He knew that it was impossible for him to kill Chu Feng anymore. There was no way he could kill someone whom the sectmaster was determined to protect.

"You're indeed foolish. I've warned you about this, but you chose not to heed my advice. Do you think that I'm unaware of the deeds you have done behind my back in order to protect your grandson? I've turned a blind eye to it in view of your past contribution to the sect, but today... you have truly disappointed me. You should have never brought that monster back with you.

"You need not argue with me on that. Its form might be different, but I'm still able to tell what that black aura who appeared earlier amidst the calamity was," the sectmaster said.

"Sectmaster, I brought that monster back not to hurt you or the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. You and I both know that there are uncontrollable existences hidden in our sect, and they are the ones who are truly ruling the place.

"How can that be acceptable? How could our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect be controlled by someone else? I brought that monster back in order to use its strength to tower above those uncontrollable existences.

"I only lost my rationality for a moment due to Chu Feng killing both of my grandsons. That's why I made an agreement with that monster to have him help me eliminate Chu Feng. You also saw that the monster only attacked Chu Feng. It didn't harm anyone else in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect!" the vice sectmaster exclaimed.

"You're the only one who knows yourself the best. Regardless of your motives, that monster can only be nurtured with the lives of many cultivators. How many innocent lives have you taken while trying to tame it?

"You're the vice sectmaster of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect! Do you know what you're doing? Do you take our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect to be a vile place with no regard for human life?" the sectmaster questioned furiously.

Her anger was palpable.

Putong!

The vice sectmaster knelt to the ground.

“Lord Sectmaster, I know my wrongs now. However, I really didn’t intend to pit that monster against you! I was doing it all for the sect’s sake!” the vice sectmaster exclaimed.

“You’ve disappointed me,” the sectmaster said before closing her eyes.

Shoosh!.

She struck her palm forward, and blood immediately spurted everywhere.

A burst of martial power was forcefully injected into the vice sectmaster’s dantian.

“Sectmaster!”

The vice sectmaster stared at his utterly destroyed dantian and felt his swiftly dissipating cultivation with a look of disbelief in his eyes.

“I can’t bear to kill you, but I can no longer condone your crimes anymore. Everything you have today was given to you by the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. If you wish to leave, you have to put down everything that you have,” the sectmaster said.

“Lord Sectmaster, are you expelling me from the sect?!” the vice sectmaster exclaimed.

“You aren’t worthy to remain as one of us,” the sectmaster said.

“Lord Sectmaster, I might have done many wrongs, but I’ve never done anything to hurt you! Meeting me was the greatest fortune in my life... but despite so many years of accompaniment, I was still unable to make my way into your heart. All you can see is only him.

“Perhaps, this is fate...” noVε-Ib-1n

The vice sectmaster raised his head to look at the sky above.

“The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect is going to be dissolved soon, but I shall remain as a sect member. I’ll never leave this place.”

There was a dull thud, and the vice sectmaster’s body suddenly blew up.

He chose to implode his own cultivation to kill himself!

“You!!!”

The sectmaster never expected the vice sectmaster to do something like this. There was a complicated look in her eyes.

The two of them shared a deep bond over years of camaraderie. It was due to that that she couldn't bear to kill him despite the great wrong he had done.

“Lord Sectmaster, what's the black aura we saw earlier?” Duan Liufeng asked.

He had known about the vice sectmaster's crimes all along. If even he was aware of it, how could the sectmaster remain oblivious to them?

The sectmaster had only chosen to turn a blind eye to them due to the deep bond they shared that surpassed life and death. The two of them had braved through many tribulations together that it was impossible for her to remain impartial when it came to affairs involving the vice sectmaster.

It was just that she was so enraged by the affairs that had happened today that she hardened up her resolve to cripple the vice sectmaster's cultivation.

This wasn't just because the vice sectmaster tried to kill Chu Feng but the black aura too.

“That's a monster that could potentially kill all of the elders and disciples of our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. I can't imagine how many innocent lives have died for him to have reared that kind of foul existence for so many years.

“I was too soft on the vice sectmaster. If only I have investigated deeper into the crimes and found out about the monster earlier, things would have never...”

The sectmaster closed her eyes in deep remorse.

She didn't think of herself as a righteous person, but it burdened her to know that her negligence had led to the deaths of so many innocent lives.

Boom!

The thunderous crackling in the sky grew even louder. It looked like the calamity in the sky was about to descend on them soon.

“Sectmaster, what should we do?” Duan Liufeng asked.

“Take all of the elders and disciples and leave this place first,” the sectmaster said.

However, another voice suddenly sounded at this moment.

“Lord Sectmaster, allow me to try once more.”

It was from Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, I don’t have the strength to activate the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation anymore,” the sectmaster said.

“I understand, but I think that the reason why I failed to break the calamity earlier might be precisely due to the interference from the Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation,” Chu Feng replied.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4840: Disappearance - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4840: Disappearance

Chapter 4840: Disappearance

“Chu Feng, are you saying that you have to break this calamity by yourself without relying on any external power?” the sectmaster asked.

“I’m not certain about it, but that’s indeed what I’m thinking,” Chu Feng replied.

The sectmaster thought about it for a moment before saying, “We shouldn’t do it since you aren’t certain. The calamity won’t remain forever. If we are unable to breach it, we can just leave the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect temporarily and return after it’s all over. Even if the calamity doesn’t dissipate by itself, we’d surely be able to find a way to overcome it with sufficient time. There’s no need for you to put your life on the line.”

Zi Ling and Duan Liufeng were surprised. They never expected to hear those words from the sectmaster.

She was actually trying to persuade Chu Feng not to risk his life!

Chu Feng felt touched by her sentiment.

The sectmaster's attitude toward him in the past was extremely harsh, but she was showing concern for him right now. It was as if she had turned into a different person altogether. While he was delighted by this development, he was finding it hard to get used to it.

"All of this happened due to me, so I should be the one to end things here. Lord Sectmaster, please allow me to give it a try," Chu Feng clasped his fist and said.

While Chu Feng was touched by the sectmaster's concern, he was still determined to give it a try. In truth, he had already figured out a way to overcome the calamity.

It was just that it was all speculation at the moment, so he wasn't willing to share too much into it lest he gave them false hope.

The sectmaster was opposed to this, but Chu Feng's determined eyes caused her mind to waver.

"Sectmaster, let him give it a try."

Even Duan Liufeng was speaking in support of Chu Feng.

It was not that he wasn't worried about Chu Feng, but this matter had massive implications. He wanted to give it a try as long as there was a sliver of hope here.

Zi Ling didn't speak a single word all this while; she simply looked at Chu Feng silently. While she was a disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, Chu Feng's safety was more important to her than anything else. If she could have her way, she wouldn't want Chu Feng to go.

But at the same time, she knew just what kind of person Chu Feng was. She decided to simply respect his decision.

"Are you certain?" the sectmaster asked.

"Yes, I'm certain," Chu Feng replied.

"Good. Follow me."

The sectmaster led Chu Feng, Duan Liufeng, and Zi Ling back to the Hidden Dragon Square. The elders and disciples were still in the area.

Panic and fear could be seen on everyone's faces, and their words fully showcased their feelings too. They thought that Chu Feng had escaped, so they began to hurl insults at him. All sorts of nasty words could be heard.

They knew that this was a means from the sect founder and that Chu Feng couldn't really be blamed for it despite being the one to trigger it, but they still couldn't help but to find someone to vent their emotions.

"Silence!" a voice bellowed.

The noisy square immediately fell silent upon hearing that voice.

The sectmaster had returned together with Chu Feng, Duan Liufeng, and Zi Ling.

Everyone thought that Chu Feng and the others had been captured by the sectmaster, and that the sectmaster was going to execute them. Unexpectedly, the sectmaster turned to the crowd and said, "You should have seen what happened earlier. The Hidden Dragon Heavenly God Formation isn't enough to break this calamity. However, Chu Feng still doesn't want to give up. He wishes to challenge the calamity once more with his own strength in hopes of finding a way out."

The crowd looked at one another in astonishment.

"Chu Feng wishes to challenge the calamity all on his own? Isn't that courting death?!"

No one believed that Chu Feng could succeed, but most of them still respected Chu Feng for his courage.

"His bravery is something that our sect members ought to learn from. He has chosen not to fight for himself but our entire Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. Regardless of whether he succeeds or not, I shan't allow any voices of criticisms directed toward him within the Hidden Martial Dragon Sect anymore!" the sectmaster ordered.

All of the elders and disciples who had insulted Chu Feng earlier lowered their heads in shame. They thought that Chu Feng had fled out of fear, but it turned out that they were wrong.

On the other hand, Chu Feng also finally understood the sectmaster's intention.

The calamity enveloped the whole of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. It didn't matter where Chu Feng tackled the calamity from; there was no reason for him to return to the Hidden Dragon Square. Nevertheless, the sectmaster still brought him over to let everyone know that he was going to challenge the calamity once more.

She was hoping to right Chu Feng's name so that he would no longer be the sinner of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

"Chu Feng, are you ready?" the sectmaster asked.

"I'm ready, Lord Sectmaster," Chu Feng clasped his fist and replied.

"Go on then."

Shoosh!

Chu Feng rose into the sky, but this time around, he was no longer a ten thousand meters tall giant. He was fighting the calamity all alone with his small body that looked miserably insignificant in comparison.

It didn't take long for his silhouette to vanish amidst the calamity. No one could see his silhouette or feel his aura.

It felt no different from an ant falling into the ocean, disappearing without even stirring the slightest ripple.

Zi Ling clenched her fists tightly as she stared at the dark clouds and violet lightning above her with unblinking eyes. Her heart was quivering with worry because she knew that the odds were stacked against Chu Feng.

Even she had no idea how Chu Feng could possibly break this calamity.

The crowd waited for a while, but Chu Feng's silhouette still showed no signs of reappearing.

At this point, even those who had never crossed paths with Chu Feng couldn't help but pace around nervously. Putting aside the fact that Chu Feng was their only hope now, they also hoped that no mishap would occur to him. It

would leave a bitter taste in their mouth if their savior were to lose his life like that.

Hu hu hu!

All of a sudden, the calamity in the sky started to retreat. The terrifying destructive energy it harnessed seemed to be weakening, and the rumbling thunder quietened down a little.

Everyone was initially still uncertain about it, but it soon became apparent that the calamity was indeed dissipating.

“The calamity is dissipating! It really is!”

“Chu Feng succeeded! He really managed to break this calamity all on his own!”

The crowd was overjoyed. Everything still looked bleak a moment ago, but a ray of hope suddenly shone upon them just like that. None of them could have even fathomed that Chu Feng could have succeeded here.

It turned out that they had underestimated Chu Feng.

Chu Feng really managed to pull off the impossible!

“Incredible! As expected of the most talented prodigy of our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect! Is that the reason why he was able to trigger the calamity in the first place? Perhaps, the sect founder knew that the person who could trigger the calamity would surely be able to resolve it too!”

All of the insults toward Chu Feng earlier on turned into compliments.

However, when the calamity fully disappeared and a blue sky was returned to them, the cheering crowd suddenly began to quieten down.

They finally realized that something was amiss here.

Shoosh!

Zi Ling was the first one to react. She darted into the sky and began searching the area. Duan Liufeng, Xia Yan, and a few others quickly followed suit.

They were searching for Chu Feng.

The calamity might have vanished, but Chu Feng was nowhere to be seen too.

“Chu Feng! Chu Feng!!!”

The voices calling out for Chu Feng grew numerous, and more and more people were joining the search party. It wasn't just those who were on good terms with Chu Feng that were searching now. Even the elders and disciples whom he had never met before helped out too.

It was just that no one was able to find him.

Chu Feng had vanished together with the calamity!

Chapter 4841: Mysterious Existence

The one who destroyed the black aura released by the vice sectmaster wasn't Chu Feng but a power hiding in the calamity.

This power was different from the calamity itself, meaning that it was an external force, but why would it help Chu Feng?

Chu Feng guessed that the key to breaking the calamity might be for him to grasp that power and use it to fight the calamity. So, he entered the calamity once more and tried to reach out to the power so as to control it.

He succeeded, and that was why the calamity dissipated.

But what was weird was that the calamity didn't dissipate because he destroyed it. Rather, the moment he fused together with that power, the calamity started breaking down on its own accord.

This left him puzzled.

What was even odder was that the power actually took control of him and teleported him into another space while the calamity was breaking down.

It was a familiar place to Chu Feng—Yinyang Withered Well Realm.

“Why was I brought here?” Chu Feng murmured in confusion.

It felt like the sole mission entrusted to the power hiding in the calamity was to bring him in here, for it disappeared right after he was teleported here.

Chu Feng was completely lost. He didn't even know how he could escape from this place.

However, he wasn't too frightened by this bewildering situation. He swiftly figured that the calamity might be related to those mysterious existence hiding in the Yinyang Withered Well Realm.

"Why is the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor with someone else?" a voice suddenly echoed.

Chu Feng couldn't see the person who spoke, but he was overjoyed to hear that voice. He recognized the voice.

It was the mysterious voice he had encountered when he first challenged the Hidden Dragon Selection Formation.

"Elder, you're really here!" Chu Feng remarked in delight.

This mysterious voice was the first entity Chu Feng encountered when he entered the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, so he felt a sense of intimacy with the other party.

"Oh? It looks like you've guessed that I'd be here?" the mysterious voice asked.

The voice seemed to have come from a faraway place, but it was oddly clear.

"That isn't too difficult to guess. You wield great prowess but aren't a member of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, so it stands to reason that you're here," Chu Feng said with a chuckle.

Despite knowing that the owner of the mysterious voice was someone formidable, he wasn't too worried because his intuition told him that the other party wasn't a bad person.

"Quit it with the flattering. I asked you why you gave the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor to someone else?" the mysterious voice asked.

"Elder, she is my wife, not an outsider. My wife's soul is impaired, and the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor is able to alleviate her condition. What reason do I have not to give it to her?"

“Besides, isn’t the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor a prize I received from clearing the sect founder’s Hidden Dragon Selection Formation? If so, shouldn’t I have the right to decide who to give it to?” Chu Feng asked.

“You do have the right to decide who you want to give it to, but the fact that you handed it into the hands of someone else means that you won’t be able to break the calamity anymore. What are you thinking, stepping into the calamity all alone without any help or the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor? Are you courting death? Did you get your head kicked by a horse? n)-0v**ElB**1n

“If not for my help, your soul would have already dissipated to the calamity!” the mysterious voice bellowed.

“Ah, it was elder who helped me earlier. You have my deepest gratitude,” Chu Feng asked.

He had no idea where the owner of the mysterious voice was, he could only bow in the direction where he thought that voice was coming from.

“Don’t try to butter up to me! I broke the rules by breaking the calamity on your behalf, so you must undergo a new trial!” the mysterious voice said.

Another field of lightning appeared right in front of Chu Feng. The lightning came in six different colors, and for some reason, it bore great resemblance to the Heavenly Lightning Bloodline, though they didn’t seem to be the same thing either.

The lightning bolts were interwoven together, forming a thousand meters tall gate of lightning.

“Enter the gate. If you’re able to escape safely, I’ll let you off,” the mysterious voice said.

“Elder, are you serious about this?”

Chu Feng took a look at the lightning gate in front of him and saw that the interior of the gate was completely covered in lightning, zapping to and fro like sharp daggers.

Anyone who stepped in wouldn’t be able to hide from the lightning. It seemed to be even more frightening than the calamity itself.

Chu Feng couldn't help but wonder if he would really be able to come out alive if he were to step into the lightning gate.

"I'll massacre everyone in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect if you don't enter the lightning gate. They wouldn't even get a chance to leave the sect," the mysterious voice said.

"Elder, who are you? Could it be that... you're acquainted with the sect founder?" Chu Feng asked.

A hint of nervousness struck his heart. He could tell that the mysterious voice wasn't joking around. The owner of the mysterious voice was an unfathomable existence who could alter Duan Liufeng's memories without the latter noticing that something was amiss.

Someone who possessed such means indubitably wielded the power to massacre everyone in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

"Lad, stop prattling off. I'm giving you a chance here not just to save yourself but everyone in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. This includes your friends, your brother, and that wife you spoke of," the mysterious voice said.

"Elder, will this be all over once we pass through the lightning gate?" Chu Feng asked.

"Of course!" the mysterious voice replied.

Having received the confirmation, Chu Feng quickly gathered his focus and conditioned himself to his best state before walking into the lightning gate.

"Hm?"

The lightning looked like the sharp jaws of a ferocious beast that would tear apart anything that stood in its path, but to Chu Feng's surprise, it opened up a path wherever he passed.

It was unbelievable, but it looked like the lightning was afraid of him!

"How could this be?"

Those words came not from Chu Feng but somewhere else in the Yinyang Withered Well Realm.

At this very place were two gigantic silhouettes. One was a humanoid monster that towered at over ten thousand meters tall, and an ugly monstrous old man stood atop of this monster.

The one who had said those words was the monstrous old man.

Above the monstrous old man was another figure that was even larger than the humanoid monster. His body was beyond the sky, but even so, his sheer size made the ten thousand meters tall humanoid monster look tiny in comparison.

It was as if the world wasn't big enough to fit him in.

"Lord Long Xie, how did this happen?" the monstrous old man asked the massive figure beyond the sky.

"I have no idea as well. Is that child so talented that even the Heavenly Lightning Bug dare not to approach him?" Lord Long Xie was baffled too.

His voice sounded identical to that of the mysterious voice. In other words, Long Xie was the mysterious entity whom Chu Feng had interacted with back at the Hidden Dragon Selection Formation!

Chapter 4842: Look of Terror

Tzlala!

The thunderous rumbling was so loud that even the earth was trembling due to it. The dark clouds looming above looked oppressively heavy, but the most frightening thing of all was still the lightning gate standing in the middle of the field.

It looked like the eyes of a demon gazing upon mere mortals.

The lightning gate had just turned more dangerous because the lightning crackling within it had just been enhanced from six-colored lightning to seven-colored lightning. It came a little closer to Chu Feng but still shied away from touching him.

But even so, this terrifying lightning still dared not to approach Chu Feng at all.

Chu Feng was confused by this occurrence, but he was emboldened by the knowledge that the lightning wasn't going to hurt him. So, he picked up speed and headed deeper into the lightning gate.

It was impossible to make out his figure from outside anymore, but the monstrous old man and Lord Long Xie were still able to see him clearly.

"Not even the seven Heavenly Lightning Bug is enough?" the monstrous old man exclaimed in astonishment.

Tzlala!

There was a piercing crackle, and another bolt of lightning appeared in the lightning gate. The seven-colored lightning turned into eight-colored lightning.

It came a little closer, such that it was only a few centimeters away from Chu Feng now, but even so, it still wasn't touching him either.

"I don't believe it!" Lord Long Xie exclaimed angrily.

"Lord Long Xie, you must think twice! If you add another Heavenly Lightning Bug in, there'll be nine of them. The nine Heavenly Lightning Bug will fuse together and form a complete entity. Its prowess will be terrifying! There's no way Chu Feng will be able to withstand that!

"I know that this is a test to assess his talent, but someone of his level of cultivation can't possibly survive that!" the monstrous old man tried to dissuade Lord Long Xie from what he was about to do.

He knew that Lord Long Xie wasn't intending to make things hard for Chu Feng.

In truth, Chu Feng had already successfully broken the calamity. His conjecture that he would be able to break the calamity by controlling the power hidden inside it was spot-on.

It was just that Lord Long Xie had the power to control the calamity too.

Upon seeing that Chu Feng was on the verge of success, he decided to dissipate the calamity and bring the other party over here. His goal was to test Chu Feng's talent.

The lightning gate made out of Heavenly Lightning Bugs was his way to do it.

As scary as the lightning gate looked, it wouldn't pose much of a threat against the highly talented Chu Feng. It was just a means to assess one's talent after all.

What Lord Long Xie said to Chu Feng earlier was no more than a scare tactic.

Usually, the lightning gate should have been able to assess Chu Feng's talent once he walked in, but it didn't seem to be working normally, which was why Lord Long Xie had no choice but to throw more Heavenly Lightning Bugs in.

However, it would be a different matter if the ninth Heavenly Lightning Bug were to be thrown in. Once all nine of the Heavenly Lightning Bug fused as one, the prowess they exerted would be no joking matter.

Chu Feng would really die at this rate!

It was because he knew of this that the monstrous old man tried to dissuade Lord Long Xie out of this.

It was just that Lord Long Xie had already made up his mind.

"Do you think that I wouldn't be able to protect him? Let's see just how formidable his talent is that even the Heavenly Lightning Bug is unable to enter his body and assess his Heavenly Lightning Bloodline!"

With a harrumph, Lord Long Xie tossed the ninth Heavenly Lightning Bug into the lightning gate, causing the ninth color to appear within it. The nine-colored lightning swiftly interweaved with one another, releasing a deafening roar reminiscent of the cries of nine different ferocious beasts.

Yet, when the nine lightning fused into one, the monstrous old man widened his eyes incredulously. Even the humanoid monster he was standing on opened its mouth in shock. no 17e) lb/ln

They were astonished by what they were seeing.

Despite the nine Heavenly Lightning Bugs fusing into one, generating an incredibly frightening destructive prowess, they still dared not to come close to Chu Feng at all.

Even Lord Long Xie fell silent at this sight. It was only a long time later before he finally spoke up awkwardly.

“Ahem. It looks like we’ve bumped into a wall here,” Lord Long Xie said helplessly.

“Lord Long Xie, should we try another method? There should be plenty of other methods to assess an individual’s talent, right?” the monstrous old man asked.

“It won’t work. The only reliable way to assess one’s Heavenly Lightning Bloodline is through the Heavenly Lightning Bugs. Those are creatures left behind by Milord,” Lord Long Xie said.

“Could it be that the Heavenly Lightning Bugs have lost their potency because they haven’t been used for too long?” the monstrous old man asked.

“Pardon me, but may I interrupt for a moment?” a deep but resounding voice suddenly sounded.

It was from the humanoid monster beneath the monstrous old man.

“Go ahead,” the monstrous old man said.

“Based on what I know, Kui An from the Beast Spirit World has the ability to communicate with Heavenly Lightning Bugs. Why don’t we ask him here to communicate with the Heavenly Lightning Bugs for us?” the humanoid monster suggested.

“Oh?”

The monstrous old man turned his gaze toward the sky to seek Lord Long Xie’s opinion.

“Alright,” Lord Long Xie gave his approval.

“Please give me a moment. I’ll get Kui An over.”

The monstrous old man disappeared from the spot right after saying those words.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng had already walked out of the lightning gate. He heaved a sigh of relief before turning his gaze back toward the lightning gate.

Honestly, he was still confused as to what was going on.

The lightning inside the gate initially consisted of only six colors, but it slowly increased to nine colors over time. The nine-colored lightning looked identical to that of his bloodline, but it seemed to possess its own life.

Chu Feng couldn't help but wonder what it was.

At the same time, he was also curious why such a terrifying power was so afraid of him, resulting in him being able to pass through the lightning gate with ease.

In any case, he was glad that he managed to clear the trial.

"Elder, I've succeeded. I hope that you can fulfill the end of your promise."

Chu Feng couldn't see Lord Long Xie, so he directed a bow toward the direction where he previously heard the latter's voice. He waited for a while, but there was no response.

"Elder? Elder??"

Chu Feng called for Lord Long Xie a couple more times, but there was still no response.

In truth, Lord Long Xie had heard Chu Feng's words loud and clear. His eye was constantly on Chu Feng. It was just that he was feeling a little annoyed at the moment, so he didn't feel like replying.

Soon, the monstrous old man came back with a mountain goat dressed in simple clothes. It was standing on its two hind feet, but its stature remained rather short, being only a meter tall.

However, its eyes contained deep wisdom that set it apart from others.

"Subordinate Kui An pays respects to Lord Long Xie!"

The mountain goat clasped its fist and bowed to the massive silhouette in the sky.

"I heard that you're able to communicate with Heavenly Lightning Bugs?" Lord Long Xie asked with a doubtful tone.

“Yes. While Milord was still around, I’d communicate with the Heavenly Lightning Bugs from time to time. It’s just that a long time has passed since then, so I’m not sure if it’d still work as before,” Kui An replied.

“Give it a try. I won’t blame you if it doesn’t work out,” Lord Long Xie said.

“Understood.”

Kui An bowed one more time to Lord Long Xie.

Its body vanished from the spot, only to appear in front of the lightning gate the next moment. It was standing very close to Chu Feng, but Chu Feng couldn’t see it at all.

Kui An walked up to the lightning gate and began moving its mouth. It seemed to be speaking, but no sound was coming out of it.

Soon, it seemed to receive shocking news that resulted in Kui An’s eyes widening in astonishment. It quickly shot a glance toward Chu Feng.

It didn’t bother to look at Chu Feng earlier, as if the latter wasn’t worthy of his attention, but at this moment, it was assessing Chu Feng intently with a hint of fear in its eyes.

Chapter 4843: All-encompassing Net

“Kui An, did you notice something?”

Lord Long Xie noticed that something was amiss with Kui An and called out to it. Upon hearing the call, Kui An quickly headed back to the monstrous old man’s side, not daring to waste any time.

“Lord Long Xie, I’ve communicated with the Heavenly Lightning Bugs and found out why they dared not to approach Chu Feng,” Kui An reported.

“What’s the reason? Don’t beat around the bush and get straight to the point,” Lord Long Xie ordered.

“It’s not because of that child’s talent. The Heavenly Lightning Bugs noticed an incredibly powerful protective formation hidden in that child’s body. Lord Long Xie, you should be well aware of how the Heavenly Lightning Bugs assesses an individual’s talent.

“They are afraid that the protective formation might view their intrusion into Chu Feng’s body as an act of aggression and claim their lives,” Kui An said.

“Protective formation? There’s actually a protective formation that the Heavenly Lightning Bugs fear?” the monstrous old man looked at Chu Feng as he asked.

A verdant glow shimmered from his eyes, allowing him to see through everything. It was a special observation skill that he possessed.

However, after a quick look, he retracted his gaze and sighed helplessly. He was unable to sense the protective formation in Chu Feng’s body at all.

“Lord Long Xie, are you able to see the protective formation?” the monstrous old man asked.

“I’m unable to see it either. It seems like it’ll only show itself when Chu Feng’s life is in danger. It looks like I’ve underestimated Chu Feng. To think that someone has planted such a formidable protective formation in his body!” Lord Long Xie remarked.

He turned to Kui An afterward and said, “Kui An, tell the Heavenly Lightning Bugs to continue with the test. I’ll ensure their safety even if the protective formation triggers.”

Kui An quickly did as it was told, but it soon returned once more.

“Lord Long Xie, the Heavenly Lightning Bugs refused,” Kui An reported with a troubled look on its face.

“How dare those Heavenly Lightning Bugs defy Lord Long Xie’s will? Tell them that they can either do as they are ordered to or else I’ll end their lives before they die to the protective formation!” the monstrous old man roared.

“Forget it. Those are creatures forged by Milord,” Lord Long Xie shook his head and said.

He directed his claws toward the Heavenly Lightning Bugs, and the latter flew into his grasp one by one—or to be more exact, they were flying into a formation in his claws.

It was a formation reminiscent of a Cosmos Sack, just that it was embedded inside Long Xie's claws.

"Lord Long Xie, what do we do now? Should I try to remove the protective formation from Chu Feng's body?" the monstrous old man asked.

"Forget it." Lord Long Xie shook his head.

The monstrous old man was surprised by how easily Lord Long Xie was giving up here. He asked, "Lord Long Xie, are you unable to do anything about that protective formation either?"

He was shocked because he knew that Lord Long Xie was the kind of person who wouldn't rest until he achieved what he wanted, and his overwhelming power usually allowed him to do so. The only plausible reason why Lord Long Xie was backing down here was that he wasn't confident of achieving success here.

If even Lord Long Xie had chosen to surrender here... just how powerful must that protective formation be?!

But as soon as the monstrous old man said those words, he felt a pair of cold eyes gazing down on him from the sky.

"What nonsense are you speaking? Even if I'm unable to sense the protective formation, how could I possibly fear it? I don't know who's protecting Chu Feng, but could he possibly be stronger than me?"

"I just don't want to touch the protective formation because it seems like a lot seems to have been put into the formation. Without a doubt, it was left behind by someone who cares deeply for Chu Feng. As much as I want to test Chu Feng's talent, I don't want to ruin such a protective formation," Lord Long Xie grunted in annoyance.

The monstrous old man trembled at Lord Long Xie's wrath and quickly lowered his head subserviently.

"Yes, Lord Long Xie is right. How could a mere protective formation possibly trouble you? I must have been out of my mind to even think that way!"

"Don't bother fawning on me!" Lord Long Xie harrumphed in response.

It didn't seem like he was intending to settle the scores with the monstrous old man for underestimating him earlier. He turned toward Chu Feng, and those eyes that were so cold that it made the monstrous old man shudder were swiftly replaced with admiration.

"Since the Heavenly Lightning Bugs won't work, it looks like I can only go for an alternative. Let's see just how talented you are!"

A white glowing sphere materialized in Lord Long Xie's massive dragon claws.

"That's the All-encompassing Net!"

The monstrous old man, humanoid monster, and Kui An were shocked to see the white sphere.

The All-encompassing Net wasn't a tool to gauge a person's talent. Rather, it was used to find talents. It was just that it had the additional function of assessing the captured individual's talent.

Its accuracy in evaluating Chu Feng's Heavenly Lightning Bloodline wasn't as accurate as using the Heavenly Lightning Bugs, but it was still much better than most other evaluation methods.

Similar to the Heavenly Lightning Bugs, the All-encompassing Net was also a treasure forged by their master, making it an exclusive item.

It was just that the Heavenly Lightning Bugs possessed sentience and could be used over and over again, but the All-encompassing Net only had one use, making it even more valuable than the Heavenly Lightning Bugs.

Yet, Lord Long Xie was willing to use it in order to gauge Chu Feng's talent. It showed just how highly he thought of Chu Feng!

Chapter 4844: Brightmoon Spirit Tower

Boom!

The All-encompassing Net released a white burst of energy that swiftly diffused in all directions at an incredible speed. It took only a blink of an eye for it to fully envelope the Yinyang Withered Well Realm.

However, it wasn't just stopping there.

The All-encompassing Net was much more powerful than that. It rushed out of the Yinyang Withered Well Realm to spread out even further.

However, Long Xie and the others weren't too concerned about that. They knew that it was normal for the All-encompassing Net.

At the same time, the center of the All-encompassing Net turned into a mirror surface.

"Let me see the extent of Chu Feng's talents!"

Lord Long Xie, the monstrous old man, and the others eyed the mirror surface of the All-encompassing Net intently.

Weng!

Soon, the All-encompassing Net finally started to react. A black dot appeared on the surface. It was so small that ordinary mortals wouldn't have been able to see it, but it didn't escape Lord Long Xie and the others' notice.

Not only were they able to see the black dot, but they could see what it was clearly. If one were to magnify the black dot, one would be able to tell that it was Chu Feng.

The color of the black dot started to fade away, and at the same time, its aura seemed to be getting loftier.

Lord Long Xie and the others had known that the All-encompassing Net would react in such a manner, so they weren't too surprised by it. However, when Chu Feng's silhouette in the mirror surface turned white, their eyes immediately lit up in delight.

However, that wasn't the end of it yet.

After Chu Feng's silhouette turned white, it began to glow. It was flickering with such great radiance that even ordinary mortals would have long noticed it by now.

"His talents are top-notch! Chu Feng is a top-notch prodigy!"

The monstrous old man was excited by the discovery. Even the seemingly calm Kui An was astonished as well. The humanoid monster's eyes had dilated to the extent that they looked like two full moons.

All of them quickly turned their eyes toward Chu Feng once more, but the nature of their gazes had changed. They knew just what the glowing white dot on the mirror surface represented.

Anyone who was detected by the All-encompassing Net was worthy of being deemed as a prodigy, and the difference in color represented the extent of their talent.

White meant that a person's talent had reached an incredible level. If it glowed on top of that, it would mean that the person's talent was at the top of the top.

If such a person was given time to mature, it was only a matter of time before he became one of the powerhouses towering over the massive world of cultivation.

"You're making a big fuss out of nothing. I've long said that this child has something extraordinary in him. Otherwise, our lord wouldn't have entrusted the Massacre Forbidden Art to him," Lord Long Xie said.

He was much calmer compared to the other three, though his voice sounded a little gleeful. After all, he was the first one to put his trust in Chu Feng.

"There are more?"

Their eyes narrowed in surprise.

Two more figures had appeared on the All-encompassing Net. They were prodigies outside of the Yinyang Withered Well Realm.

"It's Zi Ling and that little brat."

Long Xie was able to quickly identify the two from their silhouettes.

One of them was Zi Ling and the other one was the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple.

"I've long noticed that that brat has something more to him, but I didn't think that Zi Ling would be regarded as a talent too."

Both Zi Ling and the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciples' silhouettes were black at the start too, but their colors began slowly fading.

The lighter the color was, the more talented they were.

“Zi Ling’s talent is actually that incredible?”

A hint of delight flashed across Long Xie’s eyes.

The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple’s silhouette eventually stopped at gray color. It was the third strongest talent there was.

As for Zi Ling, her silhouette stopped at white color. That was the second strongest talent.

There was only a tier between white and gray, but the gap between the two was massive.

If Chu Feng was destined to rise to the very top, Zi Ling was going to become someone who was second only to Chu Feng. That was definitely within the upper echelons of the massive world of cultivation.

“What an unexpected surprise. I never thought that there would be such a disciple in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. It looks like I haven’t used the All-encompassing Net for nothing. To think that it would bring me such a surprise!” Lord Long Xie remarked.

“No, that’s not right.”

Lord Long Xie soon noticed something that made his eyes narrow in astonishment.

When he took a closer look at Zi Ling’s silhouette, he noticed a small blood-red speck. It was extremely small, but someone who had reached Long Xie’s level was able to see it clearly.

When he realized that the blood-red speck was actually an ancient tower, his eyes narrowed in sheer astonishment. Even his massive body beyond the sky trembled as well.

The monstrous old man and Kui An also began shuddering as well.

It was not out of fear but excitement.

“L-Lord Long Xie... Do you see that? A-a-am I seeing things?” the monstrous old man stuttered.

"No, you aren't seeing things. That's the tower that Lord Blood Emperor crafted for Lord Brightmoon, the Brightmoon Spirit Tower. To think that someone in the world actually managed to unearth the Brightmoon Spirit Tower!

"That explains why Zi Ling's talent is evaluated to be at such a level! She has the Brightmoon Spirit Tower in her body! It was hidden so deep that I didn't even notice it! If not for the All-encompassing Net, I would have really overlooked it!

"Just who could be the one behind this..."

Lord Long Xie's voice was filled with not just astonishment but curiosity too. He was curious who was the one who placed the Brightmoon Spirit Tower into Zi Ling's body.

"Lord Blood Emperor personally sealed off the Brightmoon Spirit Tower. Someone who has the ability to remove Lord Blood Emperor's seal is bound to be an incredible figure.

"Lord Long Xie, allow me. I'll make Zi Ling divulge the person who placed the Brightmoon Spirit Tower without hurting me," the monstrous old man said.

"Forget it," Lord Long Xie rejected the suggestion.

"But Lord Long Xie... don't you wish to know the identity of the person who broke Lord Blood Emperor's seal and released the Brightmoon Spirit Tower? That person is bound to be an existence who has the power to shake the world of cultivation," the monstrous old man asked.

"Of course I do, but there's no point resorting to such means. Rather than using special means to unearth that person's identity, we might as well focus our effort on grooming Zi Ling. After all, Lord Blood Emperor chose to seal off the Brightmoon Spirit Tower instead of burying it with Lord Brightmoon in the hopes that someone would be able to bring out its full prowess one day.

"It's truly the work of fate that the Brightmoon Spirit Tower eventually landed in Zi Ling's hands, a disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect," Lord Long Xie exclaimed.

"It truly is the work of fate. Is it possible that... this is the true reason why Milord constructed the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect in the first place?"

The monstrous old man, Kui An, and the humanoid monster stared at the blood-red ancient tower revealed in Zi Ling's body on the All-encompassing Net intently. None of them was paying any heed to Chu Feng anymore.

To them, the significance of the ancient tower was much greater than that of Chu Feng. For that reason, they felt that the one whom they were waiting for all this while wasn't Chu Feng but Zi Ling.

Chapter 4845: Pity

"Lord Long Xie, there seems to be some problem with Zi Ling's body. I believe that it was caused by the Brightmoon Spirit Tower," the monstrous old man suddenly said.

Even though all that was shown on the All-encompassing Net was just Zi Ling's silhouette, it was still possible to discern her current condition through it.

"It's indeed a fortuitous encounter for her, but the limit on her talent prevents her from fully controlling the Brightmoon Spirit Tower, resulting in her suffering a backlash on it.

"The Brightmoon Spirit Tower might have a mild name, but that's only because Lord Blood Emperor chose to name it after Lord Brightmoon. All of us know deep well what's sealed in that tower. If we don't solve this issue soon, Zi Ling won't have long to live," Lord Long Xie said.

Given that even the monstrous old man was able to discern Zi Ling's condition, there was no way he would be oblivious to it.

A hint of fear flashed across the eyes of the monstrous old man and Kui An upon hearing those words. They feared the beings inside the Brightmoon Spirit Tower.

Putting them aside, even Lord Long Xie was unlikely to be a match for those beings. Those beings were the real monsters here.

"However, this isn't a problem. She might be lacking in talent, but that's compensated for by the Brightmoon Spirit Tower in her. As long as I'm around, she'll definitely be able to exert her control over the Brightmoon Spirit Tower!" Lord Long Xie said confidently.

“Lord Long Xie, are you intending to bring Zi Ling in here?” the monstrous old man asked.

He seemed to harbor some reservations about this move.

“It won’t do for us to bring Zi Ling directly in here. After all, that old man is still around,” Lord Long Xie said with a frown.

“That old man really is a handful! He has already chosen to wash his hands of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, but he still expects us to obey the rules he came up with!” the monstrous old man complained unhappily.

“He wouldn’t have brought Chu Feng in here if he really chose to wash his hands of the sect. I thought that I’ve finally managed to find a good seedling here. After all, Chu Feng did earn Milord’s acknowledgment and received the Massacre Forbidden Art.

“I wanted to brag about it to the old man, and that old man happened to send a letter over at that moment. I thought that my chance to one-up that old man finally came, but he suddenly revealed that he was actually the one who guided Chu Feng into the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.”

Long Xie had an incredibly displeased look on his face as he spoke about this matter.

“That old man is really too much. Oh well, he might be the one who guided Chu Feng in here, but the same cannot be said about Zi Ling. That old man doesn’t allow us to keep Chu Feng in here anyway, so let’s just focus our effort in grooming Zi Ling then.”

“Lord Long Xie, in my view, you should just ignore that old man. He’s no longer here anyway, so what rights does he have to restrict us?”

The monstrous old man seemed to know about this matter beforehand, such that he had a grudging tone when talking about that old man too.

“It’s one thing to complain about him, but I honestly don’t want to get into a conflict with him, especially considering the means he has at his disposal. In any case, I don’t dare to go against him. If you dare, you can go ahead to capture Zi Ling and bring her here,” Lord Long Xie spoke with a teasing voice.

“Hahaha, Lord Long Xie, you’re making fun of me again. It’s not as if you don’t know that we view you as our leader here. How could I possibly dare to do something that you don’t dare to do?” the monstrous old man replied with an awkward smile.

“That settles it then. However, we do have to focus our resources on grooming Zi Ling. Since we aren’t able to make an appearance and interfere directly, we’ll just have to turn that lass in the sect into our puppet,” Lord Long Xie said.

“We’ll heed your instructions, Lord Long Xie,” the monstrous old man said.

He knew whom that ‘lass’ Lord Long Xie spoke of was referring to.

The incumbent sectmaster of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

To be fair, the sectmaster was not young by conventional standards, but it wasn’t out of place for existences like them to address her as a lass.

After all, they had personally watched over the growth of the sectmaster every step of the way.

“Lord Long Xie, what about that little fellow who dived into the calamity? Are you intending to tame him?” the monstrous old man suddenly asked.

“Ah, I’d have forgotten about it if you didn’t mention it.”

Lord Long Xie opened his claws, revealing a ball of black aura. The black aura began to expand swiftly into a massive monster.

This monster was the one the vice sectmaster released into the calamity in order to assassinate Chu Feng. It had abruptly disappeared in the midst of fighting against Chu Feng earlier on, but it turned out that it had been captured by Lord Long Xie.

This was also the reason why Chu Feng didn’t even know why the monster had suddenly vanished.

The monster had a terrifying appearance and was fairly powerful too. If not for the restrains on its body, it was likely that not even the sectmaster would be a match for it.

Had it appeared in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect with its real body, even the sectmaster would have a huge headache trying to deal with it.

It was just a pity that this monster was also insignificant in the presence of Lord Long Xie's humongous body.

"Esteemed existences, please don't kill me! I'm willing to serve you!"

The monster had also noticed the disparity in their strength and dared not to act as arrogantly as it did before the vice sectmaster. It surrendered as soon as it was let out.

"Who do you think you are to dare offer to become my subordinate? Do you think that you're worthy?" Lord Long Xie sneered coldly.

His body jolted slightly, and a powerful force suddenly enveloped the monster and tore it into pieces. Just like that, the monster was erased from existence.

Neither the monstrous old man nor Kui An was surprised by it.

The monster might have been too much for the sectmaster to deal with, but it was no more than an ant in their eyes. Putting aside Lord Long Xie, even the two of them would be able to easily do the same.

All of a sudden, Long Xie and the others turned their eyes back to the All-encompassing Net. It turned out that the net was starting to disintegrate.

While they had known that this would happen, they couldn't help but feel an ache in their hearts to see such a valuable treasure vanishing from the world.

"Elder, you ought to hold to the end of your promise! We had an agreement!"

Chu Feng was still shouting below. He couldn't see the All-encompassing Net, so he wasn't aware of what Lord Long Xie and the others were doing.

He had cleared the trial, and the lightning gate had already vanished for some time now, but the mysterious voice still wasn't answering him yet. This made him feel a little worried.

He had taken a look around, and he couldn't find any way for him to leave the Yinyang Withered Well Realm.

“Lord Long Xie, what are we going to do with Chu Feng? Are we really going to groom him together with Zi Ling?” the monstrous old man asked.

“Chu Feng is indeed a prodigy. In terms of talent, Zi Ling is no match for him at all. It’s just a pity that the old man has left an instruction saying that we can only assess his talent but not keep him here,” Lord Long Xie said lamentably.

Chapter 4846: A Young Lady’s Voice

Chapter 4846: A Young Lady’s Voice

“Chu Feng, I’ll say the same thing as before. Do not divulge anything about me to others. Just treat it as if you have never seen me,” Lord Long Xie said.

At the same time, a spirit formation gate materialized in front of Chu Feng.

Lord Long Xie was going to set Chu Feng free.

Yet, when the spirit formation gate finally appeared, Chu Feng suddenly didn’t feel like leaving anymore. He was extremely curious about the owner of the mysterious voice, so he wanted to pose some questions.

Hu!

But before he could say anything, the spirit formation gate suddenly released a suction force that forcefully pulled him in. He passed through the spirit formation gate and returned to the sky above the Hidden Dragon Square.

However, he realized that he wasn’t the only one in the area.

There were sect members of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect searching the area frantically, shouting his name. Some of them had worried looks on their faces, and some of them even burst into tears.

It was one thing for those who were close to Chu Feng, but he realized that some whom he had never met before were crying too. This was especially so for the female disciples.

They were acting this way because they thought that Chu Feng had died together with the calamity. So, when Chu Feng finally reappeared in the world, the first person who spotted him couldn’t believe his eyes.

“Is that Chu Feng? Am I seeing things?”

“Everyone, look! It is that... Chu Feng?”

“Chu Feng? That... does look like Chu Feng!”

With all of the shouting going all about, it didn't take long for everyone to notice Chu Feng.

Countless figures suddenly darted toward Chu Feng, causing him to be swarmed by a sea of humans within seconds. However, he welcomed it since the one leading the charge was the person whom he missed the most.

Zi Ling.

“Big brother Chu Feng, where did you go?”

Tear stains could be seen on Zi Ling's cheeks, and her eyes looked puffy. It was apparent just how worried and anxious she was.

“Silly girl. The calamity has already been broken, so how could anything happen to me? I was just brought into another space while dealing with the calamity and ended up being trapped there for a while,” Chu Feng replied with a smile.

He didn't reveal the complete truth since the mysterious voice had told him not to reveal his existence.

Chu Feng knew that the mysterious existence possessed strength above that of the sectmaster, so he dared not to go against his instructions.

Zi Ling and the others didn't doubt his words at all. All they were concerned about at the moment was Chu Feng's safety, and everything else was of secondary concern.

Shoosh shoosh shoosh!

All of a sudden, the crowd that was swarming around Chu Feng suddenly descended to the ground. By the time he realized what was going on, everyone, be it elder or disciple, was already on the ground.

All of them lowered their heads and bowed deeply to him. No one spoke a word, but the formality was more than enough to convey their feelings.

Chu Feng felt his heart thumping hard.

This was the earnest respect coming from everyone in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. *nove-1B*(1n

He couldn't help but recall how he got oppressed from the very moment he joined the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. It was as if everyone viewed him as an eyesore and wanted to bring him down. The moment he showed any kind of accomplishment, trouble would come knocking right after.

Everything that had happened to him made him acutely aware of the vileness in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

Regardless of how rife the competition and infighting was, at this very moment, the respect and gratitude they were showing toward Chu Feng were at least sincere. Chu Feng had managed to win their recognition and respect.

Who in this world wouldn't want to earn the respect and recognition of others?

Those who were highly respected by others tended to be great people, and Chu Feng relished in the recognition of others too.

"Since we have managed to overcome the calamity, let's all disperse and rest for the time being," the sectmaster suddenly spoke up at a time like this.

No one dared to go against the sectmaster's orders, so they quickly straightened their backs and headed to wherever they ought to be. It was just that the sect members couldn't help but glance at Chu Feng while walking away.

Some of them directed smiles toward him and bowed again, but there were also some who turned to look at Zi Ling too. Most of those who looked at Zi Ling were women, and their gazes contained a hint of envy.

Everything that had happened today was like a dream, but they were well aware that the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect would really be dissolved if Chu Feng hadn't managed to break the calamity. They would all be forced out of this place.

The strongest expert in the sect might be the sectmaster, but the one who saved them today was Chu Feng.

Even the older generation felt respect toward Chu Feng, let alone juniors like them.

His valiant act had made him a hero in the hearts of many of the juniors. Naturally, he also caught the attention of many female disciples too. There were even some who tried to send voice transmission to him in an attempt to win his goodwill.

It was just that Chu Feng couldn't be bothered to respond to any of them, which was why these female disciples were looking at Zi Ling in envy.

They realized that Zi Ling was the only one Chu Feng was interested in. Other than Zi Ling, no other women would be able to catch Chu Feng's attention at all, no matter how beautiful or young they were.

They thought that Zi Ling was lucky to have a man that was both outstanding and devoted to her, and they envied her for it.

Those who thought that Chu Feng wasn't worthy of Zi Ling before were now thinking that Zi Ling was the one who wasn't worthy of Chu Feng.

Wu!

All of a sudden, the sectmaster fainted without any warning.

Duan Liufeng, Chu Feng, and the others quickly rushed forward to check on her condition. Fortunately, even though she had lost consciousness, she seemed to be in a stable condition.

It was just that they couldn't figure out the cause of the sectmaster's sudden loss of consciousness. Left with no choice, they could only send the sectmaster back to her residence so that she could have a good rest.

Chu Feng followed the group too, hoping to figure out the reason behind the sectmaster's abrupt fainting in order to help her. However, he wasn't able to figure anything out at all.

It was then that he suddenly received a voice transmission.

"Chu Feng, come out for a moment."

It was from the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple.

The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple was still as enigmatic as ever. He wore a mask on his face, making it hard for Chu Feng to figure out his identity.

Chu Feng was intending to ask the sectmaster about the identity of the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple, but who could have thought that the sectmaster would suddenly lose her consciousness before he could ask anything at all?

He knew that the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple had sent him a voice transmission because he didn't want to involve the others in this, so he also replied via voice transmission too.

"Is something up?"

"It's about time to settle our scores," the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple replied.

"Who are you? Do we know one another?" Chu Feng asked.

Even at this point, he still didn't know who the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple was, let alone figure out what 'settle our scores' meant. He was really intrigued by it.

"Heh, do you really not remember it at all?" the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple asked with a smile.

Chu Feng felt his heart tense up when he heard those words. The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple's voice had changed. It was no longer the masculine voice of a man but the sweet voice of a young lady.

Chapter 4847: Cultivation Treasure

The voice of the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple had changed into the sweet voice of a young lady. It was a voice Chu Feng had heard before and had a deep impression of.

Looking at the short and slender frame of the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple, Chu Feng's gaze began to change. He finally knew who the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple was.

She was the legendary cultivation treasure of the Purple Star Hall.

The cultivation treasure was definitely not to be made light of. The Purple Star Hall had spent a great deal of effort in order to find her, and Chu Feng nearly got done in by her too.

She tried to enter Chu Feng's dantian, hoping to steal the Sacred Tree Seed and sap Chu Feng's bloodline ability. Her greed led to her suffering a backlash from the Sacred Tree Seed and Chu Feng's Heavenly Lightning Bloodline, rendering her completely powerless.

As a result, she soon disappeared from Chu Feng's dantian.

Chu Feng thought that the cultivation treasure had been completely destroyed by his Heavenly Lightning Bloodline, but who could have thought that she was still alive?

Not to mention, she even became a disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster!

This didn't make sense. The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple was clearly a junior, but the cultivation treasure was something that had existed ever since the founding of the Purple Star Hall, meaning that she was an old monster.

How could she be a junior then?

"You're that person from the Purple Star Hall?" Chu Feng asked via voice transmission.

"It looks like you finally remember me? I guess you aren't as dumb as I thought. At least you still recognize my voice," the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple replied with a sweet voice.

She laughed in delight upon seeing that Chu Feng still remembered her. The laughter was euphonious, but Chu Feng oddly felt a little unnerved by it.

If the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple was truly the cultivation treasure from the Purple Star Hall, that would make her an extremely dangerous existence.

After all, she did try to steal Chu Feng's Sacred Tree Seed and assimilate his bloodline ability. Even though she failed in the end, Chu Feng still couldn't help but shudder upon thinking about the incident.

He knew just how powerful the cultivation treasure was, and there was indeed a conflict between them. Against her, he had no choice but to put up his guard.

“You managed to get away that day? But you clearly aren’t a junior. Why weren’t you affected by the barrier in the Seven Realm Galaxy’s True Essence Mountain?” Chu Feng asked.

Even if the cultivation treasure managed to deceive the sectmaster, it was hard to believe that it was able to deceive the formation at the True Essence Mountain too. After all, even Duan Liufeng was caught there despite his best attempts at disguising his age.

Chu Feng couldn’t make sense of this gap in logic.

“I’ve indeed existed in this world for many years now, but that doesn’t mean that I can’t be a junior. When you saw me back then at the Purple Star Hall, I was already a new life form. In fact, my age should be much younger than yours,” the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple said.

“How did you manage to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect? It shouldn’t have been long since you met the sectmaster judging by the time. Did she find you or did you deceive the sectmaster?” Chu Feng asked.

“You can ask my master about it if you’re curious. Right now, I have something else I need to talk to you about. Follow me out for a moment,” the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple said.

“We can speak in here instead,” Chu Feng replied via voice transmission, not wanting to leave with her.

The cultivation treasure was simply too terrifying, not to mention that she harbored enmity toward him. At least Duan Liufeng was here to protect him if anything happened, but the same couldn’t be said once they left this place.

It would be the same as delivering himself into the mouth of a tiger!

“Rest assured, I won’t hurt you since my master has a high opinion of you. It’s just that we need to settle something between us,” the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple said.

“What is it that you can’t talk about here?” Chu Feng asked.

“Chu Feng, I never thought that you were so cowardly. It looks like I’ve overestimated you. What I’m going to talk to you about isn’t convenient to be spoken here. There’s nothing I can do if you refuse to come with me.

“Ah speaking of which, aren’t you acquainted with the princess of the Dragon Clan, Long Xiaoxiao? A few days ago, when I left the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect with my master, I heard some news about her.

“It seems like she’s in a miserable position at the moment due to you,” the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple said with a slightly mocking voice.

There was no change in Chu Feng’s expression when he heard that Long Xiaoxiao was in a miserable position, but a storm stirred in his heart.

His relationship with Long Xiaoxiao was extremely close, and the two of them had braved through numerous life-and-death situations together. He had considered the possibility that the Holy Light Clan might make an attempt on his friends after he offended them, and it seemed like they had indeed no qualms with stooping that low.

“What happened to Long Xiaoxiao?” Chu Feng asked anxiously.

“Oh? It looks like there’s really something going on between the two of you. I just wonder if the two of you are really that close, or are you just putting on an act. Let me test it out for her then. Remember, come out by yourself. Don’t call for anyone else,” the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple said before walking out of the room.

Chu Feng hesitated for a brief moment, but he soon made up his mind and followed the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple out.

They flew for quite a distance before finally landing at a remote location.

The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple finally took off her mask and revealed a beautiful but young face, reminiscent of a child.

Of course, Chu Feng knew deep down that she was no child. She was an old monster who had existed for many years now.

“Are you finally going to speak now?” Chu Feng asked.

“Chu Feng, I wasn’t close with you back then, and I don’t deny that I desired some things that you have. I’m willing to apologize to you for that. It’s just that I left behind something in your dantian that day. That thing is very important to me. I won’t ask anything else of you except to return my stuff to me, and I’ll consider us equals. As for Long Xiaoxiao’s affairs, I’ll tell you everything I

know without withholding any information too,” the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple said.

Chu Feng knew the item the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple was speaking of.

Back then, she infiltrated his dantian and attempted to steal the Sacred Tree Seed and his Heavenly Lightning Bloodline, only to suffer a severe backlash for that attempt. She managed to escape with her life, but she left behind a light orb reminiscent of a pearl in his dantian.

That light orb shared the same aura as the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple, and it harnessed great power too.

“I want to hear about Long Xiaoxiao’s affairs too. As long as there’s no falsehood in your words, I’ll return what you want,” Chu Feng said.

“Haaa,” the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple sighed.

A sharp glint flashed across her innocent eyes.

“It looks like I’ll have to do it myself.”

The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple plunged her hand toward Chu Feng’s dantian. Her hand was small, but her sharp nails were extending outward like claws. Her movement was so fast that it was nigh impossible for Chu Feng to dodge her attack.

Shoosh!

Yet, her attack fell empty.

Chu Feng’s body rose into the sky

She rose her head and saw another figure standing beside Chu Feng. It was Duan Liufeng.

“Brother Chu, it’s fortunate that you called me over. Just as I expected, this fellow is not one to be trusted!” Duan Liufeng said.

Chu Feng had hesitated for a moment before heading outward, but in truth, he was sending a voice transmission to Duan Liufeng to have the latter follow and protect him.

He simply couldn't trust the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple, so he could only resort to this measure.

"Despicable fellow!"

The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple also swiftly understood what was going on. She turned to look at Duan Liufeng, but surprisingly, her eyes only contained rage and no fear.

Shoosh!

The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple suddenly vanished the next moment. When she finally reappeared, she was already right behind Chu Feng.

It was a surprise attack, but Duan Liufeng reacted equally quickly too. He quickly shoved Chu Feng aside before releasing a punch toward the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple.

This punch didn't look too strong at one glance, but it would be foolish to underestimate the might it harnessed.

Yet, instead of dodging Duan Liufeng's attack, the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple raised her little hand to face it straight-on.

Pah!

She actually blocked Duan Liufeng's punch with her own body!

Chapter 4848: Long Xiaoxiao's Affair

Chapter 4848: Long Xiaoxiao's Affair

"I've underestimated this fellow. Brother Chu, stay away. Don't worry, she won't be able to hurt you as long as I'm here!" Duan Liufeng said as he released an even stronger burst of power.

It looked like he was determined to teach the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple a lesson.

However, the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple had no intention of backing down. She even glared at Duan Liufeng with killing intent in her eyes.

"Hold it right there!" a voice suddenly boomed.

Following that, the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple suddenly turned obedient. There was even an aggrieved look on her face, as if she had been bullied.

She was reacting in such a way because the person who had just spoken was the sectmaster.

The sectmaster had regained her consciousness, and she standing not too far away, looking at Duan Liufeng and the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple. She seemed to be in a good condition.

It was just that her appearance was still that of an old grandmother. She didn't regain her youthful look.

"Master, Elder Duan bullied me!"

Seeing that the sectmaster was fine, the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple rushed to the sectmaster's side and lodged a complaint.

"You dare to put on an act before me?"

However, the sectmaster glared at the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple with sharp eyes.

"Master, please forgive me."

The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple was intimidated by those eyes that she actually knelt down subserviently despite her usual arrogant personality. She was completely different from how she usually acted.

She looked like a young child who was afraid of being punished after doing something wrong.

"Lord Sectmaster, you're fine!"

Chu Feng and Duan Liufeng rushed to the sectmaster's side, delighted to see that she was doing well.

As for the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple, they didn't have to worry about her anymore now that the sectmaster was here to settle the matter.

"You need not worry about my condition. Chu Feng, tell me what happened," the sectmaster ordered.

Chu Feng quickly filled her in on the situation.

“Wen Xue, tell me the truth. What is it that you have left inside Chu Feng’s body? If you lie to me, I’ll lock you up once again,” the sectmaster said.

Even though her eyes were directed on the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple, Chu Feng and Duan Liufeng could sense the pressure from her gaze.

“Master, it’s my Life Soul. I was afraid that Chu Feng would find out about it and refuse to return it to me, so I didn’t tell him about it. I just wanted to take back my Life Soul; I had no intention of hurting him at all!” the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple said.

“Why didn’t you tell me that your Life Soul is with Chu Feng?” the sectmaster asked.

“I... didn’t want master to know what I’ve done to Chu Feng. I’m afraid that you would berate me,” the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple said.

“You also know that you’ve done wrong?” the sectmaster berated.

“Master, that was before I met you! I’m already a changed person now. I won’t do evil anymore,” the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple clarified.

“Still, you have to pay the price of your previous folly. Since your Life Soul is with Chu Feng at the moment, he should have the right to decide whether to return it to you or not,” the sectmaster said.

She turned to Chu Feng and said, “I’ll leave the decision up to you.”

But at the same time, she sent a voice transmission into Chu Feng’s ears, “Chu Feng, the fact that her Life Soul is with you means that she won’t be able to live if you lose your life. As long as you grasp tightly onto her Life Soul, she won’t be able to take it away from you.”

Chu Feng understood the sectmaster’s drift right away. She didn’t want him to return the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple her Life Soul.

“Lord Sectmaster, wouldn’t it be better if I entrust her Life Soul into your hands?” Chu Feng replied through voice transmission.

“That won’t work. You know about her origin too. She isn’t as simple as you appears on the surface. She should be able to sense where her Life Soul is. If you hand her Life Soul to me, she’ll start bothering me for it. It’ll put me in a spot. It’s much better to leave it with you instead,” the sectmaster replied via voice transmission.

Chu Feng knew what to do, so he revealed his decision aloud, “Lord Sectmaster, I also think that a person has to be punished for his mistakes. Otherwise, it won’t be fair for others.”

He turned to the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple and said, “My apologies, but I can’t return your Life Soul to you yet.”

“You!!!”

The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple gritted her teeth furiously upon hearing those words. She turned to the sectmaster and hugged her arm.

“Master, look! Chu Feng doesn’t want to return me my Life Soul! How can I leave my Life Soul in the hands of another person? I’ll die if something happens to him!

“Do you know how much of a troublemaker that Chu Feng is? What if he bumps into an expert who kills him in a single palm? I’ll die along with him! If that were to happen, I’ll never be able to rest in peace! Master, you need to stand up for me!” the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple complained pitifully.

Chu Feng frowned upon hearing those words.

Me, a troublemaker? I have never been the one causing trouble. It’s others who keep trying to provoke me!

The sectmaster shook her head and replied, “That Life Soul is Chu Feng’s property now. I don’t have the authority to interfere with his decision. You should head back now. Also, consider this a warning. I’ll overlook your act of aggression against a fellow sect member today, but I won’t go easy on you if you dare do it again!”

“I understand, master. I won’t dare to do it ever again.”

As indignant as the Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple felt, she seemed to be truly frightened of the sectmaster, such that she obediently stood up and started walking away.

“Chu Feng, heed my words. One day, I’ll make you return my Life Soul to me willingly!”

“Yes yes, I heard you, Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple. Ah, should I call you Wen Xue instead?” Chu Feng replied with a chuckle.

“Bastard, that name is not something you’re worthy of calling! Only my master can call me that!”

The Hidden Dragon Chief Disciple shot a glare at Chu Feng before quickly leaving the area.

“Lord Sectmaster, if you knew that lass is a demon, why do you still keep her by your side?” Duan Liufeng asked.

“I don’t deny that she’s a problematic one, but she’s also a valuable talent to our sect. Our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect needs to bulk up. We can’t just rely on Chu Feng and Zi Ling for that. Don’t worry, I can keep her in check,” the sectmaster said.

Duan Liufeng was still worried about it, but since the sectmaster had already made up her mind, there was no point harping on this issue anymore.

“Chu Feng, do you love Long Xiaoxiao?” the sectmaster suddenly turned to Chu Feng and asked.

“I do not love Long Xiaoxiao,” Chu Feng replied.

“Since that’s the case, you shouldn’t interfere in her business,” the sectmaster replied.

“Lord Sectmaster, while I don’t harbor any feelings for Long Xiaoxiao, she’s still my friend. I can’t just turn a blind eye to her plight when she’s in danger.

“Lord Sectmaster, do you know what happened to Long Xiaoxiao? Can you tell me about it?” Chu Feng asked.

“Are the two of you really just friends?” the sectmaster asked.

“Yes, we’re just friends,” Chu Feng replied.

The sectmaster eyed Chu Feng intently, as if trying to determine whether he was lying or not. It was only a moment later that the sharpness in her eyes finally vanished.

“That lass is indeed in trouble. Her father wishes her to marry into the Holy Light Clan, but she refuses to abide by his wish. So, she ruined her own appearance to the extent where it’s no longer reparable. However, the Holy Light Clan still refuses to let her go.

“The entire Dragon Clan is currently at risk of destruction,” the sectmaster said.

Chapter 4849: The Sectmaster’s Take

Chapter 4849: The Sectmaster’s Take

“Lord Sectmaster, do you know how Long Xiaoxiao is at the moment?” Chu Feng asked.

He wasn’t bothered with how the Dragon Clan was faring, but he couldn’t turn away when Long Xiaoxiao was in danger. He felt extremely nervous just thinking about it.

“How am I to know? I only happen to hear about Long Xiaoxiao’s affair by coincidence. I have no interest in such matters.

“Chu Feng, I won’t stop you if you wish to interfere in this matter—you have the freedom to do so—but know that the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect will not help you in your own private matters,” the sectmaster said.

Despite her words, it was clear that she didn’t want Chu Feng to get involved in this mess.

“Thank you, Lord Sectmaster.”

While Chu Feng didn’t receive the key information he wanted, he still bowed respectfully to the sectmaster. He could tell that the sectmaster was actually very fond of Zi Ling, but her earlier action was just trying to gauge if his feelings for Zi Ling were real.

She probably didn't want him to interfere in Long Xiaoxiao's affair out of worry that it could cause Zi Ling to misunderstand, especially since Long Xiaoxiao could somewhat be considered as Zi Ling's love rival.

Regardless of how Chu Feng felt toward Long Xiaoxiao, there was no denying that Long Xiaoxiao did harbor feelings for him.

The sectmaster could have just hidden what she knew about Long Xiaoxiao or forbade Chu Feng from interfering altogether, but she chose to entrust the decision in his hands.

That was also the reason why Chu Feng thanked her.

"Chu Feng, are you really going? Have you considered how Zi Ling would feel about this?" the sectmaster asked.

"Lord Sectmaster, I apologize, but I'll have to go even if it'll hurt Zi Ling. I cultivate not just to protect my kin and my lover; I wish to protect everyone whom I view to be important to me. This includes my friends and Long Xiaoxiao.

"Lord Sectmaster, I believe that you also wouldn't want to entrust Zi Ling into the hands of a person who is able to heartlessly abandon his friends when they are in need, right?" Chu Feng said.

Those words moved the sectmaster.

"Since you have made up your mind, I shan't try to dissuade you. Clear up your business quickly and return as soon as possible. No matter what, you're still a disciple of our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. I hope to see you return safe and sound.

"As for Zi Ling, you need not worry about her. I've thought of a way that could possibly cure her condition," the sectmaster said.

As much as she didn't want to see Chu Feng go, it was clear that she cared for Chu Feng too, which was why she chose to respect his decision.

"Thank you, Lord Sectmaster. I'll be troubling you to take care of Zi Ling," Chu Feng said.

To be honest, he felt guilt-ridden to leave Zi Ling's side when she was in a critical condition. While it was true that there was nothing he could do to help her at the moment, he was also obliged to stay by her side and take care of her.

However, he couldn't just ignore Long Xiaoxiao's plight either.

Considering that he would likely have to face the Holy Light Clan, he couldn't afford to bring Zi Ling along out of fear that it might endanger her.

"Don't worry, Zi Ling is my disciple. Regardless of who you are to her, I wouldn't allow anything to happen to her. As for you, you were the one who chose to save Long Xiaoxiao, so don't blame me for not lending a helping hand if anything happens to you," the sectmaster said before walking away.

Her attitude was a little cold at the end. It felt like she was harboring a grudge against Chu Feng even. She probably was feeling conflicted about this situation.

On one hand, she didn't hope for anything to happen to Chu Feng, but on the other, she was displeased that Chu Feng insisted on saving Long Xiaoxiao despite her dissuasion.

Chu Feng could understand where she was coming from.

It was normal for cultivators, regardless of gender, to take on multiple spouses in this world. Chu Feng had even heard of some who had tens of thousands of spouses.

This was a world where the strong reigned supreme. A person could do whatever he wanted as long as he was strong enough, and this naturally included building a harem.

But who wouldn't want to be the only one in the heart of the person they loved?

Given how much the sectmaster cared for Zi Ling, she naturally hoped that her future spouse would be devoted to her.

This left Chu Feng even more guilt-ridden. After all, he had Su Rou and Su Mei as well.

He wasn't the type to fall in love with others easily, but he couldn't be devoted to only a single person anymore.

So, even though he didn't harbor feelings for Long Xiaoxiao, he couldn't reach the sectmaster's expectations of him too.

"Brother Chu, the sectmaster has already made her stance clear. It looks like I won't be able to help you with this. You can only rely on yourself for this," Duan Liufeng said.

"Brother Duan, I understand. I can resolve this by myself," Chu Feng replied with a confident smile.

But deep down, he wasn't feeling as confident as he showed. If it was only the Dragon Clan he was dealing with here, he had nothing to fear.

However, if his opponent included those from the Holy Light Clan as well, that would cast a shadow of uncertainty over this matter. Till now, he still didn't have a concrete idea of how powerful the Holy Light Clan was.

So, he turned to Duan Liufeng and asked, "Brother Duan, do you what cultivation rank is the Holy Light Clan's Clan Chief Shengguang Xuanye at?"

"I'm not sure," Duan Liufeng shook his head and replied.

While Chu Feng was feeling disappointed about the lack of intelligence, he heard a voice transmission.

"Actually, I do know. Shengguang Xuanye is at rank six Martial Exalted level, but he should be able to raise his cultivation to rank seven Martial Exalted level if he uses his bloodline ability. You should be able to deal with him with your current strength if you catch him off-guard and don't give him an opportunity to raise his cultivation rank. n(-D)/v--e/.l-(b-)1(-n

"However, I heard that he has a defensive treasure on him. I'm not too sure what it is, but this could complicate things. If possible, it'll be best for you to avoid any confrontations with him. The current Holy Light Clan couldn't be said to be powerful, but Shengguang Xuanye still possesses quite some means. He's unmatched in the Ancestral Martial Galaxy after all, so it's possible that he might possess means that no one knows of.

"Ah, don't let the sectmaster know that I told you all of this."

It turned out that Duan Liufeng was just feigning ignorance on the surface out of fear that the sectmaster would blame him for divulging intelligence.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4850: Ruined Face - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4850: Ruined Face

Chapter 4850: Ruined Face

Chu Feng directed a smile toward Duan Liufeng, not just because the latter had given him some intelligence but that there was something in there that was very useful to him.

If Shengguang Xuanye's cultivation was at rank six Martial Exalted level, he did stand a chance against the current Holy Light Clan. Perhaps, he might be able to resolve the grudge between him and the Holy Light Clan once and for all.

Not to mention, Chu Feng had his trump cards too.

He first paid a visit to Zi Ling to bid her farewell. He told her the truth, including his relationship with Long Xiaoxiao.

Zi Ling didn't look unhappy at all; on the contrary, she supported his decision and even insisted on accompanying him. Of course, the sectmaster wouldn't allow her to accompany him.

Even if sectmaster granted her permission, Chu Feng wouldn't have agreed to it either. It was simply too dangerous.

Before Chu Feng left, Duan Liufeng slipped him a token.

It was the Teleportation Token of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. With this token, he could step into any teleportation formation and lock the destination to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

Following that, Chu Feng used the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's teleportation formation and headed straight toward the Dragon Clan.

His aim, for the time being, was to uncover Long Xiaoxiao's location and find out the truth as to what was going on.

With his current means, he was able to infiltrate the Dragon Clan easily enough. He soon realized that the betrothal between Long Xiaoxiao and the Holy Light Clan wasn't a secret in the Dragon Clan.

It seemed like the Holy Light Clan had indeed decided to have a political marriage with the Dragon Clan. They wanted Long Xiaoxiao to marry Shengguang Yu.

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was fully supportive of this marriage, just that Long Xiaoxiao objected to it. She even went to the extent of ruining her own appearance in order to express her strong disapproval toward the marriage.

Her action infuriated the Holy Light Clan, and they weren't planning to let her off just like that.

They insisted on having Long Xiaoxiao marry into the Holy Light Clan, just that her spouse was no longer Shengguang Yu but another man named Shengguang Jiahao.

Shengguang Jiahao wasn't a young master of the Holy Light Clan at all. He was the lowest clan member of the clan, rumored to be a halfwit.

Long Xiaoxiao was the princess of the Dragon Clan, and she possessed talent on par with Shengugang Yu. She was easily one of the most prestigious juniors in the Holy Light Galaxy.

Yet, the Holy Light Clan wanted her to marry a halfwit?

It was clear that they wanted to punish Long Xiaoxiao.

Since Long Xiaoxiao refused to marry Shengguang Yu, they would let her get her way. However, there was no way they would allow a woman they had set their eyes on to escape from them.

Despite the Holy Light Clan's intention to humiliate Long Xiaoxiao, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief actually agreed to it. He decided to give in!

It was not as if Chu Feng couldn't understand the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief's difficulty, but how could he sacrifice his own daughter like this?

Just thinking about all of the atrocities that the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief had done before made Chu Feng incredibly furious.

From the start to the end, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was a greedy and self-centered person at his core. Not once had he repented for his actions.

...

Chu Feng managed to uncover the truth about the situation, but right now, what he really wanted to know was Long Xiaoxiao's whereabouts.

Fortunately, that wasn't a secret either.

Long Xiaoxiao was currently in the residence of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief. To put it in a nice way, she was living together with the clan chief, but everyone knew that she was being imprisoned there by her own father.

Chu Feng soon arrived at the residence of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief. It was a palace erected in the midst of beautiful scenery. There was a grassland filled with beautiful flowers, chirping birds, and precious spirit beasts.

Such a beautiful land was a rare sight even within the prosperous territories of the Dragon Clan.

It would seem like a huge blessing to be able to live at a place like this, but there were multiple layers of barrier that tightly sealed off the palace.

This barrier was reinforced by a world spiritist treasure, making it impossible for anyone to enter or leave the area. It would be nigh impossible for anyone aside from Martial Exalted level cultivators to breach the barrier.

However, someone of this level didn't pose a problem to Chu Feng at all.

He didn't even need to resort to brute force. With his mastery of world spiritist techniques, he was able to easily pass through the barrier and enter the palace.

He soon encountered a figure inside the palace. He could tell from the silhouette that the person was Long Xiaoxiao.

She was sitting on a wooden bench, staring outside the window silently with her back facing Chu Feng.

It hadn't even been that long, but he felt like he hadn't seen Long Xiaoxiao for ages.

Now that he was finally before her, he couldn't help but feel a little conflicted.

He didn't appear before her right away. Instead, he circled around her, wanting to see her face. He wanted to check if her appearance was really ruined.

However, the moment he caught a glimpse of her face, his heart suddenly jerked. It felt like someone had plunged a dagger into his heart and twisted it around.

Her face was really ruined. It was filled with cuts that marred not just her skin but her bones too. Her flesh was torn apart to the extent where even her teeth were exposed.

Skeletons were horrifying to look at, but even much so was a face with flesh hanging off its bones.

He thought about Long Xiaoxiao's beautiful visage, and that pained his heart.

He couldn't imagine how Long Xiaoxiao felt when she disfigured herself in such a manner.

What made his heart feel heavier was his ability as a world spiritist to see through the true essence of an individual. He could tell that Long Xiaoxiao's injuries were inflicted using a special blade that dealt damage straight toward her soul. In other words, this was a permanent disfigurement.

Even Chu Feng was completely helpless against Long Xiaoxiao's current condition. That was an injury he couldn't treat.

He was hesitant to appear before Long Xiaoxiao after seeing her face. It was not that he didn't dare to face her, but he was afraid that Long Xiaoxiao didn't want to face him.

He knew how Long Xiaoxiao felt about him.

A woman would want to show her best side to the person she loved, so how could she possibly be willing to show Chu Feng her current state?

"That man still dares to come here?"

Chu Feng's gaze suddenly turned incredibly cold.

Chapter 4851: This Kind of Father

Chu Feng could see a figure flying over from the distance. It was still far away, but Chu Feng was able to recognize who he was right away.

It was the patriarch of the Dragon Clan, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief.

He had a treasure in his hand that allowed him to easily pass through the barrier and enter the palace.

As he approached closer, Chu Feng was finally able to get a good look at his expression. n)-0v*ElB*1n

When the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief looked at his treasured daughter, there was no longer affection in his eyes anymore. His gaze only showed his coldness and inner dilemma.

It was a look of disappointment at Long Xiaoxiao for not failing to live up to his expectations.

"Xiaoxiao, don't blame me. I'm doing this for your own good," the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief said.

Long Xiaoxiao didn't reply to those words, as if she couldn't hear him at all.

"Xiaoxiao, you're a member of our Dragon Clan. Don't you want to do your part for us too? I also don't want to have you marry Shengguang Jiahao either, and it's a humiliation to us to allow you to marry him.

"However, what can I do? You only have yourself to be blamed for your own fate. You could have married Shengguang Yu. How great of an honor it would have been for you? However, you chose to ruin your own face and our opportunity," the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief said.

Long Xiaoxiao finally reacted to those words.

Peng!

She stood up and glared at her father, saying, "You said that I ruined it?"

Her eyes were so ferocious that they didn't look like that of a daughter looking at her father. Rather, it looked more as if she was glaring at her mortal nemesis.

“You were present then. You know who is the culprit behind my appearance! But what did you do? You chose to turn a blind eye to it!” Long Xiaoxiao roared with gritted teeth.

Her body was trembling with the sheer intensity of her emotions that Chu Feng, despite being a bystander, was able to feel her anger.

Those words alerted Chu Feng to a fact.

Long Xiaoxiao wasn't the one who ruined her own appearance. If so, who else could it be?

Regardless of who the person was, there was no way Chu Feng would forgive them. Despite not knowing who the person was, an ember had already started blazing in his heart.

The only way to quell his rage was to kill the person who placed Long Xiaoxiao in her current position.

“Xiaoxiao, it's your obstinacy that led to this. You dared to speak words of ridicule toward the Holy Light Clan and even threatened to ruin your own face. How could someone as lofty as Lord Yunyue stand it?” the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief replied.

Chu Feng felt even more angered upon hearing those words.

It went without saying that he knew who Shengguang Yunyue was. That vile old woman was one of the grand elders of the Holy Light Clan, but her heart was as venomous as a scorpion's tail.

She tried to harm Chu Feng back then, and now, she ruined Long Xiaoxiao's appearance.

Chu Feng was determined to make that vicious old woman pay for her crimes.

But at the same time, he also directed cold eyes at the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief as well.

This man couldn't be forgiven either.

“Lord? You call a person who ruined your daughter's appearance ‘lord’? Hahaha, I should have known. All along, I was nothing more than a pawn in

your hands. When have you ever thought of me as your daughter?" Long Xiaoxiao sneered.

She harbored no expectations for her father anymore.

"Xiaoxiao..."

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief still wanted to explain himself, but Long Xiaoxiao wasn't interested to listen anymore.

"Don't bother anymore. I've already told you that I'd marry into the Holy Light Clan, but they better let my mother free once I fulfill my end of the bargain. Otherwise, I won't forgive the Holy Light Clan or the Dragon Clan!"

With those words, she turned her head away, not wanting to look at her father anymore.

Those words informed Chu Feng of another fact.

It would appear that the Holy Light Clan was using Long Xiaoxiao's mother to coerce her into marrying the Holy Light Clan. It was likely to do that the Dragon Clan was conspiring with them behind this too.

"Xiaoxiao, I know that you're marrying into the Holy Light Clan with hatred burning in your heart right now, but I hope that you can quell your anger. With the Holy Light Clan's means, as long as you perform well, there's still hope for your face," the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief said.

"I wish to be alone. Leave," Long Xiaoxiao said irritably.

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief's face darkened.

"Xiaoxiao, I know what you're holding on for. I know why you refused to marry into the Holy Light Clan. It's for Chu Feng, isn't it? Do you think that Chu Feng doesn't know how you feel? How could someone as smart as him possibly be oblivious to your feelings?"

"But has he ever promised anything to you? Did you see the type of person who came to save him when he was captured by the Holy Light Clan the other day? Even the princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan came!"

"It's not that Chu Feng doesn't know your feelings, but you simply don't exist in his heart. He has better options out there. Silly lass, you should wake up from your dream!" the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Can you shut your mouth now? What I'm thinking has nothing to do with you at all! Just get straight to the point of whatever you want to do. If you have no business here, you should just get lost!" Long Xiaoxiao bellowed.

She had nothing but animosity left for her father.

"Xiaoxiao, don't blame me. This is Lord Yunyue's will."

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief took out a bottle and uncorked it. A strong medicinal scent wafted out from within.

A cold glint flashed across Chu Feng's eyes.

He could tell that the bottle was filled with poison. It wasn't lethal, but it would inflict unbearable torture upon one.

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was actually intending to feed such a poison to his daughter?!

Chapter 4852: Extreme Shock

"Heh... So this is the true reason why you're here?"

Long Xiaoxiao had also noticed that the bottle was filled with poison, but she wasn't surprised at all. She seemed to have already expected this.

Or rather, she had suffered so much in the hands of her father that she wasn't surprised by anything that he would do to her anymore.

"Xiaoxiao, don't worry. Lord Yunyue said that this medicine will not take your life. It'll just make you more obedient. As long as you marry Shengguang Jiahao, she'll give you the antidote."

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief began making his way toward Long Xiaoxiao.

Long Xiaoxiao didn't attempt to retaliate either. She had already resigned herself to fate.

Pah!

But the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief suddenly froze in place. The hand that he was holding the bottle of poison with simply wouldn't move.

He could feel that someone was grabbing his hand.

But who could it be? Who had the means to sneak into this palace without him knowing?

A hint of fear crept into the eyes of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief.

Before he could say anything, Chu Feng's voice had already boomed loudly in the palace, "Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, you sure have lost all scruples of your moral. You would even resort to feeding your own daughter poison for your own ambitions!"

Chu Feng's silhouette finally came into appearance.

"Chu Feng?!"

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was horrified to see Chu Feng.

But compared to her father, Long Xiaoxiao was even more traumatized. She quickly turned her head away, trying to hide her own face. But soon, she recalled something.

Despite trying to hide herself a moment ago, she bravely turned to Chu Feng and shouted, "Chu Feng, run!!"

"Run?"

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief suddenly thought of something upon hearing those words, and his eyes turned cold.

"Young friend Chu Feng, pardon me."

He released his might as a rank three Martial Exalted level and sealed off the surroundings.

Tzlala!

However, a streak of lightning flashed across the area, and the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was sent flying across the room, slamming heavily into the wall.

This strike caused the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief's bones to be smashed into bits.

However, he wasn't even in the mood to moan at the excruciating pain he was feeling. He stared at Chu Feng with widened eyes, not daring to believe what he was seeing.

"W-who are you?" the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief asked.

He dared not believe that the person standing before him was Chu Feng. The latter was only at rank six Utmost Exalted level when they last met, but under the enhancement of the Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor, his cultivation actually terrifyingly reached rank four Martial Exalted level!

That was a rank above him!

Even the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster and the Yu Clan's Clan chief wouldn't be a match for him!

No one could stand against him in the current Holy Light Galaxy other than the most powerful experts in the Holy Light Clan.

How could the person before him be Chu Feng? Chu Feng was supposed to be only a junior!

It hadn't even been that long since they last met, so how could he have grown to such an extent? It was impossible for a cultivator to grow this fast no matter how talented he was!

"It looks like selfishness has blinded your own eyes, Dragon Clan's Clan Chief. You can't even recognize who I am?"

"You really are Chu Feng? Listen to me, I was also forced into this!"

As much as the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was unwilling to believe that the person in front of him was Chu Feng, he still hurriedly tried to absolve himself from blame. He could feel the killing intent in Chu Feng's eyes.

He knew that he had to explain his own actions or else he might just lose his life here.

But at the same time, he secretly reached out to his Cosmos Sack, grabbed a talisman paper, and crushed it.

“Chu Feng, run! Shengguang Yunyue is here too!” Long Xiaoxiao shouted.

“Run? Too late!”

Gleeful laughter sounded from the outside before a powerful oppressive might descended from the sky, enveloping the entire area.

It was from a rank four Martial Exalted level cultivator!

Following that, a figure began approaching from the sky. It was an elegant old lady dressed in the robes of the Holy Light Clan.

Chu Feng recognized her. She was one of the grand elders of the Holy Light Clan, second to only Shengguang Xuanye in terms of standing, Shengguang Yunyue!

Shengguang Yunyue intentionally slowed the speed of her descent despite keeping up her oppressive might. She was intending to intimidate Chu Feng this way.

But the closer she approached, the tighter her frown became. She noticed that Chu Feng was glaring back at her, not intending to back down at all. There wasn't even any hint of fear to be seen on his face.

On top of that, Chu Feng's gaze also left her feeling incredibly uneasy. It was as if he had been waiting for her arrival.

So, she reached into her Cosmos Sack, took out a few pills, and popped it into her mouth. Only then did she finally land in the palace.

“Lord Yunyue!”

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief immediately ran to seek refuge behind Shengguang Yunyue. It was truly ironic.

He was the patriarch of the Dragon Clan, yet he was seeking protection behind the woman who had ruined his daughter's appearance.

“Indeed, the clan chief's decision was right. You are a threat to our Holy Light Clan. We should have eliminated you back then,” Shengguang Yunyue said.

“It looks like your memories are failing you. You did try to get rid of me back then, but you weren’t able to,” Chu Feng sneered coldly.

“Rank four Martial Exalted level. I’m truly curious how you managed to reach this level. Did you get the help of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan?” Shengguang Yunyue asked.

“You sure are curious about a lot of things. What’s the point though? You’re going to die soon anyway,” Chu Feng replied.

“Hahaha!” Shengguang Yunyue burst into laughter.

“Chu Feng, I know your means. You have cultivated the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique and possess a Divine Power. You’re able to raise your cultivation by three ranks at Utmost Exalted level.

“However, things are different now that you’re at Martial Exalted level. Don’t bother trying to put up a bluff. It’s impossible for you to raise your cultivation by three ranks anymore now that you have reached this level!”

With those words, an aura started to emanate from Shengguang Yunyue’s body, forcefully raising her cultivation by a rank up to rank five Martial Exalted level.

“Forbidden medicine? To think that a proud grand elder of the Holy Light Clan would resort to forbidden medicine! No wonder our Ancestral Martial Galaxy is looked down on by others!” Chu Feng scoffed.

Shoosh!

A cold gleam suddenly rushed toward Chu Feng.

It was an Exalted Armament dagger!

Shengguang Yunyue had made her move.

She wasn’t planning to take Chu Feng’s life yet, but her Exalted Armament was headed straight toward Chu Feng’s dantian. She was intending to cripple his cultivation!

Klang!

But right before the dagger struck Chu Feng's dantian, it was clamped down by Chu Feng's finger, stopping its charge right in place.

"You!!!"

Shengguang Yunyue raised her head and looked at Chu Feng in horror.

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was so frightened that his lips were quivering ceaselessly.

Even Long Xiaoxiao, who was worried about him, froze up in place, unable to believe what she was seeing.

Aside from the Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor, four divine beasts had manifested around Chu Feng. He stood with a domineering air, reminiscent of a war god.

But what was most important of all was that his cultivation had reached rank five Martial Exalted level.

None of them could have imagined that Chu Feng would still be able to raise his cultivation by three ranks despite having reached Martial Exalted level!

Chapter 4853: I Want You to Suffer a Fate Worse Than Death!

"You bastard! I shall end your life here today!"

A vicious glint flashed across Shengguang Yunyue's eyes. A powerful burst of martial power gushed out from her body, converging toward the Exalted Armament dagger she wielded in her hand.

Even the surrounding space was trembling in response to the terrifying power amassed inside her weapon.

She realized that Chu Feng wasn't the pushover he once was, so she dared not to hold back against him anymore. She decided to go all-out right from the start. In fact, she was unleashing an extremely powerful Exalted Taboo Martial Skill.

But the next moment, she suddenly froze up and stared at Chu Feng with a dumbfounded look on her face.

To her horror, the martial power she had gathered in her Exalted Armament had been completely neutralized. She couldn't even exert her martial skill!

And the person who had neutralized her martial power was no other than Chu Feng.

They were both rank five Martial Exalted level cultivators, but Chu Feng was actually able to neutralize her Exalted Taboo Martial Skill with ease. This could only mean one thing.

Chu Feng's fighting prowess was far above hers.

"You might have reached rank five Martial Exalted level, but your actual strength is nowhere near there. In your current state, you're no different from any other rank four Martial Exalted level cultivator," Chu Feng sneered.

He was showing contempt toward the grand elder of the Holy Light Clan, and he meant it from the bottom of his heart. The latter would be much weaker than he had expected, to the point that he actually felt disappointed.

Shoosh!

Chu Feng raised his arm and snatched the dagger in Shengguang Yunyue's hands with just two fingers. Then, with a flick of his finger, the dagger ricocheted right into Shengguang Yunyue's dantian.

Boom!

Uwa!

The sheer might behind the dagger far surpassed the earlier attack from the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief. It pierced right through Shengguang Yunyue's dantian and sent her flying through the palace walls.

But before she could land on the ground, her body abruptly halted in mid-air before hurtling back into the palace.

It was Chu Feng. His palm was opened wide, directed in Shengguang Yunyue's direction. He was using his martial power to pull her back in.

But it wasn't just Shengguang Yunyue he was pulling back here. He was also pulling back her Exalted Armament dagger too.

Shengguang Yunyue was dragged back into the palace till she was right in front of Chu Feng.

Putong!

As soon as she landed on the ground, she was forced to kneel before Chu Feng. She raised her head to look at Chu Feng with eyes filled with indignance and fury, but before she could utter a word, her face warped in pain.

Pu!

Fresh blood spurted from her body.

It was the Exalted Armament dagger. It had pierced through her body once more before falling into Chu Feng's hand.

Upon seeing this sight, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief shuddered fearfully by the corner, not daring to utter a word or flee the scene. His imposing eyes used to be capable of instilling fear, but all that could be seen in them were unease and fear.

It was hard for him to believe it, but the person before him was indeed Chu Feng. Despite being still a junior, Chu Feng was no longer the same person he used to be. Within a short period of time, Chu Feng had grown to a terrifying level.

Even someone of Shengguang Yunyue's standing had no choice but to kneel before him.

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief knew that he was nothing more than an ant before Chu Feng. Even a mere sneeze from Chu Feng was enough to decimate him.

He was starting to regret his decision back then. He shouldn't have bowed down to the Holy Light Clan.

Had he chosen to stand with Long Xiaoxiao, believe in Chu Feng, and fought against the Holy Light Clan, it would have been a very different story for him now.

But after all he had done, there was no longer room for reconciliation.

His knees suddenly weakened, and he slumped onto the ground.

Chu Feng noticed the reaction of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, but all he did was direct a disdainful glance in his direction before turning his eyes back to Shengguang Yunyue.

"You were the one who disfigured Long Xiaoxiao's face?"

Chu Feng pressed the sharp dagger against Shengguang Yunyue's face. As menacing as the dagger was, it came nowhere close to being as frightening as the person holding it.

"She was the one who wanted to do it. All I did was fulfill her wish and make it even more thorough! Hahahaha!

"Chu Feng, I know what you're thinking. You want to avenge her, right? Go ahead then! Torture me. Show your worst! Who do you think I, Shengguang Yunyue, am? Do you think that I'd fear you?"

Like a mad dog, Shengguang Yunyue roared at Chu Feng with a cold sneer.

"What a bold look you have on your face. I doubt that someone like you has ever really suffered in your lifetime," Chu Feng spat contemptuously.

Shengguang Yunyue was born with a golden spoon in her mouth, possessing great power and authority. But it was people like this whom Chu Feng looked down on.

In his experience, this kind of people tended to think the value of human life insignificant, never hesitating to shed the blood of others. Yet, they themselves had never experienced pain and suffering.

They had grown up in a comfortable environment. How else could they have become so arrogant and lofty?

"Chu Feng, who do you think you are? Do you think that your mere means can make me submit? No matter how talented you are, you are no more than a bumpkin! Have you seen how huge the world is? Have you really seen true torture?"

“Hah! Do your worst, but those little things that you can fathom aren’t worth anything at all! If I were to even lower my head, I, Shengguang Yunyue, wouldn’t be worthy to be a grand elder of the Holy Light... Gahhhh!”

She had already let out a scream before she could finish her words. This scream sounded bone-chilling, as if someone was twisting a blade in her abdomen.

It was Chu Feng.

He had sliced the dagger across Shengguang Yunyue’s face, inflicting a glaring wound on her face along with a spurt of blood.

After destroying her face, he moved on to her body.

In response, Shengguang Yunyue’s scream grew more and more miserable. Her wounds weren’t just constrained to her physical body but her soul as well. Every single cut was inflicting irreparable damage upon her.

Even the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief couldn’t bring himself to watch the sight.

Someone of his standing had seen all sorts of cruel torture, but the one that was receiving the torture right now was none other than a grand elder of the Holy Light Clan, Shengguang Yunyue!

It was unimaginable to him that someone like that would actually suffer in the hands of a junior.

Even such was the plight of Shengguang Yunyue, what about him? What kind of unthinkable torture was awaiting him?

He shuddered just at the thought of it.

“Gah!!!”

Shengguang Yunyue let out an ear-splitting shriek. Just her voice was enough to make one’s goosebumps rise up.

Chu Feng had plunged the dagger into Shengguang Yunyue’s body, brandishing it skillfully like an agile worm digging through her flesh, severing her blood vessels and grinding down her bones.

“S-stop! Stop! Kill me, Chu Feng! I dare you to kill me!!!!”

Shengguang Yunyue's tears mixed together with her blood and flowed down her cheeks.

Just like what Chu Feng had guessed, she was just putting on a strong front. He had barely gotten started here, but she was already at her limits.

But again, he had already anticipated such an outcome.

A person who had never been through real torture could never hope to bear his means.

"Kill you? Isn't that just making things easy for you?"

With a cold sneer, Chu Feng took out a vat from his Cosmos Sack and opened it. Black smoke gushed forth from it.

Ssssss!

Countless black snakes rushed forth from the black smoke. These black snakes had terrifying crimson fangs that made one shudder at the sight of them.

"W-what are you going to do?"

Shengguang Yunyue retreated fearfully at the sight of those black snakes.

"What am I going to do? For starters, I'll have you experience pain worse than death."

Chapter 4854: A Long-awaited Smile

"What am I going to do? For starters, I'll have you experience pain worse than death."

With a wave of Chu Feng's hand, the black snakes began bolting toward Shengguang Yunyue like sharp arrows. They squirmed their way into her body, thrashing her insides.

Shengguang Yunyue felt like her body would explode at any moment.

"Gah!!!"

Yet, her body continued to persevere despite the excruciating pain. Her guttural screams shook the palace, not stopping for even a brief moment.

“You squeal like a pig. How revolting,” Chu Feng sneered.

He flung his wrist and formed a barrier around Shengguang Yunyue. The latter continued to struggle and cry, but her voice had been sealed off by the barrier.

The black snakes had the effect of crawling into one’s soul and afflicting venom on it. The venom had the effect of stimulating one’s consciousness, forcing one to remain brutally conscious regardless of the intensity of pain received.

If even the self-defense mechanisms of one’s mind couldn’t shut off the pain, it was only a matter of time before one lost one’s mind.

Chu Feng wanted Shengguang Yunyue to fully experience the cruel pain she had been inflicting on countless others over her lifetime.

After punishing Shengguang Yunyue, Chu Feng turned his gaze toward the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief. His sharp gaze made the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief cower fearfully behind the palace’s pillar as he shuddered in response.

No one would have probably imagined that the lofty Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief would pee his pants.

“Xiaoxiao, he’s your father. I’ll leave you to decide how you want to punish him.”

Before Long Xiaoxiao could say a word, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief had already crawled his way to her.

“Xiaoxiao, save me! I don’t want to die!”

The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief clutched Long Xiaoxiao’s legs as he cried wretchedly. However, his pitiful attitude only spurred the revulsion of others after the cruelty he had just inflicted upon Long Xiaoxiao.

“Scram!”

With a kick, Chu Feng sent the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief flying away from Long Xiaoxiao’s side.

“How dare you grab her leg? Know some shame! You aren’t worthy of calling yourself her father!” Chu Feng bellowed.

The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief dared not to look at Chu Feng or reply to him. He could only stare pleadingly at Long Xiaoxiao.

“Forget it, Chu Feng. He’s my father. I can’t hurt him regardless of what he has done,” Long Xiaoxiao said with a lowered head.

She didn’t wish to face Chu Feng with her current appearance.

Chu Feng could tell what she was worried about, so he walked up to her to pull her face toward him.

Long Xiaoxiao immediately dodged in response. She couldn’t allow Chu Feng’s hands to touch her hideous face.

“Don’t hide from me,” Chu Feng suddenly said.

Long Xiaoxiao really stopped hiding from him upon hearing those words. She had always been heeding to Chu Feng’s will, and she continued to be so despite the plight she was in.

Yet, it only made Chu Feng feel awful.

He knew that she would have never proposed disfiguring herself to reject the Holy Light Clan if not for him. In fact, had he never appeared in her life, she might have even accepted the marriage.

That was the Holy Light Clan, after all.

He would never forget how Long Xiaoxiao was the first time he met her. She was definitely not just the adorable girl she appeared on the surface. She was a resourceful person who could rationally analyze a situation to decide on the best course of action.

It was his appearance that had caused her to change.

Chu Feng touched Long Xiaoxiao’s face, and her face began to recover. It was the effect of a formation.

By the time he moved his hand aside, her face had already reverted back to its previous beautiful form.

“Impressive, young friend Chu Feng. You were able to treat Xiaoxiao’s wounds with such great ease.”

The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief meekly complimented him while heaving a sigh of relief.

“Shut your mouth!”

Chu Feng shot him a cold glare.

The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief shuddered at his gaze, and he immediately lowered his head quietly.

“Chu Feng, has my face really recovered?”

Long Xiaoxiao touched her own face as a long-awaited smile started to blossom on her lips.

Chu Feng couldn’t bear to tell her the truth, but it would have been even crueler to lie to her.

“Xiaoxiao, I don’t want to lie to you. I didn’t heal your injuries. This is just an advanced disguise formation. Your face hasn’t been healed yet.

“However, there’s no need to worry. I’ll surely treat you. Do you remember my hideous appearance a while back? Even I was able to recover from my state back then, so there’s surely hope for you too.

“Perhaps the Godwish Grandmother might be able to help us. If she can’t, I believe that there’s bound to be someone that can help you! In this huge world of cultivation, there are many experts in this world who possesses means far beyond our imagination! You just need to have faith that your appearance can be...”

Chu Feng tried his best to console Long Xiaoxiao, but the latter suddenly raised a fair finger and pressed it against Chu Feng’s lips.

“I know. Even if others aren’t able to do it, you’ll surely be able to find a way to do so,” Long Xiaoxiao replied with a smile.

Her smile was so radiant that it looked as if she had already forgotten all of the suffering she had been put through. She was only able to smile like this

due to her trust in Chu Feng. She felt that he would be able to do it even if no one else could.

“Tell me more about the Holy Light Clan and your mother,” Chu Feng said.

He had gathered quite a bit of information thus far, but it would be more reliable to hear it straight from Long Xiaoxiao herself.

“What am I going to do? For starters, I’ll have you experience pain worse than death.”

With a wave of Chu Feng’s hand, the black snakes began bolting toward Shengguang Yunyue like sharp arrows. They squirmed their way into her body, thrashing her insides.

Shengguang Yunyue felt like her body would explode at any moment.

“Gah!!!”

Yet, her body continued to persevere despite the excruciating pain. Her guttural screams shook the palace, not stopping for even a brief moment.

“You squeal like a pig. How revolting,” Chu Feng sneered.

He flung his wrist and formed a barrier around Shengguang Yunyue. The latter continued to struggle and cry, but her voice had been sealed off by the barrier.

The black snakes had the effect of crawling into one’s soul and afflicting venom on it. The venom had the effect of stimulating one’s consciousness, forcing one to remain brutally conscious regardless of the intensity of pain received.

If even the self-defense mechanisms of one’s mind couldn’t shut off the pain, it was only a matter of time before one lost one’s mind.

Chu Feng wanted Shengguang Yunyue to fully experience the cruel pain she had been inflicting on countless others over her lifetime.

After punishing Shengguang Yunyue, Chu Feng turned his gaze toward the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief. His sharp gaze made the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief cower fearfully behind the palace’s pillar as he shuddered in response.

No one would have probably imagined that the lofty Dragon Clan's Clan Chief would pee his pants.

"Xiaoxiao, he's your father. I'll leave you to decide how you want to punish him."

Before Long Xiaoxiao could say a word, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief had already crawled his way to her.

"Xiaoxiao, save me! I don't want to die!"

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief clutched Long Xiaoxiao's legs as he cried wretchedly. However, his pitiful attitude only spurred the revulsion of others after the cruelty he had just inflicted upon Long Xiaoxiao.

"Scram!"

With a kick, Chu Feng sent the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief flying away from Long Xiaoxiao's side.

"How dare you grab her leg? Know some shame! You aren't worthy of calling yourself her father!" Chu Feng bellowed.

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief dared not to look at Chu Feng or reply to him. He could only stare pleadingly at Long Xiaoxiao.

"Forget it, Chu Feng. He's my father. I can't hurt him regardless of what he has done," Long Xiaoxiao said with a lowered head.

She didn't wish to face Chu Feng with her current appearance.

Chu Feng could tell what she was worried about, so he walked up to her to pull her face toward him.

Long Xiaoxiao immediately dodged in response. She couldn't allow Chu Feng's hands to touch her hideous face.

"Don't hide from me," Chu Feng suddenly said.

Long Xiaoxiao really stopped hiding from him upon hearing those words. She had always been heeding to Chu Feng's will, and she continued to be so despite the plight she was in.

Yet, it only made Chu Feng feel awful.

He knew that she would have never proposed disfiguring herself to reject the Holy Light Clan if not for him. In fact, had he never appeared in her life, she might have even accepted the marriage.

That was the Holy Light Clan, after all.

He would never forget how Long Xiaoxiao was the first time he met her. She was definitely not just the adorable girl she appeared on the surface. She was a resourceful person who could rationally analyze a situation to decide on the best course of action.

It was his appearance that had caused her to change.

Chu Feng touched Long Xiaoxiao's face, and her face began to recover. It was the effect of a formation.

By the time he moved his hand aside, her face had already reverted back to its previous beautiful form.

"Impressive, young friend Chu Feng. You were able to treat Xiaoxiao's wounds with such great ease." n0vE(LB(In

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief meekly complimented him while heaving a sigh of relief.

"Shut your mouth!"

Chu Feng shot him a cold glare.

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief shuddered at his gaze, and he immediately lowered his head quietly.

"Chu Feng, has my face really recovered?"

Long Xiaoxiao touched her own face as a long-awaited smile started to blossom on her lips.

Chu Feng couldn't bear to tell her the truth, but it would have been even crueler to lie to her.

“Xiaoxiao, I don’t want to lie to you. I didn’t heal your injuries. This is just an advanced disguise formation. Your face hasn’t been healed yet.

“However, there’s no need to worry. I’ll surely treat you. Do you remember my hideous appearance a while back? Even I was able to recover from my state back then, so there’s surely hope for you too.

“Perhaps the Godwish Grandmother might be able to help us. If she can’t, I believe that there’s bound to be someone that can help you! In this huge world of cultivation, there are many experts in this world who possess means far beyond our imagination! You just need to have faith that your appearance can be...”

Chu Feng tried his best to console Long Xiaoxiao, but the latter suddenly raised a fair finger and pressed it against Chu Feng’s lips.

“I know. Even if others aren’t able to do it, you’ll surely be able to find a way to do so,” Long Xiaoxiao replied with a smile.

Her smile was so radiant that it looked as if she had already forgotten all of the sufferings she had been put through. She was only able to smile like this due to her trust in Chu Feng. She felt that he would be able to do it even if no one else could.

“Tell me more about the Holy Light Clan and your mother,” Chu Feng said.

He had gathered quite a bit of information thus far, but it would be more reliable to hear it straight from Long Xiaoxiao herself.

Chapter 4855: Evil Motive

Chu Feng’s deduction was verified by Long Xiaoxiao’s account. Her mother had indeed been kidnapped by the Holy Light Clan, and her marriage was to be held a month from now.

As for where Long Xiaoxiao’s mother was captured and why the marriage had to be a month from now, she had no answers to those questions.

The same applied to the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief too.

“Don’t worry. There’s someone here who can provide us with the answers,” Chu Feng said.

He released the barrier, letting Shengguang Yunyue's cries loose once more. Her voice sounded much feebler than before, a reflection of the current physical state she was in.

She was still alive, but she looked like she would drop dead at any moment.

"Kill me, Chu Feng... Kill me..."

Shengguang Yunyue spoke with a tearful voice. She must have cried for quite a long time while her voice was muffled by the barrier.

She was still sniffing, but there were no more tears for her to shed.

Her mental barrier had completely collapsed by this moment, leaving her unable to uphold her previous high and mighty attitude anymore. Right now, she only wished for a quick death.

It was just that she couldn't even take her own life due to the restraints Chu Feng had put on her. She could only pray for him to end her life.

"Beg me for it."

Chu Feng gazed down on Shengguang Yunyue coldly.

He could still remember the contemptuous gaze she had directed at him back then, almost as if he was an ant. She tried to kill him back then, but he managed to escape from her grasp.

It was refreshing how the tables were turned between them.

"Kill me... I beg you!!!"

Despite Chu Feng's insulting words, Shengguang Yunyue didn't hesitate to beg him to let her off. The excruciating pain had already forced out every last bit of her arrogance. All she wanted now was death, even if she had to give up her dignity for it.

Even the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief couldn't believe what he was seeing here.

However, Chu Feng didn't end her life right away. Instead, with a cold sneer, he brought out a black vat.

This vat looked similar to the one that had the black snakes sealed in it, but it was covered in talismans.

Jip jip jip!

Sharp squeaking sounds could be immediately heard from the vats. Despite the talismans plastered on the vat, it was still shaking violently.

Were it not for Chu Feng stepping down on it with his leg, the vat might have just exploded from all the rattling.

It was not too difficult for one to figure that something terrifying was sealed inside the vat.

“W-what are you going to do? C-Chu Feng! I have already put down my pride to beg you! All I want is just a quick death! Are you not even going to give me that?!”

Shengguang Yunyue was horrified to see the vat. Despite the excruciating pain she was already being put through, the presence of the vat still rattled her nerves.

She knew that Chu Feng was intending to use the vat against her, and it scared her. n-/O)/V-/e--L-.b/-1-(n

“Tell me where Long Xiaoxiao’s mother is imprisoned,” Chu Feng questioned.

“Kill me if you want, but I’ll never betray the Holy Light Clan!” Shengguang Yunyue bellowed with ferocity that was at odds with her feeble state.

She garnered all of her strength to declare her unwavering loyalty toward the Holy Light Clan, only to be faced with Chu Feng’s sneer.

He kicked the vat down, and the talisman papers fell off from it.

Jip jip jip!

Many insects that were the size of a fingernail crawled out from the vat. Despite their small size, they looked even more frightening than the black snakes.

They were green spiders with human heads and hair. They had long green tongues that were filled with reverse spikes that left one feeling revulsed.

“W-what are those things?”

Shengguang Yunyue’s face distorted in horror.

Jip jip jip!

Chu Feng couldn’t be bothered to answer her question. He flung his sleeves grandly, and the spiders immediately jumped onto Shengguang Yunyue to feast on her body.

Despite having almost lost all of her strength, Shengguang Yunyue still let out a heart-wrenching scream.

“S-stop! Stop! I’ll speak! I’ll speak!!!”

Shengguang Yunyue quickly caved in.

Chu Feng snapped his finger, and the spiders quickly halted their assault. However, they continued standing on top of her body, ready to resume their feast should her response be unsatisfactory.

Shengguang Yunyue knew better than to test Chu Feng’s patience, so she quickly told him where Long Xiaoxiao’s mother was imprisoned.

It was one of the forbidden lands of the Holy Light Clan, guarded by one of the other grand elders.

Anyone else would have despaired upon hearing that news, but not Chu Feng.

There was no one else in the Holy Light Clan that was a match for him other than Shengguang Xuanye.

So, he continued his questioning, “Why did you decide to hold the marriage a month from now?”

The day they had decided for Long Xiaoxiao’s marriage was not an auspicious day, which led Chu Feng to think that there might be a deeper meaning as to why the Holy Light Clan was specifically chosen that day.

“I-it’s...”

Shengguang Yunyue began hesitating once more.

“It looks like you have forgotten the plight you are in.”

Chu Feng’s eyes narrowed in viciousness. Even the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief dared not to look at his face despite being just an onlooker here.

He had known all along that Chu Feng was no pushover, but he thought nothing about it since he was the stronger one back then. But now that Chu Feng had the decisive advantage in terms of cultivation, it started to dawn on him just how terrifying a person Chu Feng could be.

Shengguang Yunyue submitted right away.

“I’ll speak, I’ll speak!

“Our clan chief realized that Long Xiaoxiao’s heart wouldn’t be with us even after marrying into our Holy Light Clan, so he prepared a formation for her. This formation came from an ancient remnant, and it wields the power to convert one’s bloodline into a cultivation resource. It’s just that it has strict conditions, such that it can only be activated at a specific time,” Shengguang Yunyue explained.

Even the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief’s complexion turned horrible upon hearing those words.

Chu Feng glared at Shengguang Yunyue with eyes widened with rage.

They thought that the Holy Light Clan just wanted Long Xiaoxiao to marry into their family, but they were actually planning to turn her into a cultivation resource for their own clan members!

The Holy Light Clan were supposed to be the overseers of the Holy Light Galaxy! Yet, how were their actions any different from a demonic sect?

Chapter 4856: An Unworthy Father

Chu Feng was infuriated to hear the Holy Light Clan’s intention to turn Long Xiaoxiao into a cultivation resource, but he suppressed his rage and continued his interrogation.

“Since you have already come to a decision, why don’t you just capture Long Xiaoxiao right away? Is there a need to have her marry into the Holy Light Clan?”

Since Long Xiaoxiao was going to be dead by the end of it, there was no need for the Holy Light Clan to go through the additional hassle here. This anomaly piqued Chu Feng's intrigue.

"It's because of you. Our clan chief knows that you're on close terms with Long Xiaoxiao, so he thought that you'll feel humiliated once you learn of the marriage. Perhaps, it might just be able to lure you out of your hiding.

"I've been staying at the Dragon Clan not just to keep an eye on Long Xiaoxiao but also to see if you'd show up," Shengguang Yunyue replied.

"That makes sense. It turns out that it's all directed toward me."

With a flick of his wrist, Chu Feng picked up the poison bottle on the palace's floor.

It was the bottle of poison that the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was forcing on Long Xiaoxiao earlier.

"This poison isn't as simple as it looks. It must have something to do with the assimilation formation you spoke of earlier?" Chu Feng asked.

"T-that's right. It'll maximize the effects of the formation if she enters it a month after consuming the poison," Shengguang Yunyue replied.

"You seem well-versed in it. I reckon that this isn't the first time the Holy Light Clan is doing such a thing."

Shengguang Yunyue didn't answer his question, but her awkwardness verified his conjecture.

Shoosh!

Chu Feng took out a chain and bound Shengguang Yunyue's body.

"Chu Feng, I've already told you everything I know! What else do you want? All I'm asking for is death. Are you going to go against your promise?" Shengguang Yunyue exclaimed.

"Don't worry, I have no intention of allowing vermin like you to continue existing in this world. However, I need to verify the authenticity of what you've just said. Surely I don't have to explain to you what will happen next if I were to find out that you have lied to me?

Chu Feng quickly formed a series of hand seals to construct a barrier. The barrier interweaved with itself before finally forming a gourd, which swiftly released a powerful suction force that pulled Shengguang Yunyue inside.

After subduing Shengguang Yunyue, Chu Feng turned his eyes to the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief.

"After the trouble the Holy Light Clan went through to prepare this poison, don't you think that it'll be a waste to just throw it away? I don't think you would want to snub their sincerity given how much you revere them," Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng, Xiaoxiao, I really didn't know that the Holy Light Clan is this vile! I would have never agreed to the marriage had I known in advance!"

Frightened, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief knelt on the ground and began kowtowing to Chu Feng and his daughter.

He was really afraid that Chu Feng would feed that poison to him. He knew that Chu Feng was more than capable of doing that.

Long Xiaoxiao was conflicted by the behavior of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief.

She once thought that her father was the most amazing person in the world, but it turned out that he was an utterly shameless person deep down. She felt ashamed to be related to a person like that.

"Chu Feng, forget it," Long Xiaoxiao said with a sigh.

As much as she hated her father, she couldn't bear to kill him.

"Xiaoxiao, you're too soft. I'll spare him since you said that you don't want him to die, but someone like him needs to be punished or else he'll never learn his lesson."

Chu Feng stowed away the poison bottle, only to take out another one right after. The moment he uncorked a bottle, a putrid stench burst forth and drifted straight toward the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief.

"Spare me, Chu Feng! Spare me!"

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief knew that the content of the bottle was another poison, so he quickly pleaded for mercy while making an escape attempt.

Before he could get far, a force dragged him all the way till he was standing in front of Chu Feng.

Chu Feng pried open his mouth and poured the poison down his throat before releasing him.

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief fell to his knees. He desperately tried to vomit the poison out, but it was to no avail.

"Rest assured, this is a poison I concocted. It has an antidote. I'll allow you to live as long as you obediently heed my instructions. If you dare to play tricks on me, I'll bestow a bottle of this to every single person in your Dragon Clan. I'll make sure that the Dragon Clan is completely eradicated from the face of this world!" Chu Feng said.

"Young friend Chu Feng, I wouldn't dare to play tricks on you! Even if you didn't feed me this poison, I'd still do as you say. Xiaoxiao is my daughter. I want to right her grievances too!

"However, I understand that you don't trust me. It was my foolishness in trusting the Holy Light Clan that landed Xiaoxiao in her current plight. Feel free to ask anything of me. I'll carry your orders out without any hesitation!"

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief understood the position he was in, so he decided to display absolute subservience to Chu Feng instead. n(/σ--v//e)-l--b(.1)-n

"I want you to act as if nothing has happened here. I want the marriage to proceed as intended, but I'll be bringing Xiaoxiao away with me. You should know what to do," Chu Feng said.

"Leave it to me. I'll make sure that no one finds out about what happened here!" the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief replied.

"Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, I'll put it out to you directly. Even if I can't completely eradicate the Holy Light Clan, I'll weaken it to the point where it can't threaten the Dragon Clan anymore. As long as you don't commit any mistakes, I can guarantee the continued prosperity of the Dragon Clan. Just know that this is all because you have a good daughter.

"I'm only letting you off this once because Xiaoxiao has spoken on your behalf. If you dare do something that disgusts me once more, not even Xiaoxiao will be able to save you!"

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief could only nod his head profusely in response to Chu Feng's warning. How could he possibly dare to have any objections?

Had it been the previous Chu Feng who said those words, he would have just laughed it off. However, the current Chu Feng did have the power to make such a threat to him.

"Xiaoxiao, it isn't safe here. Follow me," Chu Feng said.

"Alright."

Long Xiaoxiao nodded in response. At this moment, she wanted nothing more than to be with Chu Feng.

He wasn't just the man she loved; he was also the one who gave her the greatest sense of security.

Chu Feng rose into the air, and Long Xiaoxiao followed him like an obedient little kitty.

Chu Feng didn't speak a word, so she chose to remain silent too, as if fearing that she would disturb him.

"Xiaoxiao, aren't you curious what I'm intending to do?" Chu Feng asked.

"You can do whatever you want. I believe that you'll be able to save my mother."

Long Xiaoxiao's eyes showed her unreserved trust for Chu Feng.

Chapter 4857: The Disappeared Undying Starfield

"You are really..."

Chu Feng had no idea what to say to Long Xiaoxiao, but he was fond of how obedient she was. He still didn't harbor affection for her, but her standing in his heart had started undergoing some changes.

He brought Long Xiaoxiao to an ancient teleportation formation. He was intending to bring her to a place that was still in the Holy Light Galaxy but wasn't part of the Holy Light Clan's territory—an Ordinary Realm in the Undying Starfield known as Flowersea Ordinary Realm.

Back when Chu Feng was in the Reincarnation Upper Realm, he found out that an extremely formidable figure had once risen from the All-heaven Starfield back in the Ancient Era. That person was known as the Great Monstrous Slayer Emperor, and he was buried in the Reincarnation Upper Realm after his death.

Chu Feng ventured into the Great Monstrous Slayer Emperor's tomb together with the Mystic Cave Saints, where he met the Great Monstrous Slayer Emperor's fragmented soul.

He received the Great Monstrous Slayer Emperor's acknowledgment and his Monstrous Slaying Sword.

It was just that his real inheritance wasn't in that tomb but the Undying Starfield's Flowersea Ordinary Realm.

The key to unlocking the Great Monstrous Slayer Emperor's treasure there was the Monstrous Slaying Sword.

It was just that before the Great Monstrous Slayer Emperor's fragment soul dissipated, he reminded Chu Feng that he had to at least reach Martial Exalted level before heading there. That was also the reason why Chu Feng had never gone there.

It wasn't because he didn't want to but he wasn't strong enough yet.

However, he was sufficiently strong now.

Given how powerful the Great Monstrous Slayer Emperor was, Chu Feng would surely grow much stronger if he could obtain his heritage.

To be honest, he wasn't confident about facing the Holy Light Clan with his current strength. However, he would stand a better chance at victory if he could obtain the heritage.

"Chu Feng, you're heading to the Undying Starfield?"

While Chu Feng was setting the location on the ancient teleportation formation, Long Xiaoxiao suddenly spoke up.

“That’s right. Have you been there before?” Chu Feng asked.

Despite the Undying Starfield’s domineering name, it was actually a Lower Starfield. It was stronger than the Ancestral Martial Starfield, which was an Abandoned Starfield, but it was still not a place that someone of Long Xiaoxiao’s standing would care about.

“I’ve never been there before. However, if you’re heading there, does it mean that you have friends there?” Long Xiaoxiao asked.

Chu Feng’s heart clenched up.

He noticed that there was something wrong with Long Xiaoxiao’s face and tone, as if she was extremely worried about something.

“I don’t have any friends there, but I do have an important reason for heading there. Could it be that something happened to the Undying Starfield?” Chu Feng asked.

“What’s the important reason?” Long Xiaoxiao asked anxiously.

Her reaction was making Chu Feng feel uneasy.

“There’s a tomb there that might allow me to eradicate the Holy Light Clan if I can obtain its heritage,” Chu Feng replied honestly.

“That’s really a coincidence. Is it possible that someone else has discovered the tomb you’re speaking of?” Long Xiaoxiao asked worriedly.

“Xiaoxiao, are you saying that someone else has already headed to the Flowersea Ordinary Realm?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s worse than that. Just a few days ago, the entire Undying Starfield vanished,” Long Xiaoxiao replied.

“The Undying Starfield vanished? What do you mean?” Chu Feng asked.

“It was completely erased from existence. A few days ago, a huge phenomenon appeared in the Holy Light Galaxy. Numerous hands suddenly appeared in the direction of the Undying Starfield. Those hands were

humongous enough to crush an entire world flat. They could be clearly seen even in the starry night sky.

“The hands appeared for just a short period of time, but many people saw them. Initially, we thought that it was just a phenomenon, but news soon spread that the Undying Starfield has disappeared,” Long Xiaoxiao asked.

“To think that something like that happened! Could it be that a powerful expert has discovered the Great Monstrous Slayer Emperor’s heritage?” Chu Feng murmured with a deep frown.

How powerful must those existences be to actually make an entire starfield vanish?

It was unlikely that this incident was related to the Holy Light Clan since they wouldn’t have the power to pull off such a feat. It was likely to be the deed of a powerhouse in this massive world of cultivation.

To the current Chu Feng, those figures were no different from gods.

Even Shengguang Xuanye would be completely helpless against such existences.

Given so, it was probably impossible for him to obtain the Great Monstrous Slayer Emperor’s heritage now.

“Shengguang Yunyue might know something more about it,” Long Xiaoxiao suddenly said.

“Right! How did I forget about her?”

The Holy Light Clan was bound to investigate this matter considering that they were the rulers of the galaxy. Shengguang Yunyue, as a grand elder of the Holy Light Clan, was bound to get firsthand information of the investigation result. n0ve/Lb-In

So, Chu Feng brought the bound Shengguang Yunyue out of the gourd to ask about that matter.

“Young hero Chu Feng, a powerful expert probably discovered a formidable treasure in the Undying Starfield and made a move. Our Holy Light Clan

doesn't know who the culprit is, and we dare not probe too deeply into it either. It might backfire on us if we put our heads where it doesn't belong.

"I've already told you what I know, so don't torture me over this!"

Shengguang Yunyue seemed to have already been traumatized by Chu Feng. She called Chu Feng 'young hero' and spoke in a humble tone.

"Is there no clue at all?" Chu Feng asked.

His tone wasn't particularly severe, but it still sent a jolt through Shengguang Yunyue's body.

"I-I just recalled something! There was indeed a discovery, but we don't know whether it has something to do with the phenomenon or not!" Shengguang Yunyue said anxiously.

"Speak!" Chu Feng said impatiently.

"Right before the Undying Starfield vanished, there were reports of cultivators wearing identical clothes being spotted in the vicinity. It was peculiar because those clothes didn't belong to any power in the Holy Light Galaxy, and they disappeared without a trace after the Undying Starfield vanished," Shengguang Yunyue said.

"Describe their clothing!" Chu Feng asked.

He felt that those people had something to do with this incident.

"They are dressed in a red robe and a white straw hat. The words 'Netherworld Envoy' are embroidered in black on their robes," Shengguang Yunyue said.

"It's them?" Chu Feng murmured with a frown.

Chapter 4858: Netherworld Sect

Chu Feng had never met the Netherworld Envoys before, but he had heard of them. They were a bunch of mysterious but incredibly powerful cultivators.

They had a custom of planting terrifying monsters into the bodies of children that possessed superior cultivation talent. Those monsters would turn those talented children into fools with time.

The grandson of the Blood-Devouring Hall's Hall Master had fallen prey to their means.

For that, the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master had gone around searching for the whereabouts of the Netherworld Envoy and found them twice. It was just that he wasn't a match for the Netherworld Envoys at all.

His audacity for daring to challenge the Netherworld Envoys should have led to his death, but upon learning that his grandson had fallen prey to them, the Netherworld Envoys surprisingly spared him.

Song Yun had also fallen prey to the Netherworld Envoys too. Based on what she said, if not for a rare medicine she obtained, she would have already become a fool by now.

So far, there were no known means to deal with those monsters once they had been planted into a person's body.

No one knew what the Netherworld Envoys' real goal was, but they were indeed a fearsome bunch of people considering what they were doing. It was likely that they were from a vile organization.

"Go on," Chu Feng said.

"G-go on with what? I've already told you everything I know!" Shengguang Yunyue exclaimed, but her eyes were flickering around nervously.

"How could the Holy Light Clan know nothing about the Netherworld Envoys at all? I want you to spit out everything that you know!"

Chu Feng thought that it was impossible that the Holy Light Clan, as the overlords of the Holy Light Galaxy, would know nothing about the Netherworld Envoys. Shengguang Yunyue's nervous response only further affirmed his guess.

"I-I really don't know!"

Shengguang Yunyue was still refusing to speak. Chu Feng's gaze slowly turned cold.

"Don't force my hand."

Chu Feng's menacing gaze made Shengguang Yunyue recoil in horror.

"I-I'll speak... Young hero Chu Feng, it's not that I'm trying to keep things from you. Our Holy Light Clan did try to investigate the Netherworld Envoys, but we didn't manage to uncover much," Shengguang Yunyue said.

"Just tell me everything you know," Chu Feng said.

So, Shengguang Yunyue started to divulge what she knew about the Netherworld Envoys. n(-∅)/v--e/.ℓ-(b-)1(-n

The activities of the Netherworld Envoys weren't just limited to the Holy Light Clan. There were sightings of them all over the world of cultivation.

The Holy Light Clan were far from the top, but their desire to exert complete dominance over the Holy Light Galaxy was extremely strong. Naturally, they wouldn't allow an outsider like the Netherworld Envoys to fool around on their territory.

So, they dispatched a group of elites to hunt down the Netherworld Envoys many years back, only to swiftly lose touch with them.

One day, ten Netherworld Envoys suddenly appeared in the territory of the Holy Light Clan with a massive box. They opened the box and revealed the heads of the elites they had dispatched. One of them was even a grand elder.

They had all been killed by the Netherworld Envoys!

The Netherworld Envoys placed the box there and left without saying a word, but from then on, the Holy Light Clan no longer dared to pursue them anymore. It was not that they didn't want to but they didn't dare to.

The Netherworld Envoys were clearly a bunch not to be trifled with.

While the Netherworld Envoys never harmed any other members of the Holy Light Clan from that day on, the Holy Light Clan was still unable to rest at peace knowing that there was a huge threat lurking in their territory.

So, they tried to secretly investigate the affairs of the Netherworld Envoys, and it was then that they learned that the Netherworld Envoys operated all over the massive world of cultivation.

Putting aside the Holy Light Galaxy, the Netherworld Envoys were headaches for the other galaxies too. It was said that not even the powerful world spiritists

of the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion were able to remove those monsters once they were planted into one's body.

"Even the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion can't remove those monsters?"

Chu Feng was shocked.

"I don't know the details. The Seven Realms Sacred Mansion looks down on our Holy Light Galaxy, so we couldn't verify the rumors with them," Shengguang Yunyue replied.

"The ones they look down on isn't our galaxy but the Holy Light Clan," Long Xiaoxiao remarked.

Those words made Shengguang Yunyue glare at Long Xiaoxiao, but she quickly backed down upon sensing Chu Feng's sharp gaze.

"Even the Seven Realms Galaxy isn't able to do anything about them?"

Chu Feng realized that the Netherworld Envoys were stronger than he had imagined.

The Seven Realms Sacred Mansion was not just the overlord of the Seven Realms Galaxy. It was also a place of gathering for the most powerful world spiritists in the world of cultivation.

If they were unable to do anything about those monsters too, Chu Feng would really have to re-evaluate the threat of those Netherworld Envoys. The Netherworld Envoys could very well be a threat to the entire world of cultivation.

That would mean that they were adversaries whom Chu Feng couldn't deal with at his current level.

"What other news do you have?" Chu Feng asked.

"The Netherworld Envoys come from an organization known as the Netherworld Sect," Shengguang Yunyue said, only to quickly cover her mouth in regret.

"Young hero Chu Feng, regardless of whether you're going to confront the Netherworld Envoys in the future or not, you mustn't tell them that I was the

one who provided you with the information. Otherwise, it could bring calamity upon the Holy Light Clan!

“I concede that I’m not a good person, but my clan members are innocent! I only know this much about them!” Shengugang Yunyue pleaded.

Chu Feng could understand her worries.

The Netherworld Envoys must have greatly traumatized the Holy Light Clan when they visited with the heads of their clan members and a grand elder back then.

“I won’t tell anyone that you were the one who conveyed this information to me,” Chu Feng harrumphed before putting Shengguang Yunyue back into the gourd.

He tried activating the ancient teleportation formation, but just as he had expected, it didn’t work. There was nothing wrong with the ancient teleportation formation; it was just that his destination, the Flowersea Ordinary Realm, no longer existed.

Knowing that it was impossible for him to obtain the Great Monstrous Slayer Emperor’s heritage anymore, he looked into the boundless sky and sighed.

“Netherworld Sect, huh? I wonder what you all are up to.”

Chapter 4859: Forbidden Land’s Cultivation Formation

Chapter 4859: Forbidden Land’s Cultivation Formation

“It looks like we’ll have to change our destination.”

Chu Feng began changing the destination of the ancient teleportation formation to the Holy Light Clan’s base.

“Are we going to save my mother straight away?”

Long Xiaoxiao could guess Chu Feng’s thought, but she was still worried about it.

The Holy Light Clan was, after all, the Holy Light Clan. Even if Chu Feng had gotten stronger, it was still risky to march right into the Holy Light Clan.

Had it not been for her, Chu Feng wouldn't have to take this risk at all.

"We'll save your mother first before thinking about how we ought to deal with the Holy Light Clan. Don't worry. With my current means, even if I can't defeat Shengguang Xuanye, they can't hope to capture me either.

"As long as Shengguang Yunyue hasn't lied to me, I'll surely be able to save your mother. We can slowly bide our time for an opportunity to bring down the Holy Light Clan afterward," Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng, I owe you too much. I really don't know how I should repay you," Long Xiaoxiao replied heavily.

"Don't say such words. You're a good friend of mine. It'll all be worth it if I can bring a smile to your face," Chu Feng said as he patted Long Xiaoxiao's head.

His touch made Long Xiaoxiao's face redden. In the end, she nodded her head and replied with an "Mm!"

The two of them quickly made their way toward the Holy Light Clan's base.

Chu Feng's initial plan was to place Long Xiaoxiao somewhere safe before infiltrating the Holy Light Clan alone, but the latter insisted on following him, so he had no choice but to bring her along.

Of course, knowing the dangers involved, Chu Feng didn't bring her with him openly. Instead, he hid her on him.

If anyone were to ask what the most frightening forbidden land in the Holy Light Galaxy was, most would say that it was the Holy Light Clan's base.

However, the defenses of the Holy Light Clan weren't as tight as Chu Feng imagined it to be. On the contrary, it was rather lax.

It was a symbol of their confidence, the confidence that no one would dare to stir trouble in their base.

In any case, their lax defenses allowed Chu Feng to easily venture into the depths of their base. He soon arrived at the top of a mountain, where there was a spirit formation gate that led straight into the forbidden land where Long Xiaoxiao's mother was imprisoned.

Chu Feng fell into deep thought upon seeing the spirit formation gate, unsure of what he would face once he passed through it.

If it was just that single grand elder Shengguang Yunyue spoke of, there would be nothing to be feared. However, if Shengguang Xuanye was there as well, it would spell great trouble.

So, Chu Feng decided to conceal himself using his spirit power first before passing through the spirit formation gate.

The moment he stepped through the spirit formation gate, he froze in place.

He found himself faced with an endless blue lake on the other side of the spirit formation gate. At the very center of the lake was a beautiful white palace that looked like a graceful swan, especially with the clear reflection projected on the lake.

As compared to the palace, Chu Feng was much more interested in the lake, to the point that a glimmer of excitement surfaced in his eyes.

The water in the lake was no ordinary water. It was a special cultivation resource that could enhance a person's intelligence. There was a formation in the lake that converged its energy in the palace.

"Is this the reason why this land became a forbidden land?"

Chu Feng could tell that this forbidden land was a cultivation formation. It was just that the palace was made out of a special material that he couldn't peer through even with the Heaven's Eye.

He also soon realized that he couldn't infiltrate the palace with other means, so he was left with no choice but to use its entrance.

The moment he entered the palace, he found himself faced with a figure sitting at the center of the room. That person was no other than Long Xiaoxiao's mother.

She looked haggard, but it didn't seem like there were any wounds on her. This put Chu Feng's heart at ease.

He was worried that the Holy Light Clan had already killed her. It was not beyond them to do something like that.

He took a quick look around, but to his surprise, it seemed like Long Xiaoxiao's mother was the only one in the palace. There was nothing else in the room, including furniture or ornaments.

This meant that the grand elder wasn't here either.

Chu Feng tried letting out his spirit power to double-check the area, but to his surprise, he couldn't sense the energy that the formation in the lake was converging here.

This meant that there was something peculiar about this palace.

He did sense something else though, so he chuckled lightly and made himself visible.

"Chu Feng?"

Long Xiaoxiao's mother was surprised to see Chu Feng.

"Elder, I'm here to bring you out," Chu Feng said.

Long Xiaoxiao's mother was initially stunned to see Chu Feng, but upon realizing that she wasn't seeing things, she quickly sent a voice transmission over and said, "Chu Feng, you need to leave right now! Shengguang Haifu, a grand elder of the Holy Light Clan, is here!"

However, Chu Feng continued walking toward her as if he couldn't hear her voice at all. He pulled her to her feet, seemingly adamant to take her away with him.

Long Xiaoxiao's mother thought that he couldn't hear his voice transmission, so she decided to say those words aloud.

"Chu Feng, hurry up and run! Don't bother with me!"

But the moment she said those words, an old voice suddenly echoed from the entrance of the palace.

"Run? I'm afraid that it's already too late."

An elder appeared at the doorway—Shengguang Haifu.

This was the first time Chu Feng was meeting Shengguang Haifu, but he had learned quite a bit about the latter through Shengguang Yunyue.

Shengguang Haifu was also a rank four Martial Exalted level cultivator. Putting aside the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, his cultivation was more than enough for him to do as he pleased in the Holy Light Galaxy.

It was just that someone of his caliber wasn't enough to pose a threat to Chu Feng.

"You're finally showing yourself?" Chu Feng replied without any fear.

"Oh? It sounds like you knew that I was here all along?"

Shengguang Haifu's eyebrows shot up as he eyed Chu Feng disdainfully.

"I don't want to waste my breath with you. Tell me how to activate the cultivation formation here," Chu Feng said.

He could sense that there was something special about this cultivation formation, so he didn't want to miss this opportunity. It was just that this cultivation formation was so well-hidden that even he was unable to decipher it.

However, Shengguang Haifu was bound to know the way to activate this cultivation formation.

He knew that Shengguang Haifu was here all along due to the earlier scan he made with his spirit power. He chose to show himself in order to lure Shengguang Haifu out so as to force the latter to spit out the information he sought.

"Chu Feng, it looks like you don't know who I am?" Shengguang Haifu remarked.

"Grand elder of the Holy Light Clan, Shengguang Haifu. A rank four Martial Exalted level cultivator," Chu Feng replied.

"You..."

Shengguang Haifu was at a loss after hearing Chu Feng's words.

He thought that Chu Feng was only acting arrogantly because he didn't know his identity, but the latter actually knew his name and his cultivation rank.

"Lad, you still dare speak to me in such a manner despite knowing who I am?" Shengguang Haifu asked.

"Shengguang Haifu, I'll repeat myself once more. Tell me the way to activate the cultivation formation here, or else I'll just have to force you to open your mouth," Chu Feng replied.

Shengguang Haifu and Long Xiaoxiao's mother was stunned.

Just where in the world did Chu Feng find the courage to say such words to Shengguang Haifu? Shengguang Haifu was a rank four Martial Exalted level cultivator!

"Hahaha! Interesting, You're truly interesting! It looks like you don't understand the plight you are in. I'm curious to know how you plan to make me open my mouth."

Shengguang Haifu had said those words with a smile, but his eyes reflected his killing intent.

Chu Feng couldn't be bothered wasting his time with words anymore. So, he took out a gourd and flung it, causing a silhouette to fly out from within.

"T-this!"

Shengguang Haifu couldn't maintain his smile anymore once he saw who the person flying out of the gourd was.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4860: Impact - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4860: Impact

Chapter 4860: Impact

The face of Long Xiaoxiao's mother turned pale upon catching a closer look at the person Chu Feng had just hurled out of his gourd.

It was Shengguang Yunyue!

Despite her usual dignified and graceful demeanor, she was even more feared than Shengguang Fuhai. There were even some who gave her the nickname, 'Vicious Hag of the Holy Light'.

And she did live up to that nickname.

How did that feared demon end up in such a state?

What was even more incomprehensible were the words that Shengguang Yunyue uttered right after being cast out. Long Xiaoxiao's mother wondered if she was hearing things.

"Young hero Chu Feng, I've already told you everything! Please don't torture me anymore, please! Just grant me a quick death!"

Those were the words that came out of Shengguang Yunyue's mouth in a tearful voice.

"Chu Feng, what did you do to Lord Yunyue?!"

A furious roar sounded. It was from Shengguang Haifu.

Despite being a grand elder himself, the fact that he addressed Shengguang Yunyue as 'Lord Yunyue' showed that he viewed her in high regard. He was so angered that he pointed a trembling finger at Chu Feng as killing intent poured out of him, filling the entire palace.

It looked like he wouldn't let Chu Feng go if the latter didn't give him a satisfactory explanation.

Shengguang Yunyue also finally snapped out of her state upon hearing those words. She realized that she was in the Holy Light Clan's base.

"Shengguang Haifu, run! Call Lord Clan Chief here!" Shengguang Yunyue mustered all of her strength to shout.

Yet, her shout only made Shengguang Haifu freeze in place.

Run?

She was telling a rank four Martial Exalted level expert like him to run from a junior?

Had anyone said those words to him, he would have surely sent a tight slap on his face. How could someone like him possibly need to run away from a mere junior?

But the one saying those words to him right now was Shengguang Yunyue, forcing him to think deeper into it.

Could it be that Chu Feng isn't alone? Did he bring helpers with him? Or did something else happen here? Why would Lord Yunyue tell me to run?

Tzlala~

While Shengguang Yunyue was deep in thought, brilliant lightning started appearing in the palace. When he took a closer look, he finally realized the rationale behind Shengguang Yunyue's words.

The brilliant lightning was coming from Chu Feng. He had summoned the Lightning Mark, Lightning Armor, and his Divine Power.

These were evidence of Chu Feng's overwhelming talent. It was his ability to use both his Heavenly Bloodline and Divine Power simultaneously that he was viewed as a threat by the Holy Light Clan.

Shengguang Haifu's face finally started warping in shock. It was not because of the great talent Chu Feng had displayed but his current cultivation level.

Based on what he knew, Chu Feng should be at rank six Utmost Exalted level. No matter how talented he was, the most he could do was to make a breakthrough to rank seven Utmost Exalted level in this limited period of time.

Yet, he actually managed to push his cultivation all the way up to rank five Utmost Exalted level, a rank higher than him.

Even if his Lightning Mark, Lightning Armor, and Divine Power had raised his cultivation by a rank each, that was still only an enhancement of three ranks! Didn't this mean that his base cultivation level had already reached rank two Martial Exalted level?

"You aren't Chu Feng. Who are you?"

Shengguang Haifu didn't sound as confident as before. He was starting to think that the person before him wasn't Chu Feng but someone else disguised as him.

"Who else am I if not Chu Feng? Your father?" Chu Feng sneered.

He walked up to Shengguang Haifu, grabbed him by the hair, and dragged him over to Shengguang Yunyue's side.

"Take a good look at her. You better tell me what I want to know if you don't want to land in the same plight as her! Speak, how is this cultivation formation activated?" Chu Feng asked.

"No matter who you are, there's no way I'll betray my own clan!"

Shengguang Haifu refused to admit that the person before him was Chu Feng, and he spoke with a determined attitude.

"Trying to play the tough man with me, huh? Interesting. Since that's the case, allow me to rephrase my question."

Chu Feng's lips curled into a mocking smile as he took out a black vat from his Cosmos Sack.

"Of the two of you, the one who tells me the way to activate this cultivation formation first will get to live. I'll let the other one enjoy this vat," Chu Feng said.

"Hahaha!"

Upon seeing the black vat, Shengguang Haifu burst into frenzied laughter.

"Brat, I don't know who you are, but I'll concede defeat here today. However, you shouldn't even dream of squeezing out even a single secret regarding the Holy Light Clan from me!"

He turned to Shengguang Yunyue right after and continued.

"As for Lord Yunyue, she's even more fiercely loyal to the Holy Light Clan. It's impossible for you to force anything about the Holy Light Clan from her tightly guarded lips!"

Shengguang Haifu had already made up his mind to face the torture. His conviction emboldened him, granting him the courage to speak to Chu Feng arrogantly.

But more than he was confident in himself, he was more confident in Shengguang Yunyue. His gleeful attitude showed just how certain he was that Chu Feng wouldn't get even a squeak out of the two of them.

"I-I'll speak! Don't torture me, I'll speak. Young hero Chu Feng, I admit my fault for what I did earlier. I was foolish to even think of going against you. I deserve death!

"G-give me another chance! You want to know the way to activate this cultivation formation! I'll give it to you! Just don't torture me..."

Yet, who could have thought that Shengguang Yunyue would betray his expectations right after? Her tone was subservient, and her attitude showed her deep fear toward Chu Feng.

"Lord Yunyue, you..."

Shengguang Haifu widened his eyes in shock, unable to believe what he was seeing.

The person in front of him was definitely Shengguang Yunyue, but her behavior was completely different from the Shengguang Yunyue he knew of.

How did the loyal and domineering Shengguang Yunyue turn so weak and cowardly?

"Don't play tricks on me. I'm not that patient as to entertain you."

Chu Feng glared at Shengguang Yunyue warningly. His gaze made Shengguang Yunyue sweat profusely.

"I-I know. I won't trick you. I'll tell you the way to activate the formation."

Shengguang Yunyue ignored Shengguang Haifu's shocked gaze and began explaining the details surrounding the cultivation formation to Chu Feng.

Long Xiaoxiao's mother was completely dumbfounded by Shengguang Yunyue's behavior. It was simply too inconceivable.

She could tell that the man before her was indeed Chu Feng, but that was precisely what made this entire situation even more bewildering.

She could clearly feel the aura of a rank five Martial Exalted level cultivator gushing through her body in waves. That was a level that she could never hope to reach in her lifetime, but here it was, coming out from Chu Feng.

She had known about Chu Feng's immense talent beforehand, but this was still too unbelievable.

Chapter 4861: So This Is a Prodigy?

Back then, when Shengguang Xuanye entered an ancient remnant, he obtained a few ancient treasures and learned two ancient formations.

These two formations were related to cultivation, and those ancient treasures were required to construct them.

One was a malevolent formation that converted a cultivator's bloodline into a cultivation resource. Shengguang Xuanye was preparing it to use on Long Xiaoxiao.

The other one was a cultivation formation used to enhance one's intelligence, thus refining one's control over martial skills.

This cultivation formation was much more complicated than the malevolent assimilation formation. It needed to be catalyzed by the ancient treasure and a huge amount of special liquid known as Condensed Divine Dew.

Condensed Divine Dew wasn't something that could be found in the natural world; it had to be concocted through a complicated process.

Nevertheless, Shengguang Xuanye still spent a great deal of time, effort, and resources to concoct the Condensed Divine Dew. Over the last 1300 years, he successfully concocted enough of this precious fluid to form a boundless lake.

The beautiful swan-like palace they were in was the ancient treasure catalyzing the cultivation formation. All of the required elements were already in place.

The thought of taking away the cultivation formation that Shengguang Xuanye had prepared for over a thousand years filled Chu Feng with glee.

To be honest, he ought to have escaped as soon as he managed to secure Long Xiaoxiao's mother since he was in enemy territory. Yet, he continued to linger in the area because he realized that the cultivation formation was extraordinary. He wanted to use it.

"How can the cultivation formation be activated?" Chu Feng asked.

"Young hero Chu Feng, the formation can be activated through setting up an activation formation and fusing it with a droplet of the Condensed Divine Dew. I'll tell you the method, but please don't blame me if you aren't able to do it.

"The process is extremely complicated, so it can be hard to pull off. To be honest with you, no one in the clan has been able to activate it thus far. There are doubts that the activation method might be wrong, but no one can tell for sure," Shengguang Yunyue said.

Chu Feng didn't think that Shengguang Yunyue was lying to him. It was unlikely for her to do so given how afraid she was of him, especially when there was no one to save her at the moment.

Besides, he had also been looking around the place and couldn't find the activation method either. If the activation method was truly easy, he would have already found a way by now.

"Young friend Chu Feng, my speed will be slow as I've already lost my cultivation. Please don't mind it," Shengguang Yunyue said as she took out a dagger from her Cosmos Sack and started writing on the floor.

She was no different from a mortal now that her cultivation had been crippled by Chu Feng.

It was something she could have completed with a wave of her hand previously, but she could only manually carve the runes on the floor with her dagger now. Nevertheless, it didn't take her long to finish carving out the formation blueprint despite her primitive method.

Chu Feng took a look at the formation blueprint. He could tell that the blueprint complemented the cultivation formation, a hint that Shengguang Yunyue hadn't been lying to him.

He pointed his hand at the entrance and pulled a droplet of Condensed Divine Dew right in front of him. Then, he started constructing a formation based on Shengguang Yunyue's blueprint.

The activation formation was actually not too complicated, such that it only took Chu Feng a split second to complete the construction process.

All that was left now was to fuse the droplet of Condensed Divine Dew with the activation formation, though it was still a huge question mark whether it would really work or not.

Unexpectedly, when Chu Feng tried to fuse the two together, he felt a strong blockade that hindered the fusion. He was unable to carry out this step.

A contemplative frown surfaced on his forehead. He tried altering the formation, but he was still unable to catalyze the fusion between the formation and the Condensed Divine Dew.

Unwilling to give up, he continued trying and trying.

"Young hero Chu Feng, I-I didn't lie to you! I've tried it before, and I was clearly able to fuse the two easily. This doesn't make sense!"

Shengguang Yunyue was appalled to see Chu Feng's failure. She was afraid that he would blame her for it, so she hurriedly tried to explain herself.

Chu Feng ignored her and continued altering the formation to push the fusion.

Meanwhile, a glint flashed across Shengguang Haifu's eyes. He secretly sent a voice transmission to Shengguang Yunyue.

"I finally get it now, Lord Yunyue. You're doing this on purpose. You gave him an inaccurate activation formation so as to stall time for our clan chief to appear," he said.

Shengguang Yunyue stared at Shengguang Haifu with a speechless look on her face.

She knew deep well that she hadn't lied to Chu Feng. It was not that she didn't want to but she dared not to. The pain she had suffered in the hands of those black snakes and human-faced spiders were not something she would ever want to experience a second time.

Soon, cold sweat started flowing down Chu Feng's back, and he started becoming irritable.

"Young hero Chu Feng, I really didn't lie to you!"

Shengguang Yunyue's fear was intensifying with each passing second. She was afraid that Chu Feng would blame her for his failure.

"Shut up!" Chu Feng roared furiously.

Those words scared Shengguang Yunyue into silence. She was afraid that the unbearable torture would begin again if she let out another word.

"Chu Feng, calm down. Take it slow," Long Xiaoxiao's mother spoke up.

She noticed that something was amiss here. Chu Feng's condition didn't look too good, and it looked like he might suffer a cultivation deviation if this went on.

"Elder, please give me some space. I need to focus on this."

Unexpectedly, Chu Feng wasn't even listening to Long Xiaoxiao's mother either. He didn't sound angry, but this was unlike him.

Long Xiaoxiao's mother dared not to interrupt Chu Feng anymore.

This further convinced Shengguang Haifu of his theory that this was Shengguang Yunyue's ploy, and he took it as a sign that her ploy was already on the verge of success.

Weng!

All of a sudden, the distance between Chu Feng's activation formation and the droplet of Condensed Divine Dew closed in.

Woosh!

Raging waves could be heard outside.

Shengguang Haifu looked out of the palace and was dumbstruck by what he saw.

Even Shengguang Yunyue found it hard to believe her eyes. **noVe(lB(In**

The lake that had remained calm for over the past thousand years had started raging. Despite being in the higher echelons of the Holy Light Clan, this was the first time they were seeing something like this happening to the cultivation formation.

One must know that Shengguang Xuanye had tried countless times to activate this cultivation formation, but not once had he caused such a stir.

“Why would this happen? Lord Yunyue, what did you do?!”

Shengguang Fuhai glared at Shengguang Yunyue with eyes filled with reproach. He realized that Shengguang Yunyue was not trying to play Chu Feng like a fiddle; she was really helping him!

There was no doubt that Shengguang Yunyue had told him the truth, or else it wouldn't have caused such a stir here.

“Are you an idiot? Open your eyes and take a good look! Is there anything different about the formation I've carved on the floor? Stop prattling off over there!”

Shengguang Yunyue couldn't stand Shengguang Fuhai anymore and roared at him. She knew that informing Chu Feng of the activation formation was a betrayal to her clan, but she didn't think that she was responsible for the commotion Chu Feng was causing.

The activation formation she had imparted to Chu Feng was the same that Shengguang Xuanye had used many times before, just that he had failed miserably each and every time. She, too, had no idea what was causing the difference here.

Was this the difference between a true prodigy and the rest of them?

Chapter 4862: Chu Feng's Intention

Chapter 4862: Chu Feng's Intention

The waves gushed furiously as if an army was rampaging in the lake. There were no longer any traces of the calm lake they knew of. It looked more as if they were standing in the midst of a stormy ocean.

Weng!

The activation formation Chu Feng had constructed got even closer to the droplet of Condensed Divine Dew, and the Condensed Divine Dew began emanating a divine glow.

It no longer looked like a droplet of ordinary water anymore.

At the same time, the entire lake of Condensed Divine Dew also glowed with the same brilliance. Even the palace had started glowing in resonance too.

An air of inviolable sacredness enveloped the forbidden land.

“Fuse!” Chu Feng ordered with a roar.

What was unbelievable was that the activation formation seemed to understand the order and started fusing together with the Condensed Divine Dew.

Woosh!

A massive wave crashed down on the palace, but for some inexplicable reason, the palace swallowed up the lake water instead.

At the same time, the activation formation in Chu Feng’s hands began morphing as well, slowly transforming into the miniature model of the palace. By the time the transformation was completed, the lake outside had also calmed down.

However, Long Xiaoxiao’s mother, Shengguang Yunyue, and Shengguang Haifu couldn’t calm the torrential shock rushing through their hearts.

The huge accumulation of Condensed Divine Dew had vanished without a trace, leaving a massive pit that extended to the horizon. But what was even shocking was that the palace they were still inside a moment ago had vanished as well.

That was an ancient treasure!

They turned their eyes toward the activation formation in Chu Feng’s hands, where a glistening miniature model of the palace stood.

It was apparent to everyone where the Condensed Divine Dew and the ancient treasure had gone. It was all in Chu Feng’s hands now.

“Shengguang Yunyue, you traitor! I’ll kill you!”

Shengguang Haifu’s killing intent flared up as he raised his palm to strike down on Shengguang Yunyue. He thought that Shengguang Yunyue had colluded with Chu Feng to steal the cultivation formation prepared by the clan chief.

Uwa!

But before Shengguang Haifu’s palm could land on Shengguang Yunyue, his body had already been pressed down onto the ground. It was Chu Feng’s doing.

“Her life belongs to me now. Until I choose to take her life, no one can kill her,” Chu Feng sneered coldly.

It was ironic how a lofty grand elder of the Holy Light Clan was now no more than trash in his eyes.

“Chu Feng, how did you do it?” Shengguang Yunyue asked in astonishment.

The method she had relayed to Chu Feng wasn’t wrong, but it was ineffective. They had tried it far too many times to know that.

So, how did Chu Feng succeed on his first try?

“I did it using your method. Ah, the one who imparted the activation method to you is your clan chief?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right,” Shengguang Yunyue replied.

“That explains it. Overall, the formation is right. There are slight problems with the details, but fortunately, those aren’t too difficult to fix. I only had to make minor adjustments,” Chu Feng replied.

“Impossible! Our clan chief has also tried making modifications to the activation formation too, but not once has he succeeded. How are you able to succeed on the first try?” Shengguang Haifu exclaimed in disbelief.

“Is that very hard for you to believe? I guess I should have expected this. It’s similar to how a pig wouldn’t believe that there are beings in the world that can walk on two legs because it isn’t able to do so,” Chu Feng scoffed in disdain.

“You dare insult me?” Shengguang Haifu roared with clenched jaws.

He could tell that Chu Feng was saying that their Holy Light Clan was filled with fools.

“Feeling aggrieved? Ah, I nearly forgot. The one who told me the way to activate the cultivation formation is Shengguang Yunyue, which means that according to our promise, this goes to you.”

Chu Feng took out the black vat and opened it.

Shoosh!

Black smoke first rose from the vat before black snakes with legs reminiscent like a centipede crawled out from within.

“W-what are you going to do? Kill me if you wish to! Such tricks won’t work on me!”

Despite Shengguang Haifu’s earlier tough stance, he panicked the moment he saw the creatures crawling out of the black vat.

“Too late. How could you think of dying when I’m giving you a present here? Make sure to savor every moment of it. This is my bestowment to you in view of your loyalty toward the Holy Light Clan!”

Chu Feng raised his finger, and those black snakes dived straight into Shengguang Haifu’s body.

Gahhhh!

Shengguang Haifu immediately began screaming in agony the moment the black snakes squirmed into his body. It was even noisier than when Chu Feng used those snakes against Shengguang Yunyue.

It was only at this point that Long Xiaoxiao’s mother finally understood why Shengguang Yunyue was so frightened of Chu Feng. She shuddered to imagine just what kind of cruelty Shengguang Yunyue had been through, though it was not as if she would sympathize with someone who had threatened her and her daughter.

Same as before, Chu Feng quickly erected a barrier to muffle Shengguang Haifu’s screaming before dragging the two of them into his gourd.

He knew better than to linger in the area for too long.

“Elder, let’s go.”

He quickly took his leave together with Long Xiaoxiao’s mother. It was only when they were finally at a safe place that he finally halted.

“Young friend Chu Feng.”

Long Xiaoxiao’s mother was just about to thank Chu Feng for his help when Chu Feng suddenly pulled out a person from his Cosmos Sack, and her eyes immediately turned moist. It was Long Xiaoxiao.

Long Xiaoxiao was also overwhelmed when she saw her mother standing safely before her. She knew right away that Chu Feng had succeeded.

“Mother!!!”

“Xiaoxiao!!!”

The mother and daughter embraced one another and broke down into tears. Far too many bad things had happened to them during this period of time that it left them despaired.

However, it felt like all of the bad things had finally come to an end now that they had reunited with one another. Nothing else mattered as long as they were both safe.

After venting their emotions, Long Xiaoxiao quickly explained the situation to her mother.

“Young friend Chu Feng, I really don’t know how I should thank you.”

Long Xiaoxiao’s mother spoke hoarsely as she began getting down to her knees.

Chu Feng quickly rushed forward to stop her.

“Elder, there’s no need for such formality. It won’t do for you to kneel down to a junior like me. It’s only right for me to help you given the ties between me and Xiaoxiao. I trust that Xiaoxiao would also do the same for me if I were to meet with trouble.”

Chu Feng turned to Long Xiaoxiao and asked, "Isn't that so?"

However, Long Xiaoxiao tilted her chin up proudly and replied, "That's hard to say. I'm not as dumb as you."

Both Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao's mother burst into laughter. They knew better than anyone else how Long Xiaoxiao would react if anything were to happen to Chu Feng.

"Xiaoxiao, elder, what do you two plan to do next?" Chu Feng asked.

"I'll follow you no matter where you go. Chu Feng, I know what you're thinking, but I won't let you shake me off this time around," Long Xiaoxiao said with a pout, though her eyes were filled with determination.

"Xiaoxiao, what I'm going to do next has nothing to do with you anymore. I'm intending to settle the scores with the Holy Light Clan," Chu Feng said.

"I know, but do you think that I, Long Xiaoxiao, have no scores to settle with the Holy Light Clan? Chu Feng, I know that I won't be of any help to you with my limited strength, but I still wish to see you crushing the Holy Light Clan with my own eyes. If you wish to go, you have to bring me with me!" Long Xiaoxiao insisted.

"Alright alright, it looks like I can't do anything about you."

In truth, he had already guessed that Long Xiaoxiao would be reluctant to leave him at this juncture.

"Chu Feng, what are you planning to do next?" Long Xiaoxiao asked.

"I already have an idea of what I'm going to do next. However, I'll need its help."

Chu Feng took out the swan-shaped cultivation formation and looked at it with eyes filled with anticipation.

Chapter 4863: Causing Mayhem

Chu Feng brought Long Xiaoxiao and her mother back to the Dragon Clan, but he didn't make an appearance. He chose to keep an eye on everything from the shadows.

He quickly received a piece of news.

The Holy Light Clan had invited most major powers of the Holy Light Clan to their base so as to witness Long Xiaoxiao's marriage.

One had to know that the Holy Light Clan had many political marriages with other powers, but this was the first time they were inviting so many powerhouses to attend the wedding ceremony.

To be honest, it appeared to be a last-minute decision, though Chu Feng had no idea what prompted them to do that. He wasn't too interested in trying to guess the reason either.

He wanted to do one thing now: cultivate.

Since he couldn't obtain the Great Monstrous Slayer Emperor's heritage anymore, he only had himself to count on.

It was impractical for him to raise his cultivation within such a short period of time. No matter how talented he was, he still needed an impetus to stimulate an epiphany, or else it would be hard for him to raise his cultivation swiftly.

In other words, he needed to resort to special means.

He did know of a way that would allow him to challenge Shengguang Xuanye as long as he could grasp it—Heavenly Lightning Nine Slashes.

There were nine slashes in total.

First Slash, Heavenly Lightning Appearance.

Second Slash, Heavenly Lightning Transformation.

Third Slash, Heavenly Lightning Fusion.

Fourth Slash, Demonic Lightning Conversion.

Fifth Slash, Demonic Lightning Movement.

Sixth Slash, Chaotic Heavenly Dome.

Seventh Slash, Divine Demonic Conversion.

Eighth Slash, Divine Demonic Dance.

Ninth Slash, Living Beings Extermination.

Every single slash wielded the power to overwhelm enemies that were even stronger than him. Even within Martial Exalted level, the First Slash, Heavenly Lightning Appearance, was strong enough to allow him to overwhelm enemies who were a rank stronger than him.

And from the looks of the names, it would only grow stronger from there on.

For the time being, he wanted to try grasping the Second Slash, Heavenly Lightning Transformation.

His cultivation was currently at rank two Martial Exalted level, and he could raise it to rank five with his means. With Heavenly Lightning Transformation, he could potentially kill a rank six Martial Exalted level cultivator.

If he mastered the Second Slash, Heavenly Lightning Transformation, there was a chance that he could fight against a rank seven Martial Exalted level cultivator.

By then, even if Shengguang Xuanye was able to raise his cultivation by a rank using his bloodline ability, Chu Feng would still be able to put up a fight against him.

It just so happened that Long Xiaoxiao's wedding ceremony was a good chance for him to defeat Shengguang Xuanye. There was no way he could let Shengguang Xuanye off after everything that despicable old man had done to him and Long Xiaoxiao.

Of course, Chu Feng knew that grasping the Heavenly Lightning Nine Slashes was no easy feat. It took him a great deal of time just to grasp the First Slash, and he still had to pay a heavy price in order to execute it.

Grasping the Second Slash was bound to be even more difficult.

However, he still chose to do so because he had something to help him now—the cultivation formation.

Shengguang Xuanye had prepared this formation for over a thousand years, just that he wasn't able to use it due to his lacking capability. Ironically, his hard work ended up benefiting Chu Feng.

Chu Feng could sense how powerful the cultivation formation was, especially when it came to grasping martial skills. It was just perfect for him.

That being said, he wasn't absolutely certain of success here. After all, the Heavenly Lightning Nine Slashes was no ordinary martial skill.

Whether he could make use of this opportunity to challenge Shengguang Xuanye and the Holy Clan depended on whether he could pull it off.

...

Time passed swiftly, and it was soon time for Long Xiaoxiao's wedding ceremony.

In order to ensure that things proceeded smoothly, the Holy Light Clan decided to send some clan members over to the Dragon Clan to fetch Long Xiaoxiao in advance.

In a plain sealed off by a formation outside the Dragon Clan stood a beautiful palace. This palace was shaped like a swan, and it emanated a faint glow reminiscent of an inviolable heavenly palace.

This palace was no other than the cultivation formation.

It had grown much larger as compared to when it was previously in the Holy Light Clan's forbidden land. This was the effect of fully activating the cultivation formation.

Chu Feng was currently cultivating in the formation while Long Xiaoxiao and her mother were standing right outside.

"Xiaoxiao, don't worry. Young friend Chu Feng knows what he's doing," Long Xiaoxiao's mother consoled her daughter.

Even so, Long Xiaoxiao still looked incredibly worried. She could only clutch the hems of her skirt tightly in order to alleviate her nervousness a little.

Long Xiaoxiao's mother also didn't know what she could say to console her daughter. She knew what Long Xiaoxiao was worried about. *novE-lb(1n*

Chu Feng would enter the palace every single day to cultivate, only to walk out with a body filled with injuries. There were even a few times that he had gotten severely injured, to the point where his signs of life became extremely faint.

It was fortunate that the palace wielded some mysterious power that would flood him whenever he walked out from within, swiftly healing his injuries.

Nevertheless, the fact that Chu Feng was constantly covered in injuries showed that he was attempting something extremely dangerous. Long Xiaoxiao was really worried that he might just go too far and lose his life in the palace.

On top of that, every time Chu Feng cultivated in the palace, the energy suffusing the palace would be reduced by a bit. By this point, while the palace still looked as beautiful as ever, it no longer felt as inviolable as it previously did.

Long Xiaoxiao was worried that a day would come where Chu Feng would walk out of the palace, only to find that there was insufficient energy left to completely heal him up.

Whoosh!

The palace suddenly began rattling violently, and furious waves roared from the palace. Every last bit of light left in the area began surging toward the palace.

As soon as the light fully disappeared, cracks began to appear all over the beautiful palace. It looked like it would collapse at any moment.

Finally, the palace had lost all of its energy. It was no longer a cultivation formation anymore but a mere dilapidated structure on the verge of collapse.

"This is bad!"

Alarmed, Long Xiaoxiao quickly ran toward the palace.

"Xiaoxiao!"

Long Xiaoxiao's mother tried to stop her.

"Lord Mother, let go of me. I can't leave Chu Feng to the lurch!"

Long Xiaoxiao looked at her mother with pleading eyes, putting the latter in a spot.

"Xiaoxiao, why do you think that the Holy Light Clan chose to imprison me in that forbidden land? Shengguang Haifu was trying to use my bloodline ability to see if it could be used to activate the cultivation formation!"

"That was definitely not the first time they had done something like that. I reckon that there were many other victims before me. The Holy Light Clan was just grasping at straws, but they had nothing to lose from that. There was no way they would have let me off as I would have leaked their secrets.

"I wasn't able to find a way to activate the cultivation formation due to my lacking talent, but I was still able to sense the overwhelming power it wielded through the treasure. Xiaoxiao, don't be fooled by its beautiful exterior. It's an extremely dangerous treasure!"

"I know that you're worried about Chu Feng, and I feel the same way too. But there's nothing we can do if Chu Feng is truly in danger... You're just charging to your doom for no reason. Besides, it's not as if Chu Feng is already a goner. There's still a chance that he could overcome this crisis," Long Xiaoxiao's mother said.

She didn't want to say those words initially, but she couldn't allow her daughter to charge straight into danger.

Yet, her words were still unable to move Long Xiaoxiao. Anxious tears flowed down the latter's cheeks.

"Mother, I know that my strength is limited, but I have to do everything I can to save Chu Feng! I won't want to live anymore if Chu Feng really loses his life today!"

"Xiaoxiao, you..."

Long Xiaoxiao's mother was conflicted to hear Long Xiaoxiao's words, but she still chose to let the latter go.

“Xiaoxiao, why are you crying?”

Chu Feng’s voice suddenly sounded.

The two of them quickly turned their eyes over, only to see Chu Feng standing in front of the palace.

The palace was already filled with cracks and was on the verge of collapsing, but the person in front of it looked revitalized and imposing.

This was the first time he was walking out of the palace with such a confident demeanor.

“Why do you look so dazed? If I remember correctly, today is the day that the Holy Light Clan is dispatching someone over to fetch you, right?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yes, it’s today,” Long Xiaoxiao replied with a nod.

“Are you still going to come with me?” Chu Feng asked.

“Naturally,” Long Xiaoxiao replied without any hesitation.

“You have to prepare yourself then. Today, I’ll be causing mayhem in the Holy Light Clan!”

Chapter 4864: Shengguang Jiahao

“Chu Feng, you succeeded?” Long Xiaoxiao asked excitedly, though she already knew the answer to the question.

Chu Feng nodded in response before saying, “Xiaoxiao, Shengguang Xuanye wanted you to marry a trash in the Holy Light Clan to humiliate you. Since he wants to be shameless, we’ll play along with him! But this time around, the one who is going to be humiliated isn’t you but Shengguang Xuanye and the entire Holy Light Clan!”

“Alright, let’s stir a pandemonium in the Holy Light Clan!” Long Xiaoxiao exclaimed excitedly.

Even Long Xiaoxiao’s mother also revealed a rare smile.

She knew that Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao were going to do something dangerous, but after all of the injustices they had suffered, nothing could placate their anger anymore other than the destruction of the Holy Light Clan.

So, she chose to give them their full support.

But all of a sudden, Chu Feng suddenly stared into the distance.

“Chu Feng, what are you looking at?”

Long Xiaoxiao walked over to Chu Feng’s side, knowing that something must have caught his eye. However, she wasn’t able to see anything at all.

“I see your future husband,” Chu Feng replied.

“You’re referring to Shengguang Jiahao? The Holy Light Clan is here?” n/-
Ove1bIn

Long Xiaoxiao couldn’t help but frown out of nervousness. Despite her high morale just a moment ago, she still felt an innate fear toward the Holy Light Clan. It looked like the latter had left a deep trauma on her.

“Follow me.”

Chu Feng concealed Long Xiaoxiao and her mother with a formation before approaching the group from the Holy Light Clan.

Those from the Holy Light Clan dressed differently from usual, donning auspicious red robes. No doubt, they were indeed the group who were here to fetch Long Xiaoxiao.

It was just that the group was different from what Long Xiaoxiao and her mother envisioned.

“The goddamned Holy Light Clan! They are clearly trying to humiliate our Xiaoxiao!”

Even someone as cultured as Long Xiaoxiao couldn’t help but cuss upon seeing the group dispatched by the Holy Light Clan.

Despite being the overseers of the Holy Light Clan, they only sent thirty or so people over to the Dragon Clan to fetch Long Xiaoxiao. One must know that

someone of Long Xiaoxiao's standing would have usually been welcomed by an army of ten thousand at the very least for her marriage!

This showed just how much the Holy Light Clan belittled her.

On top of that, there were no carriages or war chariots at all, just a mere simple sedan.

It was truly unseemly.

And what was the most infuriating was the person standing at the forefront of the group. There, a man was riding on a flying red horse. The flying red horse had a dashing appearance that ironically only served to contrast against the man's hideous looks.

The man was horrifyingly ugly.

It was a fatty with a nose shaped like an onion. His eyes were slanted, and saliva was dripping out of his mouth. His skin was rough like sandpaper, and there were bumps all over it.

Even a fly wouldn't want to land on his face out of fear of scraping its legs.

He couldn't even maintain his balance on the horse, requiring another servant to hold him up.

But the servant just had to be a maid.

It was hard to tell whether he was doing it intentionally or not, but his hands were moving around the maid's body, touching her sensitive parts. The maid didn't appear to be angered by his gesture either, possibly already used to it.

The others from the Holy Light Clan would direct contemptuous gazes at him from time to time. Even his own clan members couldn't stand the sight of him.

From this, it could be seen just how low the standing of Long Xiaoxiao's chosen groom was.

This man was no other than Shengguang Jiahao.

They had known that Shengguang Jiahao wouldn't be a good groom, but they didn't know that he was that bad.

Just how great of a humiliation it would be for Long Xiaoxiao if she were to marry someone like that?

“Chu Feng, you really have to bring me to the Holy Light Clan with you now. I want to watch with my own eyes as you destroy them,” Long Xiaoxiao spat with gritted teeth.

“Didn’t we already agree on that? Don’t worry, I’ll hold to the end of my promise. It’s just that you might lose your life if I fail to defeat Shengguang Xuanye. Don’t blame me for that, alright?” Chu Feng replied.

“I won’t,” Long Xiaoxiao replied.

“Chu Feng, bring me along too,” Long Xiaoxiao’s mother suddenly spoke up.

“Alright,” Chu Feng replied with a nod.

Chu Feng could sense just how angry the mother-daughter pair was, and he felt the same way too. He had known that the Holy Light Clan was doing this intentionally to humiliate Long Xiaoxiao, but this was still too much.

Not to mention, part of the reason why the Holy Light Clan was doing this was to get back at him too.

Had Long Xiaoxiao not rejected the Holy Light Clan due to Chu Feng, she wouldn’t have been insulted in such a manner.

Ultimately, it was still Chu Feng’s fault.

Now that he thought about it, the Holy Light Clan even went to the extent of inviting all of the powerhouses over to attend the wedding ceremony. This was clearly a move to ruin the Dragon Clan and Long Xiaoxiao’s reputation.

If the wedding ceremony had proceeded as decided, both Long Xiaoxiao and the Dragon Clan would be ruined.

This wedding ceremony was as good as telling the entire world just how the Holy Light Clan viewed the Dragon Clan. From there on, the Dragon Clan would only spiral into decline.

“Senior, Xiaoxiao, I need the two of you to cooperate with me,” Chu Feng said.

“Young friend Chu Feng, feel free to ask anything of us. I’d be willing to lay down my life if you give me the word!” Long Xiaoxiao’s mother replied.

She knew that the only one who could really deal with the Holy Light Clan amongst them was Chu Feng, so naturally she would have to heed his instructions.

“It’s quite simple. I just need you to disguise yourself as Shengguang Yunyue,” Chu Feng replied.

Long Xiaoxiao’s mother agreed to the request.

Chu Feng quickly set up a disguise formation to transform her appearance into that of Shengguang Yunyue. Following that, the three of them quickly made their way into the Dragon Clan.

Chu Feng’s plan was simple.

Didn’t the Holy Light Clan want to embarrass Long Xiaoxiao in front of the powerhouses of the Holy Light Galaxy?

Since that was the case, he would make use of this opportunity to embarrass them instead!

Chapter 4865: The Marriage Will Proceed As Agreed

In the main palace of the Dragon Clan, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief paced around the room with an anxious look on his face.

He knew that the Holy Light Clan’s wedding procession had arrived, but Shengguang Yunyue and Long Xiaoxiao weren’t around. There wasn’t anyone for him to hand over.

Under normal circumstances, he would have opted to sell Chu Feng out so as to shake the blame off him. However, there was no way he could do that anymore after witnessing Chu Feng’s capabilities and what he had done to Shengguang Yunyue, not to mention the poison he had been fed with.

He would be courting his own doom if he dared to sell Chu Feng out!

But he couldn’t afford to mess with the Holy Light Clan either!

What was he supposed to do when he was stuck between a rock and a hard place?

“That darned Chu Feng! Why does he have to meddle in things that are none of his business?”

The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief berated Chu Feng, but he only dared to whisper it out. His actions looked truly hilarious.

The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief was the only one in the main palace at the moment, but there were many other elders gathered outside. They were all from the upper echelons of the Dragon Clan, just that their usual grace and composure was nowhere to be seen.

They were pacing around nervously, worried as to why their clan chief hadn’t stepped out of the main palace to welcome those from the Holy Light Clan yet. They were afraid that their clan chief might have regretted his decision to marry Long Xiaoxiao into the Holy Light Clan after seeing Shengguang Jiahao’s appearance.

So, they tried to persuade him.

“Lord Clan Chief, I know that you dote on Princess Xiaoxiao, but you need to prioritize our clan.”

“Lord Clan Chief, those who seek to make it big will have to sacrifice things they hold dear to them. We can’t afford to offend the Holy Light Clan!”

“Shut your mouths!” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief bellowed.

Everyone immediately zipped up their mouths, but somehow, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief only looked even more troubled.

He wanted to prioritize the Dragon Clan too, but the ball was no longer in his hands.

“Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, why do you look so troubled?”

A voice suddenly echoed within the palace.

The complexion of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief lit up immediately upon hearing the voice. He knew right away who it was from.

He turned his head toward the source of the voice, and indeed, it was no other than Chu Feng.

Long Xiaoxiao and her mother were with him too.

Of course, Long Xiaoxiao's mother had already morphed into Shengguang Yunyue's appearance, and the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief couldn't tell the difference at all.

Not that he really cared though, considering that his eyes were focused on just Chu Feng.

He knew that Chu Feng was the one who would determine the Dragon Clan's fate from this day onward.

"Young hero Chu Feng, you're finally back! Our Dragon Clan is facing the greatest crisis in many years. You have to save us!"

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief looked at Chu Feng as if he was their savior. Had Chu Feng asked him to kneel down, he would probably do so without a moment's hesitation.

"Calm down. The wedding ceremony will proceed as planned," Chu Feng replied.

"Proceed as planned? Young hero Chu Feng, are you really intending to let Xiaoxiao marry into the Dragon Clan? But look at Shengguang Jiahao's appearance! That'll only demean Xiaoxiao!"

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief put on the image of a doting father, as if he was reluctant to let Long Xiaoxiao go to the Holy Light Clan.

"Isn't that the only way to save your Dragon Clan? If you really dote on Xiaoxiao, why don't I take her away from here right now so that she could be spared from all of this trouble?"

Chu Feng grabbed Long Xiaoxiao's wrist as he said those words, seemingly ready to walk away.

"Wait wait wait! Young hero Chu Feng, you have always treasured our Xiaoxiao more than anything. I believe that you have your plans for marrying Xiaoxiao into the Holy Light Clan. I'll follow your arrangements."

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief immediately dropped the act and kneeled down to Chu Feng.

At this point, it was already clear to everyone that he harbored hardly a shred of feeling for Long Xiaoxiao. All of his care and concern were nothing more than an act. In truth, he would rather sell Long Xiaoxiao out than face the wrath of the Holy Light Clan.

That was just the kind of person he was.

It was only a relief that Long Xiaoxiao no longer harbored any expectations for her father, such that she no longer felt upset to see his reaction anymore.

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief heeded Chu Feng's instruction and entrusted Long Xiaoxiao to the Holy Light Clan's wedding procession.

Shengguang Jiahao might appear to be a fool, but he, too, knew that he was marrying someone today. He couldn't see Long Xiaoxiao's face due to a veil, but just her physique was more than enough to make him salivate.

With a shout of 'Wife!', he dashed straight toward Long Xiaoxiao.

Pah!

But before he could get close, Long Xiaoxiao's mother threw a slap on his face, sending him tumbling across the air.

"Preposterous! You're bringing shame to the Holy Light Clan!"

It was a heavy slap that left Shengguang Jiahao bawling pitifully. It went without saying that Long Xiaoxiao's mother was exploiting this opportunity to vent her anger, but no one dared to say a thing because she was disguised as Shengguang Yunyue at the moment.

No one would dare to cross Shengguang Yunyue carelessly, not even her fellow clan members.

When Long Xiaoxiao's mother declared that she would be riding in the same carriage as Long Xiaoxiao, no one dared to pose any objections either.

Chu Feng also snuck into the carriage as well. Once all three of them were inside, he quickly set up a barrier to seal off the area within the carriage before bringing the real Shengguang Yunyue and Shengguang Haifu out.

Due to the effects of the barrier, the two of them couldn't see Long Xiaoxiao and her mother. They could only see Chu Feng.

"Young hero Chu Feng, please... let us go."

Shengguang Haifu and Shengguang Yunyue jolted in horror the moment they saw Chu Feng. Shengguang Haifu quickly knelt onto the ground, and Shengguang Yunyue quickly followed suit.

The current Shengguang Haifu was covered in injuries, and the fear in his eyes looked even deeper than Shengguang Yunyue's. Naturally, the reason behind that was due to the torture of the black snakes.

Under such cruel torture that threatened to erode their sanity, it didn't take long for them to lose their dignity and willpower. At this point, all they wanted was the torture to end.

"Look outside. See who it is," Chu Feng said.

The two of them quickly did as they were told, and they saw the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, the elders of the Dragon Clan, as well as the few clan members of the Holy Light Clan.

Just by looking at their dress-up, they were able to swiftly figure out what was going on.

"This is... the wedding procession sent by our Holy Light Clan? Has time... passed so quickly?" Shengguang Haifu remarked in a daze.

"That's right. I'm intending to use the two of you as bargaining chips against the Holy Light Clan, so I need the two of you to be obedient. Otherwise... I'm sure you know what will happen," Chu Feng said.

Chapter 4866: Shatter Your Honor

"Young hero Chu Feng, you're a talented person. It's the blessing of our Holy Light Clan and the entire Holy Light Galaxy if we could make peace!"

Shengguang Haifu and Shengguang Yunyue were delighted to hear that news. The thought that they could finally be freed from the devil's clutches filled them with relief.

"It would be the best if that's what you really think. Alright, the two of you should rest up. Don't even try to play tricks on me, or else I'll make you suffer dearly for it," Chu Feng said.

"There's no way we would attempt anything!" Shengguang Haifu exclaimed in response.

"That's for the best," Chu Feng said with a meaningful smile before heading out.

He didn't leave the carriage but the barrier where he had trapped Shengguang Haifu and Shenggaung Yunyue in, but in the eyes of those two, it looked like Chu Feng had left the carriage and walked a long distance away.

As soon as they realized that Chu Feng was gone, they began assessing the carriage around them. They realized that the carriage was filled with food and recovery pills that were clearly specially prepared for them.

Upon seeing this, Shengguang Haifu secretly took out a pearl and formed a series of hand seals. The pearl immediately released an invisible aura that sealed off the area around the two of them.

It was a treasure that isolated sound.

"Lord Yunyue, we can talk now. Chu Feng won't be able to hear us," Shengguang Haifu said.

The two of them had already talked to one another during the time they were sealed off in Chu Feng's gourd. By this point, Shengguang Haifu no longer harbored any grudge toward Shengguang Yunyue for what she did back then. On the contrary, he regained his respect for her.

"Shengguang Haifu, you sure learn quick. You were so fawning that I nearly thought that you were going to betray our clan."

Shengguang Yunyue looked at him with a displeased look on her face.

"Lord Yunyue, I'm doing this so that we'll at least be able to avoid some suffering. That Chu Feng is really out of his mind. It's as if there's nothing he wouldn't stoop to. We have no choice but to lie low for the time being until we can turn the tables on him," Shengguang Haifu replied.

"Alright alright, I understand. Just make sure that no one else finds out about this," Shengguang Yunyue said.

"Lord Yunyue, I won't tell another soul. Do you think Chu Feng really meant it when he said that he's intending to make peace with our clan? Is it possible that he's up to something?" Shengguang Haifu asked doubtfully.

"That's hard to say. Chu Feng is a smart person. He's a talented cultivator, but it doesn't look like he has fully matured yet. At least for the time being, he isn't a match for our Holy Light Clan yet.

"Not to mention, he's on good terms with Long Xiaoxiao too. He's worried about the Dragon Clan, but he doesn't have the power to protect it yet. Under such circumstances, it's understandable that he might propose a ceasefire," Shengguang Yunyue replied.

"Hmph! Even if he wants to reconcile with us, our clan chief will never agree to it!" Shengguang Haifu harrumphed.

He knew just what kind of person Shengguang Xuanye was.

"Of course he won't. That brat is too arrogant to think that he can get his way. He probably doesn't know that he's charging straight into the gates of death!

"I concede that his talent is frightening. I've never seen a junior as terrifying as he is. However, talented people tend to get complacent easily, and that's the case with Chu Feng. He thinks that he's a special existence in this world, having the backing of the princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan. He thinks that no one dares to touch him.

"Little does he know that he isn't a match for our clan chief at all. Our Holy Light Clan doesn't fear him! Does he think that our Holy Light Clan will let him go after everything he has done to challenge our authority? Hah, he's making light of us!

"I begged him to kill me back then, but he refused to do it. It looks like I really should thank him for his 'mercy' now. At the very least, I'll be able to see him falling into ruins in the hands of our clan. I'll ask the clan chief to leave that brat to me, and I'll show him what living hell looks like!" Shengguang Yunyue spat furiously.

The killing intent in her eyes was frightening.

“Yes, we’ll make him regret his actions. Doesn’t that brat treasure his friends? Since that’s the case, I’ll capture everyone related to him and slowly slice off their flesh right in front of him! Since he dares to torture me, I’ll torture everyone he cares about!” Shengguang Haifu declared grandly.

Those two vile elders might have acted subserviently before Chu Feng earlier, but they had already made up their mind as to how they intended to exact vengeance on him.

“What interesting plays the two of you have come up with!”

Chu Feng’s voice suddenly boomed in the air.

Following that, his silhouette appeared in front of them.

“Y-you... Didn’t you leave the carriage?!”

Shengguang Yunyue and Shengguang Haifu’s faces turned ghastly pale. They immediately realized that they had just doomed themselves, and their first thought was to escape from this place right away.

The problem was that they couldn’t.

How could Chu Feng possibly let them get away?

“Leave the carriage? That’s no more than an illusion formation I’ve constructed! I’ve been sitting here all this while, listening to the two of you plotting your vengeance,” Chu Feng sneered.

“Y-young hero Chu Feng, we were just shooting our mouths. How could we possibly dare to do anything to you? You mustn’t take our words seriously!”

Shengguang Haifu immediately fell to his knees. A stench started coming out from his crotch. He actually peed himself out of sheer fear of Chu Feng!

“Young hero Chu Feng, please spare us! W-we can speak on your behalf if you wish to reconcile with the Holy Light Clan! We’ll persuade the clan chief for you!”

Shengguang Yunyue also quickly fell to her knees. She wisely chose not to come up with an excuse but to instead beg for mercy while highlighting what they could do for him.

“Reconcile? It was just a passing remark. You actually took my words for real?” Chu Feng scoffed.

“Y-you aren’t intending to reconcile with the Holy Light Clan? What are you planning to do then? Aren’t we heading to the Holy Light Clan right now?” Shengguang Yunyue asked.

“That’s not a problem for you to worry about. I must say, the two of you are far more despicable than I could have imagined. You actually want to harm those around me too?”

Chu Feng rose to his feet as he gazed at the two of them with wintry eyes.

Dragons had a reverse scale that would invoke their wrath once touched, and Chu Feng’s reverse scale was those whom he cared about.

“Young hero Chu feng, spare me! I’m begging you, I don’t want to die!” Shengguang Haifu cried desperately.

Despite his tough front in the Holy Light Clan’s forbidden land the other day, he actually feared death far more than Shengguang Yunyue.

“Don’t worry, I have no intention of taking your lives yet. Whether you can turn the tables and exact vengeance on me will depend on whether your clan chief is really as capable as you make him out to be. But before then...”

With a cold sneer, Chu Feng removed Shengguang Yunyue and Shengguang Haifu’s clothes with a wave of his hands, leaving the two of them stark naked.

Following that, he quickly formed a series of hand seals and sent two formations toward Shengguang Haifu and Shengguang Yunyue respectively. Under the effects of the formations, the two of them lost control of their bodies. Their bodies automatically walked closer and embraced one another before proceeding to do the unspeakable.

“Chu Feng, what are you doing? Stop it right now! Stop it right now!!!”

Shengguang Yunyue’s face turned incredibly red as she began bellowing at Chu Feng furiously.

“Young hero Chu Feng, you can’t do this! You can’t do this to me! Stop! I’ll do whatever you ask me to! Please, I’m begging you...” Shengguang Haifu also screamed in horror too.

“Hah, the two of you have stood tall before others through your entire lifetime. Let’s see how you can keep your heads up high after committing the unspeakable.”

With a cold sneer, Chu Feng walked out of the formation.

Chapter 4867: Outside the City Gate

Everything else proceeded smoothly.

The Holy Light Clan’s humble wedding procession traversed across the massive galaxy and finally arrived in the Holy Light Clan’s base.

It was just that Chu Feng had snuck Long Xiaoxiao and her mother out of the carriage in advance and changed their appearances.

While they said that they would fight alongside one another, the truth was that Long Xiaoxiao and her mother stood no chance against the Holy Light Clan at all. To be safe, Chu Feng decided to station the two of them at a place far away from the battlefield. They would be disguised as outsiders so that they could watch the battle from afar.

It just so happened that the powerhouses coming from all over the Holy Light Galaxy had already arrived in the Holy Light Clan’s base, so it wasn’t too difficult for them to blend in with the crowd.

No one would notice them.

Long Xiaoxiao was naturally reluctant to part ways with Chu Feng, but she didn’t want to drag him down either. So, she accepted Chu Feng’s suggestion.

Once everything was settled, Chu Feng killed off one of the clan members of the Holy Light Clan and assumed his identity, becoming one of the members of the wedding procession.

As they slowly approached the main city of the Holy Light Clan, Chu Feng felt his blood racing through his body.

The Holy Light Clan was the overlords of this galaxy, towering loftily over others. But now, Chu Feng was seeking to challenge their position.

This wasn't just to resolve the grudge between him and Shengguang Xuanye but to leave a footprint on the path he had trod on thus far.

Today, he was determined to pull the Holy Light Clan down from its high horse in front of the powerhouses of the Holy Light Galaxy!

They would become no more than a stepping stone to Chu Feng!

...

While the Holy Light Clan had invited the powerhouses of the Holy Light Clan to the wedding ceremony, the ceremony was not held in the main city but a clearing outside the main city.

To be honest, it did seem insincere to host such esteemed guests in a place like this, but who would dare to voice any objections to the Holy Light Clan's decision?

They even had to put on happy faces, as if it was a huge honor for them to be invited to the wedding ceremony.

No one dared to say anything on the surface, but many of the attendees were already gossiping with one another over this matter, such as those from the Yu Heavenly Clan and the Monstrous Herd Temple.

Those two powers were second only to the Holy Light Clan in the Holy Light Galaxy, and they happened to be stationed right next to one another.

"Ey, it really is a pity for Long Xiaoxiao. Haaa! I wonder where young friend Chu Feng is. He'll be heartbroken if he finds out about Long Xiaoxiao's plight!" the sectmaster of the Monstrous Herd Temple told the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief through voice transmission.

He was previously on bad terms with the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, but after meeting Chu Feng and going through several tribulations, their relationship improved significantly.

"I heard the rumors too. Princess Xiaoxiao refused to marry Shengguang Yu due to young friend Chu Feng, even going as far as to disfigure herself. Her

action angered the Holy Light Clan, prompting them to force her to marry Shengguang Jiahao instead.

“It seems like Shengguang Jiahao is mentally challenged, so such an act is indubitably an act of sullying Princess Xiaoxiao’s reputation. Yet, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief actually agreed to it. I really don’t understand what’s going through his mind.”

The Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief also expressed his regret too.

“What else could he possibly be thinking? He has always been a coward! If my daughter were to be treated in such a way, I’d surely do everything I can to fight against the Holy Light Clan. Even if we can’t defeat them, surely we can at least run away from them, right?” the Monstrous Herd Temple sneered in disdain.

“In any case, the Holy Light Clan’s actions have thoroughly offended young friend Chu Feng this time around. Given young friend Chu Feng’s personality, there’s no way he’ll let things rest.

“The Holy Light Clan has really gotten too arrogant. Even after suffering a setback in young friend Chu Feng’s hand, they still haven’t learned their lesson yet! Given sufficient time, young friend Chu Feng will surely march into the Holy Light Clan and end their lineage!” the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“I hope I won’t have to wait long for that day to come. I’ve had enough of the Holy Light Clan’s oppression. Young friend Chu Feng is the Holy Light Galaxy’s only hope of rising through the ranks,” the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster said expectantly.

Woosh!

A huge commotion suddenly broke out amongst the crowd. Everyone’s eyes turned toward the northwest.

The Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster and Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief quickly did the same too.

“Are they here?”

“That’s weird. Did the Holy Light Clan only dispatch these few people for the wedding procession?”

“I-is that Shengguang Jiahao?”

The crowd was shocked at just how humble the wedding procession was and Shengguang Jiahao’s appearance. They had known beforehand that this was not a real wedding ceremony but a farce to humiliate Long Xiaoxiao, but still, they didn’t expect the Holy Light Clan to go this far.

This contrast was made even more so by how the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief was leading the elders of the Dragon Clan behind the wedding procession, as if saying that the entire Dragon Clan was only worth this much.

“The Dragon Clan has completely soiled their reputation today,” the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke lamentably.

“He was the one who landed himself in this plight. Serves him right,” the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster scoffed in contempt.

“Cough cough!”

A series of light coughs suddenly echoed from the main city, drawing the crowd’s attention over. They quickly rose to their feet and bowed deeply.

“Paying respects to Lord Xuanye!”

The crowd greeted Shengguang Xuanye thunderously.

A group of elites from the Holy Light Clan was imposingly marching out of the city gates, and the one leading them was the Holy Light Clan’s Clan Chief, Shengguang Xuanye.

“Spare with the ceremonies. You are all guests of our Holy Light Clan today. Do have a seat,” Shengguang Xuanye said with a smile.

The crowd quickly settled back in their seats. Every word from Shengguang Xuanye was as good as an order, and they had no choice but to do his bidding.

Even the hot-tempered Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster also turned a little hypocritical in front of Shengguang Xuanye.

By then, the wedding procession led by Shengguang Jiahao and the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief had already arrived before the city gate, but it came to a stop some distance before the city gates.

Chapter 4868: Ploy

"Come here, Jiahao."

Shengguang Xuanye gestured Shengguang Jiahao over with a wave of his hand.

Despite Shengguang Jiahao's doltish appearance, he was very obedient to Shengguang Xuanye's words. He immediately got off his horse, rushed up to Shengguang Xuanye, and bowed respectfully.

"Come, stand beside me," Shengguang Xuanye said.

Shengguang Jiahao quickly rose up and obediently took his position beside Shengguang Xuanye. Weirdly, he looked quite normal at this moment.

"First and foremost, I'd like to thank all of you for honoring our Holy Light Clan by traveling from far and wide to witness Shengguang Jiahao's wedding ceremony. Your blessings will surely bring happiness and harmony to his marriage.

"I know that you all don't know much about Shengguang Jiahao, perhaps hearing some negative rumors about him. Some of you might even think that he's not worthy of the Dragon Clan's Princess Xiaoxiao."

Speaking up to this point, Shengguang Xuanye swept a glance across the crowd.

"Lord Xuanye, how could we possibly harbor such thoughts? Someone as outstanding as young master Jiahao can't possibly be unworthy of anyone!"

"It's Princess Xiaoxiao's blessing to be able to marry young master Jiahao!"

"Indeed! Lord Xuanye, where did you hear those words from? Tell me, and I'll rip that person's mouth off!"

The crowd unhesitatingly voiced their support for the Holy Light Clan despite them knowing deep down that Shengguang Jiahao was indeed unworthy of Long Xiaoxiao. There was no room for the truth in this present circumstance.

Shengguang Xuanye nodded in satisfaction at the crowd's response. His gaze soon fell upon the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, which caused the latter to jolt in horror.

"Lord Xuanye, it's Xiaoxiao's blessing to be able to marry into the Holy Light Clan!" the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief declared.

The crowd felt deeply conflicted to hear such words. Some of them felt sympathy for the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief while others only felt contempt.

However, Shengguang Xuanye shook his head and said, "Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, there's no need to flatter us. I know what you're thinking. Given Jiahao's talent, even I don't think that he is worthy of your Xiaoxiao."

The face of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief paled in horror. He had no idea what Shengguang Xuanye was playing at, but he had a bad feeling about it. He quickly knelt to the floor.

"Lord Xuanye..."

But before he could say anything, Shengguang Xuanye had already interjected, "Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, hurry up and get up."

With a wave of his hand, he exerted a force that pulled the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief back onto his feet before continuing on.

"Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, you know well that I initially intended to betroth Xiaoxiao to our Shengguang Yu. The two of them are truly worthy of one another. Yet, who could have thought that Chu Feng would do something as dastardly as that upon hearing that news? He actually forced himself on Princess Xiaoxiao!

"Unable to stand the humiliation, Princess Xiaoxiao ruined her own face. She felt that she's no longer worthy of Shengguang Yu now that her body has been sullied, so she adamantly refused to marry him. Even though Shengguang Yu doesn't mind it, she continues to reject the marriage, even saying that she would rather end her own life. It was out of no choice that I betrothed Princess Xiaoxiao to Jiahao instead.

"No matter what, our Holy Light Clan do have a responsibility to play behind Princess Xiaoxiao's humiliation. We can't just turn a blind eye to it."

Shengguang Xuanye's words caught everyone present by surprise, including the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief.

They hadn't expected to hear such words from him.

According to the rumors, Long Xiaoxiao had rejected the marriage proposal from the Holy Light Clan due to her feelings for Chu Feng, and that was what led to her disfigurement.

Yet, why was Shengguang Xuanye pinning all blame on Chu Feng?

"Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, I have let your Dragon Clan down through this marriage. However, this is the only way that Princess Xiaoxiao is willing to oblige with this wedding ceremony. I hope that you won't blame us for this," Shengguang Xuanye said.

"Of course not, Lord Xuanye. I should be thanking you for having such a high opinion of our Xiaoxiao instead."

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief knew what Shengguang Xuanye was up to, but he dared not to expose the latter's despicable lies. He could only go along with the latter's play.

Yet, there were some who were unsure of the truth who actually believed what Shengguang Xuanye was saying after hearing the response of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief. Indignant looks appeared on their faces as they began to berate Chu Feng.

"That's impossible. Young friend Chu Feng couldn't possibly do something like that to Princess Xiaoxiao, right?"

Even the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster began discussing this matter with the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief through voice transmission.

All they had heard were rumors thus far, so they didn't know the truth of the matter.

"Don't you know young friend Chu Feng well?" the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief replied.

Those words affirmed the thoughts of the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster.

“Of course! There’s no way young friend Chu Feng would do something like that. Bloody hell, that Shengguang Xuanye sure is underhanded. He’s using this occasion to throw mud on young friend Chu Feng’s reputation!

“This is bad. It looks like quite a few have started believing Shengguang Xuanye’s story.”

With just a quick glance around, the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster was able to see many shocked and infuriated faces around. It looked like many of them were buying into Shengguang Xuanye’s story.

“Rest assured, Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief. Princess Xiaoxiao will be one of us from this day onward, so I’ll make sure to treat her face. As for Chu Feng, not only is he Princess Xiaoxiao’s enemy, he shall also be the enemy of our Holy Light Clan too!” Shengguang Xuanye declared.

“Thank you, Lord Xuanye!”

The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief was put at a spot, but he had no choice but to thank the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief given the current situation.

“You need not thank me. Even if not for Xiaoxiao’s humiliation, I wouldn’t let Chu Feng off either. You must be unaware that the crimes committed by Chu Feng aren’t just limited to Princess Xiaoxiao.

“Men, bring them up!” Shengguang Xuanye said with a grand wave of his sleeves.

A huge war chariot floated out from the main city, and several thousand people slowly made their way out from within. Their clothes showed that they were from different powers, but they were all beautiful young women.

All of them began wailing miserably as they kneeled down before Shengguang Xuanye.

“Lord Xuanye, please redress our grievances!”

Those women cried as if someone had done them a huge injustice, leaving the crowd bewildered.

“Everyone, Princess Xiaoxiao isn’t the only victim of Chu Feng’s tyranny. These are people whom Chu Feng has taken advantage of, and I believe that

this is only a small portion of them. There's bound to be more women who have fallen prey to Chu Feng out there in the galaxy," Shengguang Xuanye said.

Those words stirred a huge commotion. Shengguang Xuanye was saying that Chu Feng had raped all of these women.

"Truly shameless! He's trying to paint young friend Chu Feng as a sex fiend!" the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster said.

"Something is amiss," the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief remarked.

"What's amiss?" Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster asked.

"Young friend Chu Feng is on close terms with the princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan. Shengguang Xuanye knows about it given how she saved Chu Feng the other day. It's weird how far he's going to provoke Chu Feng now.

"Shengguang Xuanye is definitely not an irrational person. Something must have happened that gave him the confidence to do this," the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief deduced.

"There's no point thinking that far now. Look at those women there; they are all from distinguished backgrounds. That lends credence to Shengguang Xuanye's claim. Look, more and more people are getting convinced by him. He must have prepared this hand for quite some time now," the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster said.

"You're saying that they are in cahoots with Shengguang Xuanye?" the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief asked.

"Cahoots? That would leave behind evidence. Shengguang Xuanye wouldn't put himself in a vulnerable position. I reckon that he sent someone disguised as young friend Chu Feng to commit those atrocities," the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster replied.

"That's indeed possible."

The Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief took a closer look at those women and saw that their anguish was real. It didn't seem like they were putting on an act here. n)(Ovel31n

Considering how vicious Shengguang Xuanye was, it was not beneath him to do something like that.

“He really is a despicable man. I still don’t understand. What gives him the confidence to do something like this?” the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief murmured in confusion.

“Everyone, please rest easy. No matter how talented Chu Feng might be, our Holy Light Clan won’t condone such acts. We’ll use everything at our disposal to eradicate him so as to return you justice!” Shengguang Xuanye declared.

“Kill Chu Feng! Kill Chu Feng!”

The crowd roared in agreement, displaying their support for Shengguang Xuanye. There were quite a number of people who had been duped by his speech.

“We’ll deal with Chu Feng in due time, but let’s not forget the reason why we’re here. Today is the day of Princess Xiaoxiao and Jiahao’s wedding. Jiahao, go and fetch your bride,” Shengguang Xuanye said.

Shengguang Jiahao laughed merrily as he quickly ran toward the carriage.

He was still looking normal a moment ago, but he seemed to have reverted back to his doltish self. He anxiously rushed to the carriage and opened the doors.

“Aiya!”

The moment the doors to the carriage were opened, Shengguang Jiahao suddenly recoiled in horror.

Perplexed, the crowd glanced into the carriage, only to be shocked by what they had seen too.

Shengguang Xuanye’s face turned completely livid.

Chapter 4869: Backing?

“T-this...”

Many faces in the crowd reddened. Most of the young women turned their heads away, not daring to look on.

Something unthinkable was occurring inside the carriage.

“Those bastards! How dare they do something so unseemly in our Holy Light Clan?!”

After a short moment of daze, the members of the Holy Light Clan began marching over, intending to make a move on the duo inside the carriage.

“Are you blind? Take a closer look as to who is inside!”

A dissonant voice suddenly sounded from the main city. The crowd turned their eyes over and saw that it was a junior from the Holy Light Sect.

Shengguang Jin'an.

Everyone thought that this unseemly act was orchestrated by a troublemaker to humiliate the Holy Light Clan. Blinded by their rage, they didn't pay heed to the details. Not to mention, the duo in the carriage was covered in so many injuries that it was hard to make out their identities without taking a close look.

However, Shengguang Jin'an's words made them realize that there was more than meets the eye here, so they quickly took a closer look.

“Dear lord, that surely can't be...”

The members of the Holy Light Clan were stunned yet again. The looks on their faces showed utter horror and disbelief.

To their astonishment, the duo committing the unthinkable inside the carriage was actually familiar faces to them. They resembled the grand elders of the Holy Light Clan!

But how could someone as lofty as their grand elders do something like this in public?

They would rather doubt their own eyes or suspect that someone was impersonating their grand elders to besmirch the Holy Light Clan's reputation than to believe what they were seeing.

So, the Holy Light Clan dispatched several experts toward the carriage to take a closer look.

“It really is our grand elders!”

“Lord Grand Elders, why would...”

They were indeed Shengguang Yunyue and Shengguang Haifu, but such an outcome was unacceptable to the Holy Light Clan.

They could still at least uphold their dignity if someone else was impersonating the two of them, but it was really their grand elders who were doing such a thing in public. What would people think of their Holy Light Clan once word spread?

Of course, they knew that there had to be a reason behind this, so they quickly took a closer look. Soon, they realized what was amiss here.

noVe)lb(In

“Lord Clan Chief, there’s a formation cast on Lord Grand Elders. Someone is controlling their bodies!”

The clan members first reported their findings to Shengguang Xuanye before hurriedly removing the formations on them.

They had to make it clear that someone else was behind this, or else their Holy Light Clan would be made a laughingstock.

Once the formation was removed, Shengguang Yunyue and Shengguang Haifu were finally able to speak.

“Lord Grand Elders, who is the culprit who did such a thing to you?” a member of the Holy Light Clan asked.

However, neither Shengguang Yunyue nor Shengguang Haifu was in any mood to answer his question.

“Q-quick, bring us back! Bring us to Lord Clan Chief’s side!”

Fear could be seen on Shengguang Yunyue and Shengguang Haifu’s faces.

The members of the Holy Light Clan dared not to dawdle upon hearing the grand elders’ words. They quickly supported them to their feet to take them away.

Meanwhile, the crowd watched the sight in a daze, taken aback by what they had just heard.

How in the world did experts as powerful as Shengguang Yunyue and Shengguang Haifu end up getting controlled by someone else?

Uwa!

A scream of agony suddenly sounded.

The clan members who were supporting Shengguang Yunyue and Shengguang Haifu had been jolted aside by a powerful force, but the culprit was one of the clan members of the marriage procession.

The clan member had an ordinary appearance, but he managed to hold Shengguang Yunyue and Shengguang Haifu hostage and place them beneath his feet.

“W-who is that?”

The crowd stared at the clan member with an intent gaze.

Clearly, he was the culprit who placed the formations on Shengguang Yunyue and Shengguang Haifu to control their bodies.

“Shengguang Xuanye, I should have known that a person as shameless as you would surely try to frame me!”

The clan member spoke up as his appearance began morphing.

The crowd was stunned to see the true face of the clan member, but at the same time, it was somewhat expected too.

“Chu Feng?!?!”

Many people shouted the name simultaneously.

The army of the Holy Light Clan drew their swords and surrounded Chu Feng and the crowd from the Dragon Clan.

“Lord Clan Chief, what’s going on?”

The elders of the Dragon Clan questioned the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief with livid faces.

“Silence! Don’t speak a word,” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief ordered.

In this situation, the only one in the Dragon Clan who remained calm ended up being just the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief despite being the one who had always feared the Holy Light Clan.

He had thought of the possibility that Chu Feng would try to go head-on against the Holy Light Clan, but he shrugged it off thinking that the chances were slim. However, in the off-chance that Chu Feng really did so, it only meant that he had the strength to go against Shengguang Xuanye.

He knew that Chu Feng wouldn't do things that he wasn't confident of.

So, when Chu Feng chose to take a frontal approach against the Holy Light Clan, he was no longer that fearful anymore.

If given a choice, he would rather see Chu Feng defeat the Holy Light Clan. At least Chu Feng was still favorable toward the Dragon Clan due to his relationship with Long Xiaoxiao, but the same couldn't be said about the Holy Light Clan.

He knew that the Holy Light Clan was just toying with them.

"Chu Feng, I've really underestimated you. It looks like your helpers aren't just limited to the Nine Souls Sacred Clan. Since you're here, why don't you show yourself? Let me see who is the one who dares to help Chu Feng go against us!"

Shengguang Xuanye was able to compose himself swiftly and rationally analyze the situation.

From the fact that Shengguang Haifu and Shengguang Yunyue had been captured, he was able to figure that Long Xiaoxiao and her mother had already been saved. Clearly, it was impossible for a junior like Chu Feng to pull it off on his own, so he deduced that there was someone else backing Chu Feng.

"Backing? Yes, that's right. A prodigy like Chu Feng must have an expert backing him!"

"But who could it be?"

Shengguang Xuanye enlightened the crowd. It made perfect sense that Chu Feng wouldn't dare to go against the whole Holy Light Clan alone. There had to be someone backing him.

The crowd looked around, trying to find Chu Feng's backing, but their actions were only met with a scoff from Chu Feng.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4870: Little Demon Lord - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4870: Little Demon Lord

Chapter 4870: Little Demon Lord

"Shengguang Xuanye, aren't you overestimating yourself here? Do you think that I would need the help of others to deal with a mere Holy Light Clan? I'm more than sufficient!" Chu Feng sneered coldly.

"Audacious, Chu Feng!"

Shengguang Xuanye didn't say a word, but the others from the Holy Light Clan couldn't tolerate seeing a junior speak to their clan chief in such a manner. All sorts of criticisms poured out from them; some released their oppressive might while others prepared their martial skills.

Yet, no one actually dared to make a move.

It looked like they were just all bark and no bite. It felt ludicrous to see this coming from the Holy Light Clan.

"I, Chu Feng, am not scared of being maligned, but I'm not so foolish as to admit to things that I've not done. So, I'd like to clarify in advance. Princess Xiaoxiao is my friend, so I can't possibly do that kind of despicable thing to her. Princess Xiaoxiao is indeed injured, but she didn't inflict it on herself. It was Shengguang Yunyue's doing."

Chu Feng said as he pointed a finger at Shengguang Yunyue.

"Shengguang Yunyue? It was Shengguang Yunyue who disfigured Princess Xiaoxiao's appearance?"

All sorts of discussion poured forth.

“Chu Feng, you dare besmirch the reputation of one of our grand elders?”

It went without saying that the Holy Light Clan wouldn't admit to it. They began pointing their fingers at Chu Feng once more.

However, Chu Feng ignored them and continued speaking.

“Shengguang Yunyue did it because she was furious that Princess Xiaoxiao refused to marry Shengguang Yu.

“However, the worst one of all is still Shengguang Xuanye. He probably intended to marry Princess Xiaoxiao into the Holy Light Clan at the start due to her talent catching his eye. However, when he learned that Princess Xiaoxiao is opposed to the Holy Light Clan, he began revealing his despicable side. He chose to have Princess Xiaoxiao marry the trash of the Holy Light Clan, Shengguang Jiahao.

“It goes without saying that his intention is to humiliate Princess Xiaoxiao, but this is only his first move. His true goal is to take Long Xiaoxiao's talent for the Holy Light Clan's use. Shengguang Xuanye has already prepared a vile formation to turn her into a cultivation resource,” Chu Feng spoke the truth aloud.

“This...”

“Utter nonsense!”

“Putting aside the fact that such a formation is unheard of, just your claim that this is all done to humiliate Long Xiaoxiao doesn't work out! The Holy Light Clan would never do something like this!”

“Indeed! Given the Holy Light Clan's standing, do they even need to resort to this?”

Chu Feng's words had incurred the suspicion of some, but most still voiced their doubt toward his words.

However, this was only to be expected. They were in the Holy Light Clan's home base at the moment, and these were the people who had always been living under the Holy Light Clan's shadow. It was unthinkable for them to doubt the Holy Light Clan in public.

So, Chu Feng ignored their words and turned to the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief.

"Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, don't you think that you should say something for your daughter?"

"Young friend Chu Feng, I..."

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was put in a spot.

He intended to spectate the commotion by the side and fawn on whoever that won the battle, but he never thought that Chu Feng would make him pick a side right now.

He fell into a dilemma. Choosing the wrong side here would really spell the end of him and the Dragon Clan.

"Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, you shouldn't forget that you aren't just the clan chief of the Dragon Clan. You're also Long Xiaoxiao's father. It's one thing for you to turn a blind eye to your daughter's humiliation, but are you so gutless as to dare not even speak a word of justice for her?" Chu Feng asked once more.

Beneath his calm voice was a hint of coldness that no one but the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief could hear.

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief shuddered. He knew that it was impossible for him to back down.

"Everyone, what young friend Chu Feng said is the truth. My daughter, Xiaoxiao, has always been fond of young friend Chu Feng. I believe that most of you should have already heard of this. So, it's impossible that young friend Chu Feng would force himself on Xiaoxiao. There's no need for him to do so. In fact, it has always been young friend Chu Feng who was rejecting our Xiaoxiao.

"Xiaoxiao has told me that she harbors deep feelings for young friend Chu Feng, and she wouldn't marry anyone else other than him. It's due to this that she refuses to marry Shengguang Yu. As for what happened afterward...

"Haa... I only have my own incompetence to blame. I'm not worthy of being Xiaoxiao's father."

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief had made his decision. He had chosen to stand with Chu Feng.

"Sss..."

"This..."

The entire world seemed to have fallen silent for an instant after the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief said those words. As one of the powerhouses of the Holy Light Clan, his words still carried substantial weight.

"What insolent words. It looks like there's no need for your Dragon Clan to continue existing on the face of this world!"

After a moment of silence, many amongst the Holy Light Clan began voicing their threats toward him.

"Do you see that? That's the Holy Light Clan. If they dare to threaten others in public, I trust that you can imagine how they are like normally," Chu Feng scoffed.

Those words plunged many into silence.

Would they not know what kind of power the Holy Light Clan was?

Most major powers chose to keep their silence, but there were still some powers who chose to continue insulting Chu Feng. They were doing this because of the women whom Chu Feng had sullied.

"I would also like to clarify things regarding those women. I, Chu Feng, am not a gentleman, but I'm no sexual deviant either. I wouldn't stoop so low to do something like this. It's the Holy Light Clan who's trying to frame me here.

"However, I'll reassure you that I'll redress your grievances from the Holy Light Clan," Chu Feng said to those women who were still sobbing in front of Shengguang Xuanye,

"You trash, Chu Feng! You don't even dare to admit to what you've done!"

"You were the one who did it that day! I remember you even if I'm reduced to ashes!"

“You despicable man, Chu Feng! How dare you do something like that to my daughter! You’re less than a beast!”

The insults directed toward Chu Feng became even louder after Chu Feng’s explanation.

“This really is a bummer. Those people won’t accept his explanation no matter how young friend Chu Feng tries to explain himself!”

The Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster clenched his fists tightly.

He wasn’t the only one who was feeling anxious for Chu Feng. There were quite a few people who were associated with Chu Feng here, and just watching the situation made them feel jittery.

On the other hand, Chu Feng remained perfectly calm. There wasn’t even the slightest fluctuation in his emotions.

“It looks like you don’t believe my words, but I’m not obliged to convince you of my emotions. It’s your own foolishness that caused you to become pawns of the Holy Light Clan. If you wish to insist that I’m the culprit, so be it. It doesn’t hurt me in the slightest,” Chu Feng replied disdainfully.

He felt that these people were too pitiful.

“Chu Feng, you wretched monster! I’ll skin you alive!”

“Lord Xuanye, you have to redress our grievances!”

Chu Feng’s insult made those women burst into tears. Their indignant appearance really made it seem like Chu Feng was some kind of horrendous villain.

Seeing that they were still going to harp on it, Chu Feng’s face darkened.

“Shut your mouths!”

A furious bellow shook the world.

“I’ve been patient with you thus far in view of your plight, but it looks like you don’t know how to give it a rest. Continue with this farce, and I’ll obliterate your entire sect!”

Chu Feng's voice was filled with killing intent, and those words really shut the mouths of those who were insulting him.

They were afraid.

This was someone who dared to stand against the Holy Light Clan. He even had a grand elder of the Holy Light Clan beneath his feet. How could they not be afraid?

They knew that it was not beyond Chu Feng to obliterate their sects, and it made their bodies turn cold.

They finally realized that the person standing before them was no junior; it was a little demon lord!

Chapter 4871: Daoist Niantian

Those who were still insulting Chu Feng a moment ago were intimidated into silence.

The Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster felt gleeful at the situation.

"As expected of young friend Chu Feng. His method might be forceful, but I like it!"

The Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster thought that Chu Feng would desperately attempt to cleanse his reputation, but he didn't think that the latter would completely disregard their opinions.

To be honest, Chu Feng's action could cause misunderstandings, but what about it?

As long as his conscience was clear, what was there to be scared about? None of these little sects had the power to deal with him anyway. It was these people who were foolish enough to become the pawns of the Holy Light Clan.

"Chu Feng, you sure are brazen! As if your vile acts weren't enough, you dare to threaten the victims in my presence? Do you really think that I dare not to deal with you just because you have backing?" Shengguang Xuanye spoke coldly.

“Deal with me? Go on then. What are you hesitating for? I’ll put it out clearly here today. I am the one who has a score to settle with you. Even if you wish to let things slip, I have no intention of letting you get away scot-free!”

As Chu Feng spoke, he reached into his Cosmos Sack, pulled out the Immemorial Hero’s Sword, and raised it high up. He glanced at the two grand elders of the Holy Light Clan under his feet.

Everyone immediately knew what he was intending to do.

‘You dare, Chu Feng!!!’ Shengguang Xuanye bellowed.

“I’ll show you that there’s nothing in this world that I dare not do!”

Chu Feng’s Immemorial Hero’s Sword began falling down toward Shengguang Haifu and Shengguang Yunyue’s heads.

“Calm down, young friend Chu Feng,” a voice suddenly sounded,

To everyone’s astonishment, the sword that didn’t halt at Shengguang Xuanye’s bellow actually halted upon hearing this voice.

The crowd quickly turned their eyes over, and they saw a person making his way over a step at a time. The person was still quite a distance away, but the crowd was still able to recognize him.

He was a famed figure of the Holy Light Galaxy, Daoist Niantian.

Daoist Niantian was an elusive individual in the Holy Light Galaxy. No one knew how powerful he was, but the Niantian Energy was a highly coveted cultivation resource. Due to that, many held him in high regard in the Holy Light Galaxy.

Even Chu Feng also took a respectful attitude to Daoist Niantian.

It was for that reason that he halted his attack on Shengguang Haifu and Shengguang Yunyue upon hearing his voice.

“Elder, this is my grudge with the Holy Light Clan. I ask you not to interfere in it.”

Chu Feng didn’t rush to kill the two grand elders, but he still expressed his attitude toward the latter. He might have stopped his attack out of respect for

Daoist Niantian, but it didn't mean that he was going to let the Holy Light Clan off today.

"Young friend, there's no rush."

Surprisingly, Daoist Niantian didn't blame Chu Feng for his hardy attitude. He waved his hand calmly at Chu Feng to calm him down before turning to Shengguang Xuanye.

"Lord Xuanye, I have a treasure here that can determine everyone's cultivation. There's no expert present who can circumvent the effects of my treasure. If Lord Xuanye wishes to know whether young friend Chu Feng has brought someone with him, I can use my treasure to check it out now," Daoist Niantian said.

"I'll trouble you then, Daoist Niantian. I would like to know which miscreant dares to collude with Chu Feng to undermine the order of our Holy Light Galaxy!"

Shengguang Xuanye approved Daoist Niantian's actions.

To be honest, he was also a little apprehensive of Chu Feng's backing, and he wanted to know who they were. Otherwise, he wouldn't have wasted so much time on words here. He would have already made a move on Chu Feng by now.

Upon receiving Shengguang Xuanye's permission, Daoist Niantian slipped his hand into his robe and took out a compass.

Shoosh!

With a grand wave of his sleeves, he tossed the compass into the sky.

The compass was only 6 centimeters long at the start, but it expanded swiftly as soon as it was tossed into the sky. Within moments, it had already grown to a humongous object spanning over 30,000 meters in diameter, nearly covering the entire sky.

Following that, Daoist Niantian formed a series of hand seals before letting out a roar.

Boom!

With an intense quiver of the compass, an invisible ripple swept outward into the far distance.

“The results are out. The strongest cultivator here is no other than Lord Xuanye. Young friend Chu Feng doesn’t have anyone to back him here,” Daoist Niantian said.

“He has no backing? Chu Feng really came here all alone? Where did he find the galls to do that?”

The crowd was both surprised and doubtful to hear Daoist Niantian’s words.

No one sane would do something as brainless as this.

Daoist Niantian turned to Chu Feng approvingly and said, “Young friend Chu Feng, you have really surprised me this time around. You actually reached Martial Exalted level within such a short span of time.”

“Martial Exalted level? Am I hearing things?”

Those words caused a huge stir.

Compared to Chu Feng charging here all alone, the growth in his cultivation was even more so shocking. He had actually reached Martial Exalted level?

Putting aside those who were unfamiliar with Chu Feng, even those who were close to him were astounded to hear those words, especially for Yu Hong, Yu Yin, Yin Daifen, Fu Feiyue, Tong Wudi, and the other juniors.

They couldn’t believe their ears at all.

They had long known that Chu Feng was a formidable individual. They wouldn’t have a sliver of doubt even if Chu Feng were to make consecutive breakthroughs since their parting, but him reaching Martial Exalted level had really blown their minds.

This was clearly abnormal!

“Daoist Niantian, stop mumbling nonsense to mislead the crowd. How could Chu Feng possibly be at Martial Exalted level? Also, we couldn’t see anything with that compass of yours at all. How can we trust your words? Are you possibly the one who is colluding with Chu Feng here?”

A dissonant voice sounded from the Holy Light Clan.

Shengguang Xuanye didn't voice any opposition toward the criticism at Daoist Niantian. This showed his skepticism and displeasure toward Daoist Niantian.

"You're doubting me? Very well. Since you want to see the truth, I'll show it to all of you." n//σ//V/-E)/L-(ℓ-(l-(n

With a stroke of his beard, Daoist Niantian formed a series of hand seals.

Weng!

The compass in the sky morphed into a mirror, showing multiple light spots on its surface. These light spots were of varying colors, seemingly corresponding to each of them.

The ones that numbered the fewest were the red spots.

"Look carefully. The red spots represent the Martial Exalted level cultivators present here," Daoist Niantian said.

"Is that for real?"

Based on the result of the compass, one of the red spots happened to where Chu Feng was standing.

"That compass is your treasure. It goes without saying that you'll be able to fabricate the results."

There were still words of doubt directed toward Daoist Niantian.

"I see. I'll show you the true prowess of my treasure then."

Daoist Niantian formed yet another series of hand seals.

Boom!

The compass began shuddering violently.

A ripple appeared on its mirror surface, making it appear like a lake. The ripples grew more and more numerous, and they started to pour down like a waterfall.

Following the descent of the ripple, a massive object slowly descended from the compass too.

It was a massive formation, but what was more notable were the experts of the Holy Light Clan that descended together with the formation. They stood around the perimeter of the formation like guards on standby.

Chapter 4872: The Arrogant Niantian

“Paying respects to Lord Clan Chief.”

The experts of the Holy Light Clan who had descended from the compass together with the formation had confused looks on their faces, not knowing what was going on. Nevertheless, as soon as they saw Shengguang Xuanye, they still instinctively lowered their heads and greeted him.

The crowd was also bewildered as to what was going on.

Nothing made sense to them, be it the descent of the formation or the sudden appearance of the Holy Light Clan’s experts. More importantly, what was Daoist Niantian intending to go with this?

“Niantian, what are you doing?” Shengguang Xuanye spoke with a hostile tone.

To everyone’s shock, Daoist Niantian ignored Shengguang Xuanye and turned to look at the crowd instead.

“Everyone, take a good look at this formation and try to decipher what it is. For those who aren’t as knowledgeable, allow me to explain it to you. This formation wields the power to turn a person into a cultivation resource. It’s the formation that young friend Chu Feng mentioned earlier, the formation that the Holy Light Clan prepared to deal with Princess Xiaoxiao,” Daoist Niantian said.

“Ah? There’s actually such a formation in the world?”

“The Holy Light Clan is really intending to do something as underhanded as that?”

Chu Feng's words alone carried little weight, but with the respected Daoist Niantian bringing out the formation and saying the same words here, the crowd was starting to see some credence in the claim.

The formation itself had a bizarre appearance, and those who were protecting it were renowned experts of the Holy Light Clan. The crowd could recognize most of them.

The fact that the experts of the Holy Light Clan were guarding this formation showed that it was indeed a property of the Holy Light Clan.

This was indubitably concrete evidence.

Weng!

Daoist Niantian formed a series of hand seals once more. n.-Ove**Lb**1n

Numerous figures flew out from the compass once more. From their attires, it would appear that they were members of the Holy Light Clan too. What was weird about them was that they emanated the scent of another person, and this scent corresponded to the women kneeling in front of Shengguang Xuanye.

"Take a good look, young misses. These are the people who sullied your bodies. I've already used a formation to amplify the lingering scent you have left on them," Daoist Niantian said.

"This..."

"This..."

Those women had insisted all this while that it was Chu Feng who violated them, but they were able to sense something familiar coming from those men of the Holy Light Clan pulled out from Daoist Niantian's compass right away.

Their appearance might be different, but the auras they gave off was something they would never forget. It was an aura burned into their minds, something that triggered their deepest revulsion.

These auras were what they had sensed from the ones who violated them back then.

This was further testified from the guilt-ridden looks on the faces of those men upon meeting their eyes.

“What Chu Feng said is true.”

“It’s all the Holy Light Clan’s scheme!”

The truth was already out. The crowd turned to the Holy Light Clan, but no one dared to voice a single word of criticism toward them.

Nevertheless, when they looked at Chu Feng, there was still a hint of embarrassment on their faces. They realized that they had fallen for the Holy Light Clan’s schemes and maligned Chu Feng.

They did know what kind of power the Holy Light Clan was beforehand, but such an act was still utterly revolting.

They were only keeping silent out of fear.

“Hahahaha!”

Shengguang Xuanye suddenly burst into laughter.

“It looks like Chu Feng has really brought a helper with him this time around. It was just that I thought that the helper was someone from the other galaxies, but to my astonishment, it turns out to be someone from our own Holy Light Galaxy.”

At this point, Shengguang Xuanye pointed a finger at Daoist Niantian.

“Daoist Niantian, I have no grudge with you. Why are you colluding with Chu Feng to malign our Holy Light Clan? What benefits did Chu Feng promise you?!”

Shengguang Xuanye emanated a chilling intent that swiftly swept across the lands.

Be it the Monstrous Herd Temple, Yu Heavenly Clan, Cloudsky Immortal Sect, or the other powers present, everyone fell silent. Regardless of what they thought, no one spoke a word at all.

This was Shengguang Xuanye, the strongest expert of the Holy Light Galaxy. No one dared to undermine his authority.

“Hahahaha!”

Yet, Daoist Niantian actually laughed in the face of the infuriated Shengguang Xuanye. There was no fear on his face, only contempt.

“Lord Xuanye, I have little association with young friend Chu Feng. I’m here not to help him. I just can’t stand it when someone of your standing puts on a hypocritical face to malign a junior. Your despicable means sully my eyes. I only chose to interfere because I can’t bear to watch on anymore. As for your grudge with young friend Chu Feng, I don’t intend to intervene.”

At this point, Daoist Niantian turned to Chu Feng and said, “You can continue whatever you were planning to do earlier.”

“Thank you, elder.”

Chu Feng bowed to Daoist Niantian.

He thought that Daoist Niantian was here to speak on Shengguang Haifu and Shengguang Yunyue’s behalf, but who could have thought that the latter was actually here to help him?

Just like what Daoist Niantian said, the two of them had barely any association with each other. No matter how he looked at it, there was no reason for Daoist Niantian to help him.

“Trying to acquit yourself after doing all this? Do you take me for a fool? Daoist Niantian, you’re asking for it!”

Shengguang Xuanye’s eyes turned cold as he readied himself to make a move on Daoist Niantian.

“Lord Xuanye, you wish to fight me? I suggest you think twice before making a move,” Daoist Niantian sneered.

He whipped out a token and showed it to Shengguang Xuanye.

Upon seeing the token, Shengguang Xuanye’s complexion turned awful. There was even a hint of fear in his eyes.

Chapter 4873: Chu Feng Makes a Move

The token Daoist Niantian was holding contained the words ‘Holy Valley’.

Most of the crowd present were confused by the token. Even those from the Holy Light Clan didn't recognize it either.

However, the faces of Shengguang Xuanye and the other grand elders of the Holy Light Clan turned grave upon seeing it.

"Holy Valley?"

Chu Feng widened his eyes in astonishment.

He had met two powerful individuals from the Holy Valley back at the Nine Souls Galaxy, at the Whitesky Star River. One of them was an elder and the other was a young man.

The young man was at rank one Martial Exalted level, a prodigy whom Chu Feng couldn't hope to defeat back then, and the old man was a completely unfathomable existence. In his view, the old man was likely to be even stronger than Shengguang Xuanye.

Both the old man and young man were wearing identical robes that had the words 'Holy Valley' embroidered on them, and they had tokens on their waists that reflected those words too.

There were some differences in their tokens and the one Daoist Niantian was holding, but the words were identical.

"Could it be that Daoist Niantian is from the Holy Valley too?" Chu Feng murmured to himself.

"An honorary elder token of the Holy Valley? Why are you standing against me if you're affiliated with the Holy Valley?"

Shengguang Xuanye was horrified at first, but he soon noticed that the token was a mere honorary elder token, causing his fear to slowly vanish.

It was clear that he did know a thing or two about the Holy Valley, or else he wouldn't have recognized the token. On top of that, it seemed like he was on good terms with the Holy Valley based on his response.

This made Chu Feng feel a little uneasy.

If Shengguang Xuanye really had the Holy Valley's backing, it would be hard for Chu Feng to deal with him.

“As I’ve said, I’m not here to help Chu Feng. The two of you can fight if you want to; don’t get me involved in your affairs.”

Daoist Niantian put away his token before turning to Chu Feng.

‘Young friend Chu Feng, I did what I did because I was unable to stand their hypocritical actions. Since you have decided to charge here all alone, I trust that you have already made ample preparations.

“You might be a junior, but you’re a man as well. You should be responsible for your own words and actions. I won’t offer you any help in your fight against the Holy Light Clan. Life or death, it’s all up to you,” Daoist Niantian said.

“I understand, elder. We’ll talk at a later date. For now... I’m going to deal with the trash of the Holy Light Clan.”

A smile emerged on Chu Feng’s lips as he swung the sword in his hand.

Pu!

Pu!

There were two spurts of fresh blood. Shengguang Haifu and Shengguang Yunyue’s heads had been lopped off.

Everything had happened too quickly.

By the time the crowd finally understood what was going on, the two grand elders of the Holy Light clan had already lost their lives to Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, h-how did he... Could this mean that he isn’t just at rank one Martial Exalted level?”

Both the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster and Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief were shocked. They were both rank three Martial Exalted level cultivators, but they actually failed to see Chu Feng make his move.

This could only mean that Chu Feng was currently stronger than them.

“Chu Feng, I’ll take your wretched life!”

Overwhelming killing intent suddenly enveloped the land. It was from Shengguang Xuanye.

Chu Feng's act of beheading two grand elders of the Holy Light Clan in his face was a show of utter disrespect. His face warped terrifyingly out of anger, but what was the most frightening of all was his oppressive might.

Rank six Martial Exalted level. That was how strong Shengguang Xuanye was.

"Shengguang Xuanye managed to advance his cultivation to rank six Martial Exalted level?! How is young friend Chu Feng going to deal with that?"

The Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster and the others were worried.

It was around two hundred years that they last saw Shengguang Xuanye make a move. Back then, he was still at rank five Martial Exalted level.

Given Shengguang Xuanye's talent, it should have taken him thousands of years before he made another breakthrough, but who could have thought that he managed to overcome his limits within two hundred years.

This put Chu Feng in a bad position.

They knew that Chu Feng wouldn't pick a fight that he couldn't win. He must have already looked into Shengguang Xuanye's information beforehand and made preparations accordingly.

However, Shengguang Xuanye's cultivation had surpassed everyone's expectations, and this error in intelligence could prove to be fatal for Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, how do you wish to die?"

Shengguang Xuanye spat as he trod across the air toward Chu Feng a step at a time. He looked like a ferocious lion tiger that had already locked onto his prey.

He wasn't afraid of Chu Feng escaping at all. In his view, there was no way Chu Feng could escape from his grasp.

"Formidable! So this is the strength of the Holy Light Clan's Clan Chief, Shengguang Xuanye!"

As compared to the older and more powerful cultivators, most of the juniors weren't able to tell how powerful Shengguang Xuanye was. They could only

sense that Shengguang Xuanye's aura was stronger than anything they had ever felt.

In their eyes, Shengguang Xuanye was almost like a deity, wielding the strength to kill anyone that dared stand in his way. It made them feel as insignificant as the dirt on the ground.

"Is Chu Feng really confident about going up against Shengguang Xuanye?"

Putting aside the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster and the others, everyone present was looking at Chu Feng with eyes filled with doubt. If Chu Feng was just putting on a brave front here, he was going to suffer dearly for his bravado.

It was clear that Shengguang Xuanye was enraged and wouldn't let Chu Feng go.

It didn't seem possible for Chu Feng to really have the strength to live up to his words. He was simply far too young. Put in the huge world of cultivation, it was no exaggeration to say that he was nothing more than a toddler.

It was already inconceivable that he could reach Martial Exalted level at his age, and everyone had to acknowledge his talent. It was just that... he was ultimately still too young.

"Heh..."

In face of Shengguang Xuanye's provocation and everyone's skepticism, Chu Feng let out a chuckle. The next moment, a vicious glint flashed across his eyes.

"First Slash, Heavenly Lightning Appearance!!!"

A bellow suddenly sounded from Chu Feng, and the Immemorial Hero's Sword in his grasp moved in an arc across the air.

Tzlala!

A lightning blade was bolting toward Shengguang Xuanye at an incredible speed.

Everything was happening so fast that by the time Shengguang Xuanye finally realized what was going on, the lightning blade had already landed on his body.

“Gah!”

And by the time the crowd finally realized what was going on, Shengguang Xuanye had already let out a guttural cry. A bundle of lightning had coiled around his body like an army of soldiers, assaulting him.

“Lord Clan Chief!”

The experts of the Holy Light Clan quickly dashed forward to save Shengguang Xuanye.

Bzzt bzzt bzzt!

But those who dared to approach the lightning were vaporized in the blink of an eye.

“That is...?”

At this point, no one dared to carelessly approach Shengguang Xuanye anymore. The crowd also stared at the lightning assaulting Shengguang Xuanye in horror.

It was only at this point that they understood why Chu Feng dared to challenge Shengguang Xuanye all alone. He had managed to grasp power that even Shengguang Xuanye couldn't rival!

“Heavens! Chu Feng actually possesses such strength?”

Be it the juniors or the elders, everyone looked at Chu Feng with eyes filled with respect. Many were dumbstruck at the sheer strength he had displayed that they were unable to snap out of their daze.

One had to know that Chu Feng was a junior, one who hadn't even reached a hundred years of age yet.

But he managed to stand against someone as powerful as Shengguang Xuanye.

It would be hard to find anyone who could match this monstrous talent even if one were to search through the massive world of cultivation!

Chapter 4874: Unbelievable Means

“He does have special means.”

In contrast to the astonished spectators, Chu Feng stared at Shengguang Xuanye with a deep frown on his forehead. He had known beforehand that Shengguang Xuanye was at rank six Martial Exalted level, and that was the reason why he executed First Slash, Heavenly Lightning Appearance right from the start, intending to curb his enemy with a single strike.

This attack should have been more than enough to kill Shengguang Xuanye, and the attack did manage to tear the latter’s flesh apart. However, the truth was that the attack didn’t pose a threat to the latter’s life at all.

There was some sort of power inside Shengguang Xuanye’s body that was helping him offset the force of the attack. It should be his survival means.

“Damn it, it’s setting in so quickly!”

Chu Feng’s face started turning pale as a mixture of frailty and pain swept through his body. Even standing was starting to become difficult for him.

Klang!

Chu Feng fell to his knees in the sky, and he could only barely sustain himself with the support of the Immemorial Hero’s Sword. Otherwise, he would have already fallen straight to the ground.

“What’s wrong with Chu Feng?”

The crowd swiftly noticed that there was something amiss with Chu Feng’s state.

Naturally, his condition was the result of him using the First Slash, Heavenly Lightning Appearance.

Shoosh!

Chu Feng reached into this Cosmos Sack, took out a huge bundle of medicine, and swallowed all of them at one go. Then, he waved his hand grandly.

Shoosh!

The Holy Light Clan's robe that he wore was shredded into pieces, revealing the clothes he was wearing underneath. At the same time, the Lightning Mark on his forehead, the Lightning Armor around him, and the Four Symbols Divine Power coiling around him were finally revealed.

The crowd could finally sense his aura.

"Rank five Martial Exalted level! Chu Feng's cultivation has reached rank five Martial Exalted level!"

"Did he raise his cultivation using his Heavenly Bloodline and Divine Power, or has he really reached such a high level in his cultivation?"

The crowd began gossiping amongst themselves.

They hadn't seen Chu Feng's cultivation before he used his Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor, so they couldn't tell exactly how powerful he was.

However, even if Chu Feng had reached rank five Martial Exalted level, it shouldn't be possible for him to defeat Shengguang Xuanye with a single strike. One must know that Shengguang Xuanye was a rank six Martial Exalted level cultivator!

The crowd noticed Chu Feng's powerful cultivation, but they didn't notice how his Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor were starting to weaken. He was becoming unnaturally feeble, as if his energy was being drawn back into his body.

Chu Feng himself also closed his eyes quietly.

"Ki ki ki!"

A series of chilling laughter sounded from Shengguang Xuanye's direction.

The Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster and the others felt a clench in their hearts.

Shengguang Xuanye had risen back to his feet. His body was covered in injuries, but the terrifying lightning that was searing his body had completely vanished. His aura had weakened significantly, but it looked like his vitals were still intact.

Shengguang Xuanye still had enough strength in him to fight back.

“It’s no wonder why you dare to challenge me. You do have some means. However, it looks like your skill takes quite a burden on your body too,” Shengguang Xuanye sneered.

“Heh...”

Chu Feng let out a scoff before slowly rising back to his feet.

Lightning started crackling from his eyes before spreading all over his body, including the Immemorial Hero’s Sword he was wielding.

At the same time, storm clouds set in from all around and covered the sky. These storm clouds were filled with the terrifying lightning that had ravaged Shengguang Xuanye’s body earlier, just that the quantity was far greater than before.

“That protective treasure of yours should have already worn out by now. I wonder if you’ll be able to take this attack from me with your own strength,” Chu Feng remarked coldly.

“Despite your severe injuries, you still want to resort to such forceful means. It looks like you’re planning to trade your life for mine. However, you should know that I have only gotten careless earlier on. Did you think that your means will work on me a second time?”

Aura started pouring out of Shengguang Xuanye’s body. It was the bloodline ability of the Holy Light Clan!

Shengguang Xuanye’s cultivation began to rise all the way to rank seven Martial Exalted level.

“This is bad. Chu Feng is a goner now!”

The crowd looked at Chu Feng with eyes filled with worry.

It was amazing that a junior like Chu Feng was able to reach rank five Martial Exalted level, and everyone acknowledged his strength. However, his opponent was simply stronger than him.

Shengguang Xuanye was at rank seven Martial Exalted level, two ranks above Chu Feng. No matter how terrifying the lightning Chu Feng had summoned looked, he couldn't kill the rank six Martial Exalted level Shengguang Xuanye with it earlier. Given so, how could he expect to defeat the strengthened Shengguang Xuanye?

"It's all over, Chu Feng!!!"

Shengguang Xuanye released a punch in Chu Feng's direction. It was just a normal punch filled with martial power, devoid of any martial skills and the sort. Yet, its prowess had already surpassed Chu Feng's Heavenly Lightning Slash.

"Hmph!"

However, the moment Shengguang Xuanye made his move, a bolt of lightning fell from the sky and struck down on his martial power. The two forces collided with one another, and astonishingly, the bolt of lightning actually destroyed Shengguang Xuanye's martial power.

The outcome came as a shock to Shengguang Xuanye.

No, it would be more accurate to say that everyone was shocked by it.

It turned out that the lightning in the sky had already started to morph into a humongous lightning beast. This lightning beast was so huge that it was impossible to estimate its size, as if it had taken up the space of the entire world all by itself.

However, what was more shocking was the aura it was emanating. Even Shengguang Xuanye was horrified by it.

Its aura actually overpowered Shengguang Xuanye, meaning that it was more powerful than him!

"Pu!"

Chu Feng spurted a huge mouthful of blood before falling to his knees once more.

“This is bad. His martial skill is formidable, but the burden is equally great too. Young friend Chu Feng won’t be able to hold on!”

The Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster and the others were worried.

In contrast, Shengguang Xuanye was delighted to see Chu Feng’s current state.

“Hmph!”

With a cold harrumph, Shengguang Xuanye released another palm strike.

Grar!

This palm strike morphed into a gigantic beast of martial power that towered at a height of over ten thousand meters as it raced toward Chu Feng. It wasn’t just an ordinary strike but an Exalted Taboo Martial Skill.

Shengguang Xuanye was afraid that complications might occur if he were to drag things out, so he went with a killing blow instead.

Boom!

However, another lightning bolt descended from the sky and tore the Exalted Taboo Martial Skill with utmost ease.

“This isn’t good.”

Shengguang Xuanye looked at the lightning beast in the sky and Chu Feng’s current state, and he suddenly felt a bad premonition.

He knew that Chu Feng was already weakened to a point where it was no longer possible for him to control the lightning beast anymore, which meant that the lightning beast was protecting Chu Feng on its own accord.

Nevertheless, Shengguang Xuanye didn’t give up just like that. He whipped out an Exalted Armament spear and launched another series of attacks on Chu Feng.

His attacks grew stronger with each one dished out, but the lightning beast was able to destroy all of them without fail.

“How formidable! What is that skill? It doesn’t seem like a martial skill. Could it be a secret art? But even secret arts shouldn’t be that powerful!”

Even the crowd could tell that the terrifying lightning beast was protecting Chu Feng on its own accord by now.

To think that there would be a skill in the world that would render a rank seven Martial Exalted level cultivator utterly helpless against a rank five Martial Exalted level cultivator. This was completely unheard of!

“Die!!!”

Chu Feng suppressed the pain he was feeling throughout his body and raised the Immemorial Hero’s Sword in his grasp. He pointed the sword toward Shengguang Xuanye.

Boom!

A bolt of lightning descended from the sky and raced toward Shengguang Xuanye. Shengguang Xuanye was utterly horrified. He knew that he couldn’t fend against it.

Yet, instead of attempting to flee, he bellowed loudly, “Milord, save me!”

Boom!

The lightning bolt exploded.

But when the remnants of the lightning finally dissipated, Shengguang Xuanye appeared completely unharmed. Taking a closer look, another figure had appeared in front of Shengguang Xuanye.

It was an elder with black hair and a fair complexion. His eyes were incredibly sharp, and he emanated an air of malevolence.

However, what was most striking of all was the Holy Valley robe he was wearing!

Chapter 4875: Advice

Everyone's eyes locked onto the elder standing behind Shengguang Xuanye, and the entire world fell silent.

The crowd chose to keep their mouths tightly shut, not daring to let out a squeak at all. *nOVe.lB-In*

There were even some elders who feared that their juniors would be unable to read the atmosphere, so they clasped their hands around their juniors' mouths to stop them from saying anything.

They could all sense the elder possessed terrifying strength that surpassed that of Shengguang Xuanye. Even the lightning beast in the sky was suppressed by him.

It was as if he had become the ruler of this land.

Even if he wasn't at the pinnacle of Martial Exalted level yet, it was likely that he had already reached rank eight Martial Exalted level at the very minimum, or else he wouldn't have been so overwhelmingly powerful.

That was a level that countless people dreamed of reaching!

But even powerhouses like the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster, Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, and the Cloudsky Immortal Sect's sectmaster would likely never reach such a height in their lifetime, let alone the others.

They wouldn't even dare speak up in front of such a figure, let alone offend him. Just a single wrong word could very well plunge their respective powers into a calamity.

"Is this the Holy Valley they spoke of? Why have we never heard of it before?"

"Is there some sort of connection between the Holy Valley and the Holy Light Clan?"

This was the first time that the crowd was hearing of the power named Holy Valley. Earlier, Daoist Niantian was able to instill deep fear into Shengguang Xuanye just by revealing his Holy Valley token, and now, someone from the Holy Valley had made his appearance.

The result didn't disappoint. The Holy Valley was as powerful as the crowd imagined it to be.

Shoosh!

Chu Feng opened his left hand, releasing a blinding light that swiftly enveloped the land.

At the same time, a formation emerged from the light. It was a teleportation formation.

Chu Feng was confident that he could defeat Shengguang Xuanye with the Second Slash, but to be safe, he still prepared a teleportation formation in case he needed to escape.

"This is bad!"

But as soon as he activated the teleportation formation, he knew that things had gone awry.

The teleportation formation should have brought him out right away, but he still remained where he was despite having activated it. This meant that the teleportation had failed.

"Why are you in such a rush to leave when you're already here?"

The white-browed elder from the Holy Valley smiled at Chu Feng, but it was clear that it was a smile filled with sinister intention.

"You were the one who stopped the formation?" Chu Feng asked.

"Why ask the obvious? Shengguang Xuanye is protected by our Holy Valley. Your act of challenging Shengguang Xuanye is equivalent to insulting us!" the white-browed elder said.

It was clear to everyone that Chu Feng had landed himself in a bad spot.

"Lord Baimei, young friend Chu Feng doesn't know that the Holy Valley is backing the Holy Light Clan. The ignorant shouldn't be blamed for their misdeeds. Shouldn't we discuss this matter carefully?"

A figure suddenly appeared beside Chu Feng. It was Daoist Niantian.

“Niantian, you might be an honorary elder of our Holy Valley, but I advise you not to meddle too much in our affairs,” the white-browed elder replied.

Tzlala!

The lightning in the sky started to dissipate.

“Chu Feng!!!”

Following that, a silhouette suddenly rushed toward Chu Feng’s side.

“Hmph!”

The white-browed elder waved his sleeves, and a surge of power rushed toward the person approaching Chu Feng. The surge of power caused the person’s clothes and appearance to morph, revealing an unexpected person beneath the disguise.

“Princess Xiaoxiao?!”

The crowd could recognize right away that it was Long Xiaoxiao. They didn’t expect Long Xiaoxiao to be here too.

“Xiaoxiao.”

As soon as Long Xiaoxiao was curbed by the white-browed elder, another figure quickly rushed toward where Long Xiaoxiao was. It was just that the figure had her disguise stripped off and was forcefully frozen in mid-air too.

She was no other than Long Xiaoxiao’s mother.

“Shengguang Xuanye, I’ll leave things to you here.”

The white-browed elder from the Holy Valley vanished after stopping Long Xiaoxiao and her mother in place. The next moment, he was already standing right beside Chu Feng.

Daoist Niantian was currently treating him.

“How is it? Will he lose his life?” the white-browed elder asked.

“It doesn’t look optimistic,” Daoist Niantian replied.

“It’ll suffice as long as he doesn’t die. He can’t die yet.”

The white-browed elder stretched his hand forth to grab Chu Feng, but Daoist Niantian also grabbed Chu Feng at the same time.

“Niantian, are you really intending to make an enemy out of me?” the white-browed elder asked with a menacing glare.

“Lord Baimei, some words of advice. Don’t threaten Chu Feng’s life.”

It was only after saying those words that he finally released his grip on Chu Feng.

“Heh...”

However, the white-browed elder let out a cold sneer and scoffed, “Niantian, to think that you’re an honorary elder of our Holy Valley. Shouldn’t you know the power of our Holy Valley better than anyone else? It’s one thing if our Holy Valley didn’t make an appearance, but now that we have come out of our seclusion, we’ll be the only overlords of the Holy Light Galaxy.

“He’s nothing more than a mere junior, and you’re advising me not to touch him? Are you saying that his background is something that even our Holy Valley needs to tread carefully around?”

In his eyes, Daoist Niantian’s words were nothing more than a joke.

“Lord Baimei, I’ve already said my piece. It’s up to you to decide whether you wish to heed my advice or not,” Daoist Niantian replied.

“It looks like you have gone senile from practicing your world spiritist techniques!”

The white-browed elder sneered coldly before leaving the scene, taking Chu Feng away with him.

The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief turned pale upon seeing that Chu Feng had been taken away by the white-browed elder. He had chosen to stand with Chu Feng, but the circumstances clearly showed that Chu Feng had been defeated.

Didn’t this spell a calamity for the Dragon Clan?

Speak of the devil, Shengguang Xuanye directed cold eyes on him the next moment.

“The members of the Dragon Clan have colluded with Chu Feng to betray our Holy Light Galaxy. Men, round up the members of the Dragon Clan!” Shengguang Xuanye spat through gritted teeth.

He had recovered a fair bit, but he was still in a frail condition. While Chu Feng’s First Slash, Heavenly Lightning Appearance failed to kill him, it did inflict considerable damage on him.

Shengguang Xuanye felt incredibly humiliated that he was actually injured by a mere junior, but what was unacceptable was how he nearly lost his life if not for Lord Baimei’s intervention.

And such a sight was witnessed by everyone present.

What would become of his dignity?

Since Chu Feng was taken away by Lord Baimei, it meant that he couldn’t kill Chu Feng himself to exact vengeance. Given so, he could only vent his anger on the Dragon Clan.

It turned out that Shengguang Xuanye wasn’t the only angry one here. The entire Holy Light Clan was infuriated by Chu Feng’s transgression.

The moment he gave his order, the members from the Holy Light Clan drew their weapons and began charging at the members of the Dragon Clan.

“Formation, activate!”

However, Daoist Niantian suddenly let out a bellow. There was a flash of brilliant light right after.

By the time the light vanished, Daoist Niantian, Long Xiaoxiao and her mother, and everyone from the Dragon Clan had disappeared.

“Daoist Niantian, are you intending to betray our Holy Light Galaxy too?!” Shengguang Xuanye roared.

Unexpectedly, he received a response from Daoist Niantian from an immeasurable distance away.

“Lord Xuanye, I’m not doing this to protect the Dragon Clan but your Holy Light Clan. If you really destroyed the Dragon Clan today, not even the Holy Valley will be able to protect you when Chu Feng returns.”

Chapter 4876: The Origin of the Holy Valley

Chapter 4876: The Origin of the Holy Valley

“Niantian, it’s one thing if you look down on me, but to think that you would look down on the Holy Valley as well! I really don’t know what Chu Feng gave you for you to speak up for him like that. At this rate, you should be worrying about not just your honorary elder title but your life as well!” Shengguang Xuanye threatened.

It was just that he didn’t receive any replies anymore. Daoist Niantian seemed to have left for real this time around.

Shengguang Xuanye used his sensing ability to search for Daoist Niantian’s whereabouts, but he wasn’t able to find anything. He, too, knew that Daoist Niantian was a man with capabilities, and the latter was indeed affiliated with the Holy Valley. Even if he managed to capture Daoist Niantian by some chance, he wouldn’t be able to do anything to the latter.

The only ones who could lay their hands on Daoist Niantian were the Holy Valley themselves.

So, he decided not to pursue Daoist Niantian anymore.

He suppressed his anger and turned his sights to the crowd present. By now, the crowd was already looking at Shengguang Xuanye.

None of them were saying anything, but their curious looks made it apparent that they wanted to know the truth.

“Everyone, I know that you have doubts in your mind, such as what the Holy Valley was and why our Holy Light Clan is so respectful toward them. I shall unveil the answers today!”

Those words piqued the crowd’s interest. They pricked up their ears, fearful that they might lose some important piece of information here.

“The world thinks that our Holy Light Galaxy is the weakest one of the nine galaxies. Even our neighboring Nine Souls Galaxy looks down on us.

However, what they don't know is that they have only been seeing the tip of the iceberg. Our Holy Light Clan isn't as simple as what they see.

"It was through trampling over mountains of corpses and seas of blood that our Holy Light Clan managed to rise to its current position. It's through absolute strength that we were able to exert our dominance. It's just that many of our elders are exhausted after years of bloodshed, so they chose to go into seclusion. The place where they have gone into seclusion is known as the Holy Valley.

"As time passed, the Holy Valley became a favored location for our secluded elders to stay in. The descendants of those elders also gradually grew to be fond of the Holy Valley and view it as their home. However, the Holy Valley continues to be connected to our Holy Light Clan," Shengguang Xuanye said.

"Does that mean that the Holy Valley is also a part of the Holy Light Clan?"

The crowd widened their eyes in realization. They finally understood why Shengguang Xuanye was so respectful to the crowd from the Holy Valley, as well as why the white-browed elder from the Holy Valley chose to protect Shengguang Xuanye.

Despite their different organizations, those from the Holy Valley could be said to be members of the Holy Light Clan.

At the very least, their ancestors were from the Holy Light Clan, which meant that the blood flowing through their veins belonged to the Holy Light Clan too.

"Just as you've thought, the Holy Valley and our Holy Light Clan share the same bloodline. It's my incompetence that led to the gradual decline of our Holy Light Clan, but fortunately, the lords of the Holy Valley managed to preserve the true prowess of our Holy Light Clan.

"Now that the Holy Valley has finally come out of seclusion, our Holy Light Clan is going to shine brighter than any other galaxies. Just wait. Soon, the Nine Souls Galaxy won't dare to look down on us anymore. Our Holy Light Clan is going to show our true prowess from now onward!" Shengguang Xuanye declared with glowing eyes.

It was clear that he bore great expectations for the future.

As the Holy Light Clan's Clan Chief, how could he possibly not know what the Holy Light Clan amounted to in the eyes of the Nine Souls Galaxy? He was frustrated by the weakness of the Holy Light Clan too.

However, it was time to get back at the Nine Souls Galaxy. He had waited for this day for a very long time.

"All hail Lord Clan Chief! All hail the Holy Light Clan!"

"Long live Lord Clan Chief! Long live the Holy Light Clan!"

The powers quickly got to their knees to display their subservience to the Holy Light Clan. At this point, it had already become clear that the current Holy Light Clan was not something they could mess with.

With the Holy Valley joining the picture as well, only a fool would dare to make an enemy out of the Holy Light Clan. This was their best opportunity to make their stance clear.

Regardless of the grudges they held against the Holy Light Clan, they had no choice but to bow down to the absolute difference in power.

Putting aside the other powers, even the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster, Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, and the others knelt down to the ground to pay respects to Shengguang Xuanye too.

"Everyone, I am no more than a small fry in the Holy Light Clan. It's thanks to the trust of the lords of the Holy Valley that I was able to rule the Holy Light Galaxy up till now. Soon, the lords of the Holy Valley will emerge from their seclusion. I'll have to ask you to wait here patiently for the time being so that I introduce them to you.

"They are the ones who will bring our Holy Light Clan to greater heights!" Shengguang Xuanye proclaimed loudly.

His intention was made clear here. He was ordering everyone to remain in the vicinity so as to welcome the return of the Holy Valley.

While the crowd despised the Holy Light Clan for all of its despicable deeds, they still harbored great expectations after hearing of the Holy Valley's strength. No matter what, they were still cultivators of the Holy Light Galaxy,

so they hoped that it could become stronger and more respected in the world of cultivation.

With the Holy Valley backing them up now, perhaps they might be able to straighten their backs more.

Besides, if the lords from the Holy Valley were reasonable and just leaders, their lives might become much better than before.

It was only the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster, Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, and a few others who showed hints of worry after trading glances with one another.

It had already worried them greatly when they saw Chu Feng standing against Shengguang Xuanye, but now, the Holy Valley was in the picture too. There was no way they could set their minds at ease.

None of them knew how powerful the Holy Valley was at the moment, but there was no doubt that its prowess far surpassed any of them. Perhaps, it might even be on par with the Nine Souls Sacred Clan too.

At least that was how Shengguang Xuanye was describing them out to be.

...

Meanwhile, the white-browed elder brought Chu Feng into a special palace filled with formations. At the center of the palace was a crystalline bed where the powers of the formations converged at.

It was an extremely powerful recovery method.

The white-browed elder placed the unconscious Chu Feng on top of that bed.

Slowly, Chu Feng's complexion appeared to be improving, but he showed no signs of awakening.

The white-browed elder continued watching over him from the bedside. He was accompanied by a few other elders dressed in the robes of the Holy Valley.

"Lord Baimei, did this fellow really defeat Shengguang Xuanye?" one of them asked.

“If I wasn’t present, Shengguang Xuanye would have been dead by now,” the white-browed elder replied.

“But he’s only at rank two Martial Exalted level cultivator!”

The elders of the Holy Valley were appalled.

“That’s why we have to save this brat no matter what it takes. The skills he knows of aren’t to be underestimated. If we can obtain them, we’ll be able to raise our prowess up a notch,” the white-browed elder said.

“Lord Baimei, Shengguang Xuanye might be no more than a small fry, but he’s still a member of our Holy Light Clan, sharing the same bloodline as us. This fellow dared challenge and undermine our Holy Light Clan. No matter what, we can’t let him off the hook, right?” the elders asked.

“Of course not. His life will come to an end the moment we obtain his secrets,” the white-browed elder replied.

The elders of the Holy Valley heaved a sigh of relief. They still felt a shared sense of glory with the Holy Light Clan. No matter who was right or wrong here, they couldn’t allow someone who dared sully their Holy Light Clan to get away scot-free.

“Lord Baimei, this fellow mustn’t be killed.”

A figure suddenly appeared at the doorway.

Chapter 4877: Full Bloom

The elder standing by the doorway of the room was over two meters tall, making him a towering presence over most people. However, he was also extremely thin as well. His height paired with his scrawny figure made him look like a bamboo pole.

One would imagine him to look sickly, but he seemed spirited and vigorous.

He had snowy-white hair and a long beard that extended beyond his knees. From the way he carried himself, it was apparent that he was someone who cared about his appearance.

He was also dressed in the clothes of the Holy Valley.

“Paying respects to Lord Buyu.”

The few elders standing with Lord Baimei quickly lowered their heads and greeted him. It would appear that Lord Buyu had an esteemed standing in the Holy Valley.

It was just that Lord Baimei didn't greet him. On the contrary, there was a displeased look on his face.

“Shengguang Buyu, did Daoist Niantian tell you to come here? He really doesn't give up. Could it be that Chu Feng is his disciple?”

Lord Baimei had made his attitude clear through his words.

“Lord Baimei, the reason why I'm here has nothing to do with Brother Niantian. I also don't think that Brother Niantian has any relationship with Chu Feng,” Shengguang Buyu replied.

“Oh? There's no one in the Holy Valley who doesn't know of your relationship with Daoist Niantian. You played a crucial role in him becoming an honorary elder of the Holy Valley. Shengguang Buyu, I can't dictate who you associate yourself with, but some words of advice: Remember your own surname and your identity!

“Daoist Niantian is really getting out of hand. He even threatened me not to touch Chu Feng. His behavior isn't just a simple show of disrespect toward me. He doesn't respect the Holy Valley or Lord Holy Monarch at all!

“Shengguang Buyu, you're a member of the Holy Valley. You should get your stance clear!”

The mocking tone of Lord Baimei was clear for everyone to hear.

“Lord Baimei, I don't deny that I'm on close terms with Brother Niantian, but he can take responsibility for his own actions. If he has truly offended Lord Baimei, I'm certain that you won't let him off the hook easily given your personality.

“Also, the reason why Brother Niantian was able to become an honorary elder was due to the contribution he has made to the Holy Valley. It has nothing to do with me, and I don't have the power to pull such strings,” Shengguang Buyu said.

“What are you doing here then? If I haven’t heard wrongly, you told me earlier not to kill this fellow? Could it be that you’re related to him?” Lord Baimei pointed to Chu Feng as he spoke.

“Lord Baimei, the Holy Lotus Tree has blossomed,” Shengguang Buyu said.

“The Holy Lotus Tree has blossomed?”

Delighted looks appeared on the faces of the elders present. Even Lord Baimei’ stern look mellowed down, and a hint of a smile could be seen at the corners of his eyes.

“It has finally blossomed. Young miss Menglai, Xintian, and the others’ hard work have finally paid off.”

Lord Baimei stroked his beard as the smile on his lips grew more and more apparent.

“It isn’t easy for the Holy Lotus Tree to blossom. We can’t miss this opportunity. Since the Holy Monarch isn’t here at the moment, I’ll decide on his behalf here. Tell young miss Menglai, Xingtian, and the others to quickly enter the Holy Lotus Tree to cultivate,” Lord Baimei ordered Shengguang Buyu.

Perhaps out of sheer joy, his attitude toward Shengguang Buyu became much more amicable than before.

“Lord Baimei, the Holy Lotus Tree blossomed only after Chu Feng was brought in here,” Shengguang Buyu pointed out.

“ ... ”

A slight frown appeared on Lord Baimei’s forehead. The elders also exchanged glances with one another.

“What do you mean by that?” Lord Baimei asked.

“Lord Baimei, you should know that the Holy Lotus Tree possesses spirituality. It has always been said that only in the presence of an extremely talented individual will the Holy Lotus Tree blossom. The last time the Holy Lotus Tree blossomed was due to the closed-door disciple that the Holy Monarch brought in.

“It should have been time for the Holy Lotus Tree to blossom once more, and young miss Menglai and the others have been cultivating with the tree’s fruits in order to make it happen. However, despite their efforts, the tree still refused to blossom. It’s only at Chu Feng’s arrival that it finally blossomed. Don’t you think that this is too much of a coincidence?” Shengguang Buyu asked.

“What a joke. Are you saying that the Holy Lotus Tree blossomed because it sensed Chu Feng’s talents? Would our sacred tree blossom for an outsider?” Lord Baimei sneered.

Shengguang Buyu seemed to have expected such a response, so he turned to the other elders and asked, “Do you all think that it’s a coincidence too?”

“Ah, this...”

The elders stuttered with bitter smiles on their lips.

They were extremely familiar with the Holy Lotus Tree, and Shengguang Buyu’s explanation sounded much more probable here. It was just that they dared not to offend Lord Baimei, so none of them dared to speak their thoughts.

“Shengguang Buyu, you’ve really worked hard to plead for Chu Feng’s mercy. Regardless of whether it’s a coincidence or not, what difference does it make? Am I not allowed to kill him just because the Holy Lotus Tree blossomed due to him?” Lord Baimei asked.

“I wouldn’t have intervened if it was a normal blossoming, but the Holy Lotus Tree has fully bloomed,” Shengguang Buyu replied.

“What? Fully bloomed?”

Those words astonished not just the elders but Lord Baimei too.

Shoosh!

There was a gust of wind, and Lord Baimei was no longer in the room anymore.

Seeing this, Shengguang Buyu chuckled softly before glancing at the other elders.

“Take good care of Chu Feng. You’ll suffer if anything were to happen to him.”

Leaving those words behind, he quickly left the room too. He knew that Lord Baimei had gone to where the Holy Lotus Tree was to confirm his claim.

However, shortly after Shengguang Buyu left, the elders slowly started to grow excited. One of them even began trembling.

“Could it really be true? Could this fellow be that formidable as to make the Holy Lotus Tree fully bloom?” the trembling elder asked.

“Lord Buyu wouldn’t make such a blatant lie even if he wishes to save Chu Feng,” another elder replied.

“Sssss.”

The elders gasped in astonishment as they turned their gaze toward Chu Feng.

They were determined to put Chu Feng to death previously, but now that they were looking at him once more, there was a hint of fear in their eyes.

The Holy Lotus Tree had existed since the Ancient Era, and it had been in the Holy Valley for over tens of thousands of years now. There was a saying in the valley that only the most talented cultivators could make the Holy Lotus Tree blossom up.

However, it was a completely different matter to make the Holy Lotus Tree fully bloom. Only someone who wielded the power to alter the power balance of the world of cultivation could make the tree fully bloom.

There were people in the Holy Valley who had made the Holy Lotus Tree blossom over the years, but not once had it enjoyed a full bloom before...

Chapter 4878: Warped Truth

As the name suggested, the Holy Valley was located in a valley. It was just that this valley was so huge that it had its own mountains and oceans, forming a world of its own.

At the very heart of this valley was a towering tree with a height reaching 38,000 meters.

However, it wouldn't be really accurate to say that it was a tree. It did have a tree trunk, but on its canopy were not leaves but humongous lotus flowers.

There were 88 lotus flowers in total, and every single one of them had blossomed. These blossomed flowers spanned a diameter of several thousand meters, emanating a strong floral scent and a white glow.

This was the first time such a scene had occurred, so it swiftly drew the attention of many from the Holy Valley.

A crowd had already gathered around the humongous tree, but even so, many more silhouettes were still continuing to rush over.

"Could this be the legendary full bloom?"

"Lord Baimei, Lord Buyu. Is the Saint Lotus Tree really in full bloom?"

The crowd from the Holy Valley was amazed by the sight of the Saint Lotus Tree. Quite a few of them turned to Shengguang Baimei and Shengguang Buyu to enquire the details.

Most of them already had guesses in mind, but due to Shengguang Baimei and Shengguang Buyu's high standing, their words held greater weight.

"Your eyes aren't lying to you. If this isn't a full bloom, what could be considered a full bloom?" Shengguang Buyu replied with a smile.

As for Shengguang Baimei, he stared hard at the Saint Lotus Tree. In contrast to the excitement of the crowd, there was a mixture of delight and lament on his face.

However, no one was in the mood to pay any heed to Shengguang Baimei at the moment. Their attention was fully captured by the fully bloomed Saint Lotus Tree.

This was a legendary sight that could very well change history in the making!

"Young miss Menglai, young miss Xintian, young master Chuyao, and young master Haoxuan sure are incredible!"

"I told you! Given their talent, especially that of young miss Menglai, how could they possibly fail to make the Saint Lotus Tree bloom?"

“Hahaha, it turns out that we have been underestimating them thus far. They actually made the Saint Lotus Tree go into full bloom!”

Delighted exclamations and compliments could be heard everywhere. The eyes of the crowd drifted toward the four figures seated beneath the Saint Lotus Tree.

Two of them were men and the other two were women. The men had a sharp and imposing look whereas the women were as beautiful as fairies. Just by their appearances, they looked like they might have walked out from the heavenly realm.

Both their dispositions and airs were top-notch.

“Don’t you find it weird? The Saint Lotus Tree has already gone into full bloom, but the barrier still hasn’t dissipated yet.”

While everyone was celebrating this momentous event, Shengguang Buyu’s voice suddenly rained down like a pail of cold water, dampening everyone’s spirits. They were immediately snapped out of their reverie.

“Indeed, why is the barrier still there?”

“The barrier would usually dissipate as soon as the Saint Lotus Tree blooms. It’s weird how the barrier is still intact here.”

The crowd discussed amongst themselves.

“Lord Baimei, you need to quickly make your decision,” Shengguang Buyu turned to Shengguang Baimei and said.

Shengguang Baimei’s complexion turned awful. His rare show of hesitation showed just how difficult of a decision he was making here.

“Wake Chu Feng up as soon as possible. I’ll spare him if he can make the barrier disappear and aid young miss Menglai in her cultivation. Otherwise... I’ll take his life!” Shengguang Baimei said through clenched jaws.

“I’ve taken a look at young friend Chu Feng’s injuries. He should wake up soon, but it’ll still take some time. If we wish to hasten the process, we’ll have to borrow Lord Baimei’s Heavenly Court Saint Fruit,” Shengguang Buyu remarked.

“What did you say? You should be more aware than anyone else just how valuable the Heavenly Court Saint Fruit is!” Shengguang Baimei spoke with a deep frown.

“There should be quite a few Heavenly Court Saint Fruit in the Heavenly Court Saint Palace. As long as we can access the Heavenly Court Saint Palace, we’ll have plenty of opportunities to obtain them in the future.

“Besides, no matter how valuable it is, it’s still no more than a recovery medicine. We’ll have to use it eventually anyway. Don’t you think that it’s a worthy deal to trade a single Heavenly Court Saint Fruit for a cultivation opportunity for young miss Xintian and the others?”

There was a beaming smile on Shengguang Buyu’s face as he said those words, as if he already had Shengguang Baimei in his grasp.

Needless to say, Shengguang Baimei was able to see through Shengguang Buyu’s thoughts, but what the latter said made perfect sense too. This cultivation opportunity was definitely worth a single heavenly Court Saint Fruit. This made him feel incredibly conflicted and frustrated.

“Shengguang Buyu, mark my words. If Chu Feng fails to accomplish his mission, I’ll take his life. No one will be able to stop me!” Shengguang Baimei spat.

However, he still took out a wooden box from his dantian and passed it to Shengguang Buyu. He chose to compromise.

Even the wooden box was an incredible treasure in itself. Opening it, there was a white fruit roughly around the size of an egg sitting in it. It gave off an aroma that smelled even more pleasant than the Saint Lotus Tree’s floral scent.

What was interesting was that there were signs of life coming from the fruit, making it seem as if it was alive. However, it was just the manifestation of its spirituality.

“Thank you, Lord Baimei.”

Shengguang Buyu first bowed deeply to Shengguang Baimei before taking his leave. With the Heavenly Court Saint Fruit in hand, he flitted over to Chu Feng’s room.

...

Chu Feng was still in a groggy state, stuck in a world of pain.

He was unable to move or open his eyes. All he could feel was a searing pain blazing through his body, torching his soul and bloodline. It was no different from torture.

It was only till a surge of white light entered his world that the shackles on his body slowly began to loosen. The pain alleviated, and he began to regain consciousness.

Shoosh!

Chu Feng immediately sat upward.

He had finally awakened.

He swept a glance around him and immediately understood what was going on. He had been captured by the Holy Valley.

“Chu Feng, you’re awake. How do you feel?”

Chu Feng could hear an anxious voice sounding in his ears the moment he awakened. It was from Yu Sha.

“I’m fine,” Chu Feng replied.

“Why would this happen? There wasn’t any issue when you practiced it in the cultivation formation previously, so why would your body be so feeble now?” Yu Sha asked.

“The cultivation formation was sustaining me back then. It’s quite powerful, you know? After all, it’s something that Shengguang Xuanye has been preparing for over a thousand years,” Chu Feng replied with a smile.

Despite reassuring Yu Sha, he knew that he wasn’t in a good position at the moment.

He had known that the backlash of the Second Slash would far surpass that of the First Slash. It was thanks to the cultivation formation he had snatched over from the Holy Light Clan that he was able to quickly regenerate after his training, though he still suffered the pain from the backlash.

For that reason, he knew that he would be put in a perilous position should he attempt to execute the Second Slash outside the cultivation formation. Nevertheless, he still underestimated it.

He felt like he had just knocked on death's door. It was a powerful medicinal energy that pulled him back into this world.

"Lord Buyu, what's wrong with that fellow? Why is he sitting in a daze? Will he really be able to do it in his current state?"

While Chu Feng was chatting with Yu Sha, the other members of the Holy Valley standing around the bed began questioning Shengguang Buyu.

"Young friend Chu Feng, how do you feel?" Shengguang Buyu stepped forward and asked.

"If I'm not mistaken, you have saved me so as to acquire the means I used to defeat Shengguang Xuanye, right?" Chu Feng asked.

He knew that he had been saved by the Holy Valley, but he wasn't thankful to them in the least. As soon as he said those words, awkward looks appeared on the faces of the crowd. It was embarrassing when Chu Feng laid out the truth to them in their faces.

"Young friend Chu Feng, you sure are a sharp one. Since that's the case, I won't bother beating around the bush. You can choose to withhold your means from us, but there's one thing you have to do right now. As long as you accomplish it beautifully, you'll be allowed to leave the Holy Valley safely. Otherwise, I fear that no one will be able to save you."

Shengguang Buyu got straight to the point and informed Chu Feng of the situation surrounding the Saint Lotus Tree. It was just that he warped some of the truth.

Chapter 4879: Entitled

By this point, the Holy Valley had already confirmed that the Holy Lotus Tree had blossomed due to Chu Feng. In other words, it was impossible to enter it without Chu Feng.

This was also the reason why Shengguang Baimei, despite his hostility toward Chu Feng, chose to bring out his treasured Heavenly Court Holy Fruit to quickly heal him.

However, Shengguang Buyu didn't speak of the full truth. He chose not to tell Chu Feng that they needed him to enter the Holy Lotus Tree. Instead, he told him that a cultivation realm in the Holy Valley had opened, but there was a special requirement for this cultivation realm. nDve-lb)1n

Every time it opened, a non-Holy Valley junior had to accompany them in.

Usually, the Holy Valley would invite juniors out there to join them in this cultivation realm, but since Chu Feng was already here, they decided to have him accompany them instead.

This was Shengguang Baimei's directive.

Shengguang Baimei didn't want Chu Feng to know that the Holy Lotus Tree was in full bloom due to him. He was afraid that it would sully the Holy Valley's reputation if this were to get out.

The mission for Chu Feng was clear-cut. They wanted Chu Feng to enter the cultivation realm together with the other talents of the Holy Valley.

Of course, they wouldn't put someone as dangerous as Chu Feng alone with their juniors just like that. It would be sending helpless lambs into a lion's den.

So, they decided to strike a treasure into Chu Feng's soul to seal off his cultivation. Shengguang Baimei chose to do it himself out of fear that Shengguang Buyu would go easy on Chu Feng.

At this very moment, Shengguang Baimei had already pressed his palm on Chu Feng's chest, causing the latter's face to warp in pain. His chest began emanating a bizarre purple light.

Shengguang Baimei should have been happy at being able to pull Chu Feng down from his high horses, but instead, there was a deep furrow on his forehead.

The other members of the Holy Valley were frowning as well. They looked at Chu Feng with astonished looks and started discussing amongst themselves.

The purple light was the treasure sealing off Chu Feng's cultivation, and it should have sealed Chu Feng's cultivation all the way down to Exalted level. Yet, his cultivation halted at rank nine Utmost Exalted level, unable to be sealed any further.

This didn't make sense.

However, it did show just how powerful Chu Feng's soul was, highlighting how different he was from the others.

"Lord Baimei, time is of essence. This should suffice," Shengguang Buyu said.

He feared that Shengguang Baimei would harm Chu Feng at this rate. Just Chu Feng's warped face was enough to tell what kind of a state he was in.

"I don't need you to tell me what to do!" Shengguang Baimei snapped at Shengguang Buyu.

Despite his sharp tongue, he stopped trying to further seal off Chu Feng's cultivation.

"Would rank nine Utmost Exalted level be enough? It looks like there are Martial Exalted level cultivators amongst the juniors of the Holy Valley," Chu Feng remarked.

Chu Feng could tell that Shengguang Baimei would have sealed his cultivation further down if it was possible, but the truth was that he had been secretly resisting the treasure's power earlier. Due to that, Shengguang Baimei was only able to seal his cultivation down to rank nine Utmost Exalted level.

"What business is it whether we have Martial Exalted level cultivators or not? Are you intending to do something? Chu Feng, this is an opportunity for you to make up for your misdeeds. Make sure to cherish it well!"

Shengguang Baimei glared at Chu Feng sharply.

Chu Feng chuckled softly, deciding not to further provoke Shengguang Baimei.

Following that, Shengguang Baimei and Shengguang Buyu brought Chu Feng over to the Holy Lotus Tree, which was still in full bloom at the moment.

The crowd that had gathered here earlier had been asked to leave, and those who remained were the ones who were qualified to enter the Holy Lotus Tree to cultivate.

All in all, there were 99 of them.

There were only 100 slots for the cultivation realm in the Holy Lotus Tree in total. If too many people entered, the Holy Lotus Tree wouldn't release its energy for the juniors to cultivate.

Throwing Chu Feng into the mix, there were a total of a hundred of them.

Given that Chu Feng had arrived under the accompaniment of Shengguang Baimei and Shengguang Buyu, as well as the fact that he was an outsider, it was inevitable that he would catch the attention of most of those present.

As for Chu Feng, his attention was swiftly drawn to four individuals, two men and two women.

These four individuals didn't conceal their cultivation, so Chu Feng could tell that they were all at Martial Exalted level. Shengguang Buyu introduced them to him shortly after.

The tall man with a slightly darker skin tone was Shengguang Chuyao. He was a rank two Martial Exalted level cultivator, and he appeared to be an amiable person. He was one of the few who clasped his fist and greeted Chu Feng after learning of his identity.

The other man with fair complexion and a dashing face was Shengguang Haoxuan. He was at rank two Martial Exalted level too. Unlike the amiable Shengguang Chuyao, he carried a cold and haughty attitude toward Chu Feng. His chin was tilted so high up that Chu Feng could nearly see into his nostrils.

The third person was a woman named Shengguang Menglai. Her snowy-white skin had a jade-like texture that looked as if it was glowing under the sun. Her long legs were eye-catching, and her chest area also boasted a beautiful curve. In terms of her figure, there would be few in the world who would be a match for her.

She was a rank three Martial Exalted level cultivator.

Last but not least was a woman named Shengguang Xintian. She had fair skin and a beautiful appearance too, but her dress-up was much less conservative compared to Shengguang Menglai, fully showing off her beautiful legs.

Putting aside Chu Feng, even the juniors of the Holy Valley couldn't help but sneak glances toward Shengguang Xintian.

It was worth noting that Shengguang Xintian had a sweet appearance that contrasted to Shengguang Menglai's cold demeanor, making her a more comfortable presence. It was just that her chest wasn't as large as Shengguang Menglai's, though to be fair, it was because the latter's was simply too big.

"Hey, brat, what are you gawking at?" a dissatisfied voice sounded.

It was from Shengguang Xintian.

She had noticed Chu Feng's gaze alternating between her and Shengguang Menglai, and the intent behind it infuriated her.

"Cough... My apologies, it's just a man's natural instincts."

Chu Feng scratched his head awkwardly.

"A man's natural instincts? You sure dare to speak. Take another look and I'll dig your eyeballs out!"

Another menacing voice sounded.

It was from Shengguang Haoxuan.

He wasn't just trying to scare Chu Feng here. His vicious eyes clearly showed that he thought Chu Feng's presence to be an eyesore.

However, Chu Feng merely sneered in response to Shengguang Haoxuan's threat.

"This brother over here, I must say that you're being unreasonable here. I saw your eyes lingering on the two ladies earlier too. Are you trying to say that you're the only one entitled to look at them?" Chu Feng mocked.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4880: Predator Spotting Its Prey - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4880: Predator Spotting Its Prey

Chapter 4880: Predator Spotting Its Prey

“Y-you! Nonsense! If you dare spout such nonsense again, I’ll rip off your mouth!” Shengguang Haoxuan bellowed angrily, but he was unable to conceal his awkwardness.

“My bad, I take my words back. I didn’t know that you were trying to conceal it,” Chu Feng replied with a mocking smile.

He turned to the other men present and said, “Humans are naturally attracted to beauty. What’s wrong with taking a look? There’s no reason to be so dodgy about it. What do the rest of you think?”

“This...”

Those men either turned away or lowered their heads; none of them dared to face Chu Feng directly. They were feeling embarrassed.

They had also been staring at Shengguang Menglai and Shengguang Xintian earlier.

“Enough, what’s wrong with taking a look? I also like looking too. It’s only normal to admire beauty,” Shengguang Buyu spoke up jokingly.

The crowd knew that Shengguang Buyu was just alleviating the awkward atmosphere, so they laughed in response to his remark.

“Alright, I’ll emphasize one last time. You’ll be comrades for this trip, and I expect to see all of you return safe and sound. I know that young friend Chu Feng isn’t a member of our Holy Valley, but he’s still our guest. Make sure to get along with him well.

“It’s one thing for you to argue with one another, but you aren’t allowed to come to blows. Do you hear me?”

Shengguang Buyu specifically turned to Shengguang Haoxuan as he said those words.

“I understand, Lord Buyu.”

Shengguang Buyu had a fairly high standing in the Holy Valley, such that even the cold Shengguang Menglai also responded to his words.

It was just that even though Shengguang Haoxuan still felt a little dissatisfied on the inside. As a member of the great Holy Valley, he felt that the cultivators out there were no different from slaves. The likes of Chu Feng weren't even worthy of carrying his shoes.

Yet, such a slave actually dared to ogle at the beauties of the Holy Valley so openly. How could he possibly stand that?

However, he also knew that they wouldn't be able to enter the Holy Lotus Tree if not for Chu Feng, and Shengguang Buyu obviously didn't want any conflict between them. Thus, he had no choice but to suppress his anger.

“Haoxuan, if you manage to enter the Holy Lotus Tree safely, I want you to find a chance to eliminate Chu Feng.”

A voice transmission suddenly sounded in Shengguang Haoxuan's ears then.

Shengguang Haoxuan immediately turned to look at Shengguang Baimei, and upon seeing the look on the latter's face, he felt a surge of joy in his heart.

The person who had said those words to him was no other than Shengguang Baimei, and Shengguang Baimei was one of the two strongest individuals in the Holy Valley beneath the Holy Monarch.

In the circumstances that the Holy Monarch was absent, his words carried the most weight, meaning that it wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that Shengguang Baimei's order was like an edict.

“You must be Chu Feng. I apologize for my earlier offense. Make sure to follow us obediently once we're inside the cultivation realm and don't wander off. Otherwise, we won't be able to guarantee your safety,” Shengguang Haoxuan said.

“Young master Haoxuan, the Holy Lotus Tree is nothing more than a cultivation realm. There's no danger in there. As long as you get along well, nothing ought to happen to young friend Chu Feng,” Shengguang Buyu suddenly spoke up then.

It was a disguised warning toward Shengguang Haoxuan, telling him not to carelessly lay a finger on Chu Feng. He knew deep well that there was no danger inside the Holy Lotus Tree at all.

“Oh? Are you threatening me now?” Chu Feng asked.

“Threatening you? Do you think that you’re worthy of my threat? I’m just giving you a reminder, countryside bumpkin,” Shengguang Haoxuan sneered.

“I should offer you a warning too. Trouble usually starts from the mouth. Show some courtesy when you speak to me,” Chu Feng said.

“Oh? A countryside bumpkin like you actually dares to threaten me? You’re asking for a beating!”

Shengguang Haoxuan looked incredibly displeased. It seemed like he would really beat up Chu Feng on the spot if the latter dared to make any other insolent remarks here.

“You don’t want to cultivate anymore? If so, you can back down right now. There are many others waiting to take your place!” a cold voice sounded.

It was from Shengguang Menglai. Her voice had an icy edge to it, but it was surprisingly pleasant. As soon as she intervened, not even Shengguang Haoxuan dared to harp on this matter anymore.

It could be seen that Shengguang Haoxuan was more fearful of Shengguang Menglai as compared to Shengguang Buyu.

“Lord Baimei, Lord Buyu. Is there anything else you would like to inform us of? Otherwise, we’ll be heading in.”

Shengguang Menglai respectfully bowed to Shengguang Baimei and Shengguang Buyu, and her tone was much more courteous than before too.

“There’s nothing else. You may go ahead,” Shengguang Baimei and Shengguang Buyu replied.

Chu Feng and the others began approaching the Holy Lotus Tree.

Shengguang Buyu couldn’t help but feel a little nervous. If the barrier were to dissipate upon Chu Feng’s approach, it would mean that the Holy Lotus

Tree's full bloom was indeed caused by Chu Feng's presence, and that would ensure his safety.

If not, Chu Feng would be immediately taken away by Shengguang Baimei and put through the worst tortures the Holy Valley had to offer.

Shengguang Baimei would spare no effort in forcing Chu Feng to divulge the martial skill he had used to deal with Shengguang Xuanye. If so, Chu Feng's fate would be miserable!

Weng!

His worries turned out to be unfounded.

As soon as Chu Feng came close, not only did the barrier around the Holy Lotus Tree vanish, a ray of light even descended from the heart of the Holy Lotus Tree to enshroud the group.

"What a unique sight. Is this the effects of the full bloom?"

Shengguang Xintian, Shengguang Haoxuan, and the others were mesmerized by the light shining on them. This was their first time entering the Holy Lotus Tree, but they had long heard many things about it.

The predecessors who had entered the Holy Lotus Tree prior to them weren't entitled to such a warm welcome.

Weng!

All of a sudden, the light shining from the Holy Lotus Tree started to contract, turning into a special spotlight focusing solely on Chu Feng. This naturally made Chu Feng the center of everyone's attention.

"Sssss!"

Shengguang Baimei frowned at the sight, and he clenched his fists tightly as well.

Meanwhile, Shengguang Buyu was delighted to see that.

His claim that the Holy Lotus Tree had blossomed due to Chu Feng was just a guess previously, but this sight proved his claim. The full bloom had indeed occurred due to Chu Feng.

“It looks like this cultivation realm is much more polite as compared to someone else. At least it knows how to welcome a guest.”

Chu Feng opened his arms wide and enjoyed the light shining on him. He specially shot a glance at Shengguang Haoxuan.

“Hmph!”

Shengguang Haoxuan let out a cold harrumph as he marched ahead toward the Holy Lotus Tree. He didn’t speak a word, but everyone could tell that he was infuriated.

Nevertheless, he tried his best to hold back his anger. He knew that Chu Feng would never walk out of the cultivation realm alive as long as he was here. He would have plenty of chances to kill the latter inside.

The rest of the crowd also walked past Chu Feng to head toward the Holy Lotus Tree. Due to that, no one noticed Chu Feng reining in his smile. There was a terrifying glint in his eyes.

It was the look of a predator spotting its prey.

Chapter 4881: Scent of Danger

The humongous Holy Lotus Tree began swaying from side to side upon Chu Feng and the other juniors’ approach, but there was clearly no wind at all. It was the Holy Lotus Tree moving on its own accord.

All 88 of the bloomed lotuses on the Holy Lotus Tree began releasing their unique auras, which converged together to form a massive spirit formation gate.

This spirit formation gate contained a myriad of colors and looked beautiful.

The other juniors were still feeling a little down from having Chu Feng receive the spotlight, but the beauty of the spirit formation gate alleviate some of their frustrations. This was the legendary full bloom of the Holy Lotus Tree, so they bore great expectations for it.

“A full bloom is truly different.”

They knew that the spirit formation gate would take on a far more ordinary appearance had it not been a full bloom. They quickly entered the spirit formation gate, and Chu Feng did the same too.

Shoosh shoosh shoosh!

Shortly after all of the juniors entered the Holy Lotus Tree, numerous figures suddenly leaped out from all directions to stand behind Shengguang Baimei and Shengguang Buyu. They were all elders of the Holy Valley.

It turned out that they hadn't left the vicinity. They simply concealed their whereabouts using treasures.

"Did you take a good look at the ray of light shining on Chu Feng earlier? Was there anything special about it?" Shengguang Baimei asked.

"Lord Baimei, I observed the ray of light closely, and there wasn't anything special about it. I believe that it's just a symbol of acknowledgment, so it's unlikely that it would accord Chu Feng any special powers."

"I didn't notice any anomaly either."

Several of the elders wearing world spiritist robes replied.

"Shengguang Buyu, what about you? Did you take a good look?" Shengguang Baimei asked.

In terms of spirit power, there was no one in the Holy Valley who could rival Shengguang Buyu. His evaluation carried much more weight than the other elders.

"Don't worry, I'm a member of the Holy Valley. I won't side with an outsider over a matter like this. I did pay close attention earlier, and there doesn't seem to be anything amiss with that ray of light. However, I can't say for certain either. We don't have the ability to see through the secrets of the Holy Lotus Tree, after all," Shengguang Buyu replied.

"You sure know to phrase your words," Shengguang Baimei sneered.

"I'm just speaking facts here. Lord Baimei, are you still worried? You already used the Purplestream Lock to seal off Chu Feng's cultivation. Even if you don't trust me, surely you can trust the Purplestream Lock, right?"

“Besides, this current generation of juniors is the most outstanding one in terms of talent and wits. Even young miss Menglai is amongst them too. Surely, they shouldn’t be so weak as to be unable to deal with Chu Feng when his cultivation had already been sealed, right?” Shengguang Buyu replied.

It was only then that Shengguang Baimei’s complexion alleviated a little.

The Purplestream Lock was an incredible treasure that was specifically used for sealing off a person’s cultivation. Each Purplestream Lock could only be used once, and it could only be unlocked with its respective key.

If Shengguang Baimei were to never unlock the Purplestream Lock on Chu Feng, his cultivation would be permanently stuck at rank nine Utmost Exalted level, never to advance a single step forward.

It was an extremely dangerous and valuable tool. Due to its limited number, it was only used on the worst of criminals in the Holy Valley. It shouldn’t have been used on Chu Feng, but Shengguang Baimei still resorted to it anyway because he had witnessed Chu Feng’s means with his own eyes.

With such a treasure sealing off Chu Feng’s cultivation, it was indeed unlikely for him to inflict any harm upon the juniors of the Holy Valley.

Besides, the juniors of the Holy Valley weren’t pushovers either. They weren’t dubbed the most outstanding generation of the Holy Valley for no reason, especially when it came to Shengguang Menglai.

Shengguang Baimei was still pretty confident in the strength of their juniors.

“Hopefully young miss Menglai and the others will be able to obtain something good from this trip.”

With his heart put at ease, Shengguang Baimei began wishing the best for the juniors.

...

Meanwhile, Chu Feng had already entered the world inside the Holy Lotus Tree.

The spirit formation gate earlier was already beautiful, but it wasn't even worth a mention compared to the current scenery before him. He was currently in a humongous cave where even the ceiling was over a hundred thousand meters above him.

An ordinary person wouldn't even be able to see the ceiling from the ground.

This vast cavern was filled with a wide variety of flowers and greenery. Be it the most insignificant grass to towering trees, every single plant here was glowing with a different color, creating a breathtaking sight.

However, Shengguang Menglai and the others had solemn looks on their faces upon entering the realm. With their sharpened sense of sight, they were able to see the ends of this seemingly vast cavern. There were dead walls in the south, north, and east, but not the west.

This should have been a hint for them to journey to the west, but they could spot a glowing waterfall in that direction.

It was more like rays of light cascading down from above like a waterfall, but it was still a stunning sight. More importantly, this waterfall of light was a barrier that sealed off their route of progression.

If it was just this waterfall of light blocking their path, they wouldn't have thought much into it. The issue was that this waterfall of light was giving off a dangerous vibe that made them dare not approach it.

Such a situation was completely unprecedented.

Just as what Shengguang Buyu had said, there was no danger inside the Holy Lotus Tree, but clearly, something was different here, possibly due to the full bloom. What they were witnessing right now was not the same sight that their predecessors had seen in their time.

There was not a sliver of doubt in everyone's mind that the waterfall of light was a dangerous existence.

"Menglai, what's that?" Shengguang Chuyao asked.

The other juniors also turned to look at Shengguang Menglai.

It was clear from their attitude that Shengguang Menglai was the most trusted one amongst them. In times of uncertainty, she was the one that they instinctively turned to.

“I can’t tell, but the dangerous aura it’s emitting doesn’t seem to be a lie,” Shengguang Menglai replied.

Her eyes had been locked on the waterfall of light as soon as she entered this area, but she was unable to see through it.

Chapter 4882: Embrace

“Could it just be a scare? Let me give it a try.”

Shengguang Haoxuan began executing his martial skill, intending to try out the waterfall of light blocking their path. No one tried to stop him as this was the only move they could make now.

However, just as Shengguang Haoxuan was about to make a move, Chu Feng suddenly spoke up.

“I advise you not to approach that waterfall or attack it. Otherwise, the power inside the waterfall will gush out and kill you.”

Everyone immediately turned to look at Chu Feng, only to see that he was emanating a faint glow. It resembled the ray of light that was shining on him earlier, and even the aura felt identical too. It seemed to be a remnant left behind from back then.

It made him blend in with the glowing surroundings, as if he was native to this land and not a mere outsider. It felt like there was something very different about him.

“Brother Chu Feng, what’s with the light around you?” Shengguang Chuyao asked.

“What light? Ah, I wouldn’t have noticed it if you haven’t told me.”

Chu Feng was confused at the start, but he widened his eyes in realization upon looking at himself.

“This should be the remnant of the light that shrouded us before we entered this place. I was still wondering why there were some clues regarding the Holy

Lotus Tree in my head as soon as I stepped in here. I reckon that it was the ray of light providing me a hint.

“That would explain why the final ray of light only shone on me. I thought that it was a formality, but it seems like there’s more to it,” Chu Feng murmured under his breath.

“Brother Chu Feng, you know something about this place? What should we do then?”

Shengguang Chuyao was delighted to hear that Chu Feng had a clue about this place.

“I can’t say that I know the path, but I do know what we have to do right now. That waterfall of light is a formation that we need to decipher, but we can’t just recklessly approach or attack it. Based on the hint I received, I think I have to be the one to do it,” Chu Feng said.

“What a joke. The most outstanding juniors of the Holy Valley are gathered here, so what makes you think that you are qualified to be the one deciphering the formation? Besides, why should we listen to you? Who do you think you are?”

Shengguang Haoxuan looked at Chu Feng in disdain. n.-Ove**Lb1n**

He had long wanted to teach Chu Feng a lesson, but he wasn’t able to find an opportunity to do so. Now that Chu Feng had started boasting in front of them, he decided to make use of this opportunity to deal with him.

“It’s just a friendly reminder. If you don’t believe me, you’re free to give it a try. You wanted to use martial power to break the barrier, right? Go on then. Just don’t blame me if you lose your life,” Chu Feng said.

“I’ll do what I like; you need not tell me what to do. You’re nothing more than a countryside bumpkin!”

Shengguang Haoxuan was clearly afraid of recklessly making a move either. As much as he didn’t want to follow Chu Feng’s bidding, he wasn’t willing to risk his life for it. He even dissipated the force he had just gathered in his hands.

It was clear that he was a person who feared death.

To hide his own fear, he began to frenziedly insult Chu Feng.

Chu Feng wasn't angered by Shengguang Haoxuan's attitude, but he wouldn't simply sit still as someone insulted him. Just as he was about to retaliate, another voice sounded.

"Shengguang Haoxuan, shut your mouth. How can you be so impolite? Don't you know that Chu Feng is a guest of our Holy Valley?"

Surprisingly, the person who berated Shengguang Haoxuan was Shengguang Menglai.

"Menglai, I..."

Shengguang Haoxuan appeared to be really intimidated by Shengguang Menglai, though he was displeased to hear the latter speaking up for Chu Feng.

Of course, he wouldn't dare to display his displeasure to Shengguang Menglai. He chose to vent his emotions on Chu Feng instead.

"This young miss sure is well-mannered. The rest of you could learn a thing or two from her."

Chu Feng could tell that Shengguang Haoxuan bore feelings for Shengguang Menglai, so he intentionally walked toward the latter.

"This lady here, you are Shengguang Menglai, right? I am Chu Feng. It's a pleasure to meet you."

"Young master Chu Feng, it'll suffice for you to call me Menglai. Our Holy Valley has been in seclusion for a long time now, so we don't get a lot of chances to interact with outsiders. Pardon us if there's any lapse in our etiquette," Shengguang Menglai replied.

Shengguang Menglai's attitude was courteous but distant.

Nevertheless, Shengguang Haoxuan was still infuriated to see the reticent Shengguang Menglai chatting with Chu Feng. His eyes nearly popped from their sockets out of fury.

"It's fine. I'm not in the habit of arguing with uncultured individuals. Young miss Menglai, you seem to be emanating a fragrant scent. Is this what they call body scent?"

Chu Feng glanced at the infuriated Shengugang Haoxuan as he took yet another step closer to Shengguang Menglai.

Shengguang Menglai's face stiffened at his remark, but she was able to quickly put her emotions under control.

"Young master Chu Feng, you mentioned earlier that you need to be the one to decipher the formation. Are you certain about it? If you have received a hint, I think it's worth giving it a try. Otherwise, it'd be best for us to discuss a course of action together. It'd be unwise for us to make reckless moves.

"Our goal here is to train, so I hope that we can all walk out of this place safely," Shengguang Menglai said.

"Young miss Menglai, the hint I received told me that the waterfall of light is an extremely dangerous formation, and I need to decipher the formation alone. I think that I should give it a try."

Chu Feng shrugged calmly. His movements highlighted his glowing body.

"We'll be troubling you then, young master Chu Feng," Shengguang Menglai said.

"Speaking of which, young miss Menglai... I have a request I would like to ask of you," Chu Feng suddenly said.

"Feel free to speak, young master Chu Feng," Shengguang Menglai replied.

"There's some danger involved in deciphering the formation, but I have no choice to go because of the hint. I have never been embraced by a lady as beautiful as you. I think that I'll die in regret if I miss this opportunity, so..."

Chu Feng looked at Shengguang Menglai shyly.

"..."

A frown formed on Shengguang Menglai's face, and she turned her eyes away to avert Chu Feng's gaze.

At the same time, displeased faces were directed toward Chu Feng.

These displeased looks made it clear that it was not just Shengguang Haoxuan amongst the crowd who viewed Shengguang Menglai as his goddess.

“Chu Feng, are you courting death? How dare you try to take advantage of Menglai! Do you know who she is?” Shengguang Haoxuan bellowed.

It was clear that Chu Feng was trying to take advantage of Shengguang Menglai here.

Chu Feng was definitely not a lustful person, and he didn’t harbor perverted thoughts toward Shengguang Menglai. He just wanted to taunt Shengguang Haoxuan a little, and the best way to do so was to tackle his weak spot.

Under normal circumstances, Chu Feng’s request wasn’t really overboard either. It was just a hug, and most people would accept it in view of the situation.

However, upon seeing Shengguang Menglai’s expression, Chu Feng knew right away that she had a special background. The reactions of the crowd also told him that it was unlikely that he would be able to accomplish his plan.

Shoosh!

A soft fragrant body suddenly fell into his embrace. A beautiful lady had walked into Chu Feng’s arms.

But this person wasn’t Shengguang Menglai but the other beauty present.

Shengguang Xintian.

Chapter 4883: Deception

“Alright, you should quickly go and do whatever you need to do.”

After a quick hug, Shengguang Xintian stepped away from Chu Feng’s arms. Her composed tone showed that she harbored no special thoughts for Chu Feng; she was simply fulfilling his wish.

In fact, her gaze and attitude showed her disdain for Chu Feng.

“Xintian, how could you let that fellow embrace you?”

A seething voice echoed. It was Shengguang Haoxuan.

Looking at the inferno blazing in Shengguang Haoxuan’s eyes and his clenched jaws, Chu Feng nodded in realization. It turned that Shengguang Haoxuan was interested not just in Shengguang Menglai but Shengguang Xintian too.

With such thoughts in mind, Chu Feng turned to Shengguang Xintian and remarked, “Young miss Xintian, to be honest, I’ve never kissed a lady as beautiful as you are. If only the world could give me a chance, I think that I would be able to rest in peace even if I die.”

“That’s enough, you’re getting ahead of yourself. I’ve never been kissed by a man in my entire life too, so don’t even dream about it. You should already thank your lucky star that you got a chance to embrace me. You better go and decipher the formation right now, or else I’ll show you what it’s like to die in regret!”

Shengguang Xintian showed not just her displeasure but her killing intent as well when she said those words. Her rank three Martial Exalted level cultivator gave her an imposing air that intimidated anyone she stood before,

Unless Shengguang Menglai intervened, no one would be able to save Chu Feng.

“Wait wait wait, I’m just joking. I’ll go right now, alright?”

Chu Feng walked over to the waterfall of light. He first formed a series of hand seals before taking in a deep breath and walking into the waterfall of light.

His face started to distort, and his legs began trembling uncontrollably. It felt like he was being put through great pressure, such that even standing was a hassle to him. Left with no choice, he could only sit down.

He closed his eyes and began forming hand seals with both his hands.

Nevertheless, the pained look on his face showed that he was being put through a lot of pressure.

Shengguang Xintian walked over to Shengguang Menglai's side and asked softly, "Big sister Menglai, isn't there something peculiar about Chu Feng's hand seals?"

"Yes, there's indeed something peculiar about it."

Shengguang Menglai eyed Chu Feng's hand seals intently as she fell into deep thought.

"Brother Chuyao, Menglai, Xintian, I don't think that we should have listened to Chu Feng's words. How could he possibly know more about the Saint Lotus Tree than us? Xintian, someone of your identity really shouldn't have... Haa!

"Chu Feng is nothing more than a countryside bumpkin. You really shouldn't have embraced him. Your grandfather would surely berate you once he learns of it."

Shengguang Haoxuan prattled. It looked like he was putting down Chu Feng, but it sounded more like words of jealousy.

"What's the big deal? It's just a hug. If I didn't embrace him, do you expect big sister Menglai to do so? Besides, why are you saying all of this now? If you wanted to, you could have tried out the formation with your martial skill or march over to decipher the formation. You only backed down because you're scared," Shengguang Xintian said disdainfully.

"I... I..."

Shengguang Haoxuan still wanted to argue about this, but Shengguang Xintian interrupted him in annoyance.

"Enough. Don't bother explaining. What's the big deal about being scared? It's not as if no one is blaming you for it. It's just annoying how you're prattling off about all sorts of things after backing down earlier on."

"Xintian, is that how you see me? Do I look like a person who fears death? I'm only worried that my actions would implicate the rest of you!" Shengguang Haoxuan exclaimed indignantly.

It was just that Shengguang Xintian wasn't bothering to listen to his explanation at all.

“That darned Chu Feng!”

In the end, Shengguang Haoxuan directed his anger and displeasure toward Chu Feng.

“Very well, I’ll let you claim the center of attention for the time being. I’ll deal with you once you decipher the formation and is no longer of use to us!” Shengguang Haoxuan spat as he began thinking about how he would torture Chu Feng afterward.

“Something is wrong.”

Shengguang Menglai suddenly remarked in astonishment.

“What’s wrong, big sister Menglai?” Shengguang Xintian asked.

Weng!

Before Shengguang Menglai could reply, something had already happened where Chu Feng was. The waterfall of light had transformed into a surge of energy that flowed into his body.

As the waterfall of light started to fade, the crowd was finally able to catch a good look at the scenery beyond it. There was actually no path beyond it; it was a dead-end too.

However, there were two massive lakes there. One was blue and emanated a slight fragrance and the other was yellow and gave off a revolting stench reminiscent of crap.

“It’s all done. We can advance now.”

Chu Feng stood up and walked over to the side of the two lakes.

“Brother Chu Feng, are we supposed to enter the lakes next?” Shengguang Chuyao asked.

The others also posed their questions with worried looks on their faces.

There was a whirlpool in the lake that was whirling with considerable force. If they dared step into the lake, they could very well get caught within moments and be swept away.

However, the fact that there were only these two lakes here showed that this was a path they would need to take. It was just that the danger posed by the lakes was concerning.

“That’s right. We need to enter the lake to proceed on,” Chu Feng replied.

“Young master Chu Feng, are you going to continue withholding the truth from us?” Shengguang Menglai suddenly spoke up.

Her attitude was still polite earlier, but there was a hint of ire in her voice now.

The crowd immediately realized that something was amiss and turned to look at Chu Feng warily. However, Chu Feng merely looked at Shengguang Menglai with a composed smile on his lips.

“Young miss Menglai, what do you mean?” Chu Feng asked.

“I’ve taken a good look at the hand seals you have formed while you were inside the waterfall of light, and it’s just a cultivation method. In other words, you have been putting on an act. You weren’t deciphering the formation but cultivating.

“The waterfall of light doesn’t pose any danger at all. It’s a place to cultivate. You have lied to us,” Shengguang Menglai said.

“What? This countryside bumpkin dared to lie to us?!”

Shengguang Haoxuan and the others were infuriated.

“Brother Chu Feng... is what Menglai said true?”

Even Shengguang Chuyao looked at Chu Feng with eyes widened in disbelief.

“My apologies, Brother Chuyao. It looks like I’ll be disappointing you. Young miss Menglai is right. The waterfall of light doesn’t pose any danger at all. The aura it emanated is nothing more than a scare. As long a person is daring enough to approach it, he would be able to pass through it easily. I have indeed lied to all of you,” Chu Feng replied truthfully.

It was just that there was no embarrassment in his words at all. He spoke as if it was only normal for him to do so.

“You...”

It went without saying that Chu Feng’s honesty wouldn’t be met with understanding from the crowd. All of the juniors went livid with rage, and some of them even bared their killing intent.

“You countryside bumpkin! How dare you lie to us? I’ll slaughter you!”

Shengguang Haoxuan had finally found a reason to make a move. He scrunched up his fingers like a claw and released a series of swipes at Chu Feng.

It was a martial skill, but Shengguang Haoxuan had controlled the strength so as to ensure that it wouldn’t take Chu Feng’s life. That being said, it would still inflict grievous damage and pain upon Chu Feng if the attack were to land.

Shengguang Haoxuan was doing this on purpose. He had a deep-seated grudge to pick with Chu Feng, to the point that he didn’t want the latter to die that easily.

He wanted to take his time torturing Chu Feng before ending his life.

Chapter 4884: Baimei’s Granddaughter?

Chapter 4884: Baimei’s Granddaughter?

“Heh...”

Chu Feng chuckled softly in the face of Shengguang Haoxuan’s formidable attack.

Weng!

A bizarre sight occurred. The swipes that were directed toward Chu Feng suddenly froze in mid-air, shocking the crowd.

Shengguang Haoxuan desperately tried to will his swipes forth, but it was as if he had lost control of his martial power. He was unable to push the attack any further!

Shoosh!

While the crowd was still perplexed as to what was going on, the swipes suddenly reversed their direction and darted toward Shengguang Haoxuan.

This sight horrified Shengguang Haoxuan.

“Break!”

Sensing that the situation had turned awry, Shengguang Menglai quickly stood forward and released her rank three Martial Exalted level oppressive might, intending to neutralize the swipes. Yet, her effort proved to be futile.

For some reason, the swipes had grown far stronger as compared to when Shengguang Haoxuan released them at Chu Feng. Not even Shengguang Menglai was able to neutralize them.

These swipes didn’t strike Shengguang Menglai. Instead, they circumvented her to strike Shengguang Haoxuan.

Pu!

Pu pu!

Pu pu pu!

Everything happened so quickly that no one other than Shengguang Menglai and Shengguang Xintian was able to see what had happened. By the time everything registered to them, Shengguang Haoxuan was howling on the floor with multiple glaring lacerations on his body.

“What happened, young master Haoxuan?”

The crowd rushed forward to check on his injuries.

Uwa!

However, Shengguang Haoxuan let out another anguished cry. As if someone was grabbing him by the throat, he was lifted up to mid-air. Those who tried to approach him were blocked off by an invisible power, unable to get close at all.

“What’s going on?”

“Young miss Menglai, young miss Xintian, young master Chuyao, what’s happening to young master Haoxuan?”

It was such a sinister sight that it intimidated the junior prodigies of the Holy Valley.

Shengguang Haoxuan was being lifted into mid-air without anything holding him. This supernatural occurrence was simply too frightening.

“Chu Feng, are you behind this?”

Shengguang Menglai turned her eyes toward Chu Feng right away.

“Chu Feng?”

Shengguang Chuyao was surprised to hear that.

Based on what he knew, Chu Feng shouldn’t have been able to pose a threat to them.

“Smart indeed, young miss Menglai.”

Chu Feng chuckled softly before turning to Shengguang Haoxuan.

“I told you that trouble comes from the mouth, but you wouldn’t listen to my advice. I’ll drive it into your head so that you’ll learn how to become a better person in the future!”

A vicious glint flashed across Chu Feng’s eyes.

Pu pu pu!

As if some sort of pressure was crushing down on Shengguang Haoxuan’s body, he began spurting a huge amount of blood.

Gah!

Shengguang Haoxuan cried as miserably as his current state was.

“Brother Chu Feng, stop! We can always talk things out!” Shengguang Chuyao tried to plead for mercy.

“Since Brother Chuyao has spoken up on your behalf, I’ll let you off.”

Chu Feng waved his hand.

Shoosh!

With a 'putong', Shengguang Haoxuan was tossed into the putrid lake and was swept away by the whirlpool.

"Brother Chu Feng, you..."

Shengguang Chuyao was rendered speechless. Even though Chu Feng said that he was going to let Shengguang Haoxuan off, his actions spoke a different story.

"It was the waterfall that granted you power?" Shengguang Menglai asked.

She was much calmer as compared to the other uneasy juniors.

"Indeed," Chu Feng replied.

"Brother Chu Feng, this means that you knew that the waterfall was a cultivation spot, so you fooled us into thinking that it's dangerous there so that we wouldn't approach it. You made use of this opportunity to covet its power all alone," Shengguang Chuyao asked.

"That's pretty much it. However, the waterfall isn't a cultivation spot. It only grants me power temporarily. This power can be used to help me, but it can be used to help the rest of you too. This power is necessary for the next part of our journey, and it'll be much more convenient if it's centered on a single person," Chu Feng replied.

"Why didn't you tell us then? Why did you lie to us instead?" Shengguang Chuyao asked.

"Brother Chuyao, it should have been apparent to you how Shengguang Haoxuan was picking on me. If I had been honest, I wouldn't even have gotten a chance to enter the waterfall of light.

"Besides, Shengguang Haoxuan's earlier attack carries killing intent. He was intending to take my life. Even if he didn't kill me with those swipes, there's no doubt that he isn't intending to let me walk out of here alive. I have no choice but to secure means to ensure my own safety. Otherwise, who am I supposed to count on? You all?"

“Earlier, when Shengguang Haoxuan made a move on me, none of you showed any signs of stepping forward to protect me,” Chu Feng replied with a sneer.

Those words rendered everyone speechless.

“What about your glow then? Aren’t you the one chosen by the Holy Lotus Tree?” Shengguang Chuyao asked.

“Ah, that’s actually very simple. I fabricated it with my world spiritist technique in order to make my claim more convincing. Look.”

As Chu Feng spoke, the glow appeared once more, only to vanish shortly after. It was clearly under Chu Feng’s control.

“You... Haa!”

Shengguang Chuyao felt utterly helpless. He was angry and exasperated.

It infuriated him that he was being made a fool of by Chu Feng, but he wouldn’t have been any wiser had Chu Feng not revealed the truth.

“Chu Feng, I think Shengguang Haoxuan was right. You’re really bold,” Shengguang Xintian suddenly spoke up.

“Oh? Tell me more,” Chu Feng replied calmly, unfazed by her remark.

“Do you know who you have just thrown into the pond?” Shengguang Xintian asked.

“Is his name not Shengguang Haoxuan? Does he have another name?” Chu Feng asked.

“Chu Feng, are you playing a fool? He’s indeed called Shengguang Haoxuan, but he’s a member of our Holy Valley! He’s not someone whom you can afford to touch!

“The power you have obtained here might have been able to protect you for now, but will it protect you for life? For daring to lay your hands on a member of our Holy Valley, you’ll be dead meat once we leave this Holy Lotus Tree!” Shengguang Xintian threatened.

“Woah, you’re even making explicit threats now. Do you want to be thrown into that feces lake over there too?”

An invisible force lifted Shengguang Xintian up to mid-air, till she was directly above the putrid yellow lake.

“Let me down, Chu Feng! Do you know who I am?”

Shengguang Xintian felt a little flustered, but more than that, she was enraged. When had she ever been humiliated in such a manner?

“Of course I know who you are. Aren’t you Shengguang Xintian? Apologize right now. If you do, I’ll spare you in view of the hug you offered me earlier,” Chu Feng teased the flustered Shengguang Xintian.

“You scoundrel! My grandfather is Shengguang Baimei! He’ll tear you to shreds if you dare to disrespect me!” Shengguang Xintian hollered.

“Shengguang Baimei is your grandfather?” Chu Feng asked in surprise.

“Indeed! I am the sole granddaughter of Shengguang Baimei! My grandfather won’t let you off if you dare touch me!” Shengguang Xintian replied smugly.

“I see. I’m afraid that apologizing won’t work for you then,” Chu Feng said.

“Ah? W-what do you mean?”

Shengguang Xintian’s eyes widened in horror. For a moment there, she even forgot to struggle. She subconsciously realized that something bad was going to happen.

“What I mean is that I was just teasing you. I wasn’t planning to really toss you in. However, since you’re the granddaughter of Shengguang Baimei... down you go.”

With another loud ‘putong’, Shengguang Xintian was dropped into the yellow lake.

Chapter 4885: Invasion of a Powerful Enemy

Shortly after the juniors entered, the Saint Lotus Tree began glowing brightly. This delighted Shengguang Baimei and the other elders of the Holy Valley.

Such a phenomenon had never occurred before.

It was such a warm glow that they felt that young miss Menglai and the others' cultivation must have been smooth-sailing.

"It really is at full bloom. Young miss Menglai is truly extraordinary."

A peal of hearty laughter suddenly sounded from the distance.

The crowd turned over to take a look and saw two men, one old and one young, heading in their direction. Their faces immediately lit up, and everyone except for Shengguang Baimei rushed over.

The young man had a thin but suave appearance, just that his complexion looked a little too pale. It was not that he wasn't good-looking, but it felt a little eerie, as if he wasn't a living human.

The old man had luxuriant white hair that was puffed up like a lion's fur. He had sharp eyebrows that made his eyes look imposing. If one didn't know better, one would have thought that he was a Lion Demon who had successfully cultivated into its human form.

The young man was around two meters in height, making him taller than an average human. However, the old man was over nine meters in height, causing him to tower over anyone in his presence. Coupled with his brawny figure, he did look quite frightening.

"Lord Shishen, young master Qianyu, you're finally back!"

The crowd was overjoyed to see the two of them.

Lord Shishen was the other person who was of equal standing to Shengguang Baimei, second to only the Holy Monarch himself. As for the young man, Shengguang Qianyu, he was Shengguang Shishen's disciple, and he was of distinguished background too.

Shengguang Shishen had brought Shengguang Qianyu out to train, and they ought to have been back a long time ago. Yet, there were no signs of them around. As a result, there were many in the Holy Valley who worried about their plight.

As such, it was a huge relief to see them returning safe and sound.

“Lord Shishen, why were you gone for so long?” Shengguang Buyu asked worriedly.

“Haa, let’s not talk about that. I could have returned earlier, but I stumbled onto some trouble along the way. It’s only fortunate that it was just a scare. Quick, tell me about the full bloom. How did it happen? Speaking of which, can my disciple enter the Saint Lotus Tree too?” Shengguang Shishen asked.

“Lord Shishen, I’m afraid that young master Qianyu won’t be able to enter the Saint Lotus Tree anymore. The spirit formation gate has already closed up,” Shengguang Buyu replied.

“Closed up? We should be able to open it up once more, right? Our Qianyu should be qualified to receive such a privilege!” Shengguang Shishen argued indignantly.

“Actually, this full bloom wasn’t triggered by our own people. It was the doing of an outsider,” Shengguang Buyu replied.

“An outsider?”

Shengguang Shishen and Shengguang Qianyu looked at one another in astonishment.

“Elder Buyu, fill me in on the details,” Shengguang Shishen said out of curiosity.

Shengguang Buyu quickly told everything that had transpired to Shengguang Shishen.

“There’s actually such a formidable prodigy in our Holy Light Clan? Are the juniors out there that formidable nowadays?”

Shengguang Shishen was astounded.

“Teacher, I might just be thinking too much into it, but the person whom Elder Buyu spoke of seems to resemble the person whom we met back then,” Shengguang Qianyu remarked contemplatively.

“You’re referring to the one we met at the Whitesky Star River?” Shengguang Shishen asked.

“Yes, that’s what I’m thinking,” Shengguang Qianyu replied.

“Elder Buyu, I need you to draw that junior out for me. I want to see his appearance,” Shengguang Shishen urged.

Shengguang Buyu quickly drew out Chu Feng’s appearance using his spirit power.

“Ssss! It really is him!”

The looks on Shengguang Shishen and Shengguang Qianyu’s faces turned complicated.

“Lord Shishen, do you recognize Chu Feng?” Shengguang Buyu asked.

Shengguang Baimei looked at the teacher and disciple duo with a contemplative frown.

“We do. Of course we do. Elder Buyu, you said that we were the ones who captured Chu Feng into the Holy Valley?” Shengguang Shishen asked.

“Yes, it was Lord Baimei who captured him,” Shengguang Buyu replied.

“Aiya! Baimei, you have really gotten yourself into trouble this time around!”

Shengguang Shishen walked up to Shengguang Baimei and slapped his arm.

“What are you getting so agitated for? He’s a mere junior of the Holy Light Clan. Someone like that actually dares to undermine the honor of our Holy Valley. Isn’t it only normal for me to capture and deal with him?” Shengguang Baimei spoke with a displeased tone.

“A mere junior? You must be kidding me! That fellow has formidable experts backing him!”

Shengguang Shishen quickly told Shengguang Baimei, Shengguang Buyu, and the others about their encounter with Chu Feng.

Upon hearing the recount, Shengguang Buyu fell into deep thought. He had guessed that Chu Feng was no ordinary junior, but he didn’t think that his backing would be this formidable.

To think that even someone of Shengguang Shishen’s caliber would be helpless before Chu Feng’s backing!

The other elders also looked uneasy too.

Only Shengguang Baimei looked more composed in comparison. He shot doubtful looked at Shengguang Shishen and Shengguang Buyu.

“Shengguang Buyu, it looks like I’ve underestimated your influence. I didn’t expect you to be able to convince Shengguang Shishen to help you in protecting Chu Feng. If you wish to save him, you can just say it outright. There’s no need for you to spout such lies.”

Shengguang Baimei didn’t believe what Shengguang Shishen had said. Instead, he thought that Shengguang Shishen had colluded with Shengguang Buyu and was spouting lies so as to convince him to spare Chu Feng.

“Shengguang Baimei, did you get hit on the head? You really think that I’m uttering lies here? Let me tell you, I’m saying all of this with the welfare of the Holy Valley at heart, not you! If you intend to continue messing with Chu Feng, you should leave the Holy Valley right now. Don’t implicate the rest of us with the trouble you’ve caused!” Shengguang Shishen snapped.

The others might be afraid of Shengguang Baimei, but not him.

“So what if what you’ve said is real? We have the Holy Monarch to hold the fort. Why would we need to fear a mere outsider? I never thought that you, Shengguang Shishen, would be so cowardly. It looks like I’ve overestimated you!”

Shengguang Baimei thought little of Shengguang Shishen’s warning.

“You don’t know anything at all!” Shengguang Shishen bellowed furiously.

However, Shengguang Baimei simply directed a disdainful smile toward Shengguang Shishen.

“Lord Baimei, bad news!”

Several elders dressed in world spiritist cloaks and a veiled bamboo hat suddenly rushed over.

Shengguang Baimei couldn’t help but nervously frown upon seeing them.

These elders held considerable positions in the Holy Valley. If someone of their standing were declaring that there was bad news, something big must have happened.

“What happened?” Shengguang Baimei and Shengguang Shishen asked.

The elders landed in front of the two of them and kneeled on the ground. The crowd could see the horror and unease on their faces. Their hands wouldn’t stop trembling even while they were bowing to Shengguang Baimei and Shengguang Shishen.

“Lord Baimei, Lord Shishen, bad news! A powerful enemy has infiltrated our Holy Valley. We need to inform Lord Holy Monarch right away!” the elders said.

“What?”

The crowd was appalled to hear those words.

Chapter 4886: Scared Out of Wits

“Who are the intruders? Where are they now?”

Shengguang Baimei, Shengguang Shishen, and everyone present started to prepare themselves for battle. They scanned their surroundings nervously.

It couldn’t be helped. The words of those elders were simply too unnerving.

The Holy Monarch was currently in closed-door training, and disrupting him at this juncture could render his efforts futile. Unless the Holy Valley was truly in a desperate position, no one would dare to call him.

Elders who were tasked with the important responsibility of guarding the Holy Valley’s protective barrier were naturally powerful in their own rights, be it in terms of cultivation of spirit power.

They, too, knew that they shouldn’t disrupt the Holy Monarch unless necessary, yet they still insisted on doing so. This meant that the intruder was not someone whom Shenggaung Baimei and Shenggaung Shishen could deal with.

“Lord Baimei, Lord Shishen, we don’t know who or where the intruder is,” the elders replied.

“What nonsense are you spouting? You don’t know who or where the intruder is, but you claim that a powerful enemy has infiltrated our Holy Valley and even want us to inform the Holy Monarch? Are you out of your mind?”

Shengguang Baimei flew into a state of fury. He felt that the elders were messing around with him.

“Lord Baimei, Lord Shishen, we dare not joke around with something as grave as this! Please, follow me!” the elders said.

“Lead the way,” Shengguang Baimei said.

The elders of the protective barrier quickly led Shengguang Baimei, Shengguang Shishen, and the others toward an ancient golden tower. This tower looked like it was forged out of gold, and it emanated an incredibly powerful aura. It clearly harnessed a great amount of spirit power.

The interior of the tower was filled with complicated formations.

“Lord Baimei, Lord Shishen, Lord Buyu, please take a look. It’s not that we’re trying to make a fool out of you, but someone really did infiltrate our Holy Valley. The person wields means so great that I fear that no one other than Lord Holy Monarch will be able to deal with him!”

An elder of the protective barrier pointed to one of the complicated formations on the wall and said.

This formation contained records about the functioning of the protective barrier.

“The intruder has infiltrated our Holy Valley for quite some time now. Why are you only reporting it now?” Shengguang Buyu asked with a chilling tone.

He was known to be one of the more amiable elders, but his voice showed that he was truly angry at the moment.

The formation was complicated, but he was still able to read the details within moments.

“Lord Buyu, it’s our fault. We have gotten careless. We thought that the formation would give out warnings if someone were to infiltrate the barrier, so we didn’t constantly keep an eye on the records. We never thought that there

would be someone so powerful as to circumvent the alarm system of the formation. If not for the records, we wouldn't even have known about his existence," the elders quickly kneeled to the floor and explained.

"Elder Buyu, what's going on? Did someone really infiltrate our Holy Valley?" Shengguang Baimei asked.

He wasn't as well-versed in world spiritist techniques, so he could only look to Shengguang Buyu to explain things to him. Perhaps out of diffidence, he even chose to address Shengguang Buyu with honorifics despite usually calling him directly by his name.

"That's right. Given the means the intruder has displayed, I fear that it would be hard for anyone other than Lord Holy Monarch to deal with him. However, it's weird that the intruder hasn't shown himself thus far. It could mean that he doesn't bear any ill will. I have some guesses in mind at the moment, and I'm in the midst of verifying them," Shengguang Buyu said as he continued studying the formation.

The elders of the protective barrier also began scrutinizing the formation with Shengguang Buyu.

Hu!

A while later, Shengguang Buyu finally retracted his gaze and exhaled deeply. There was still a worried frown on his forehead, but it had visibly loosened from earlier on.

"Elder Buyu, did you notice something?" Shengguang Baimei and Shengguang Shishen asked.

"Elder Baimei, Lord Shishen is right. You have gotten yourself into trouble," Shengguang Buyu said.

"Me? What does this have to do with me?" Shengguang Baimei asked in confusion.

"Take a closer look here. This is the time at which the intruder infiltrated the barrier. It coincides with the time that you brought Chu Feng back with you. This piece of evidence hints that the intruder has entered the Holy Valley together with you and Chu Feng," Shengguang Buyu said.

"You mean to say that someone has been protecting Chu Feng all this while, and that he has entered the Holy Valley because he saw me taking Chu Feng away with me?" Shengguang Baimei asked in astonishment.

"That would be my deduction, yes," Shengguang Buyu replied.

"What deduction? That's obviously the truth. I've met the person protecting Chu Feng myself! Shengguang Baimei, I think that you should just apologize and ask the person for forgiveness. Don't bring unnecessary trouble to our Holy Valley due to your lapse in judgment," Shengguang Shishen said.

Shengguang Baimei's complexion had turned incredibly awful. Beads of cold sweat had started forming on his face.

"Is that really the case? Elder Buyu, how certain are you of this matter? Did that intruder really enter the Holy Valley at the same time as me and Chu Feng?" Shengguang Baimei asked.

"I'm absolutely certain about it."

Shengguang Buyu turned to the elders guarding the protective barrier and sought their confirmation, "What about the rest of you?"

"Elder Buyu, I'm not as sharp as you when it comes to reading formations, but I have also arrived at the same result as well. The intruder did enter the barrier at the same time as Lord Baimei," one of the elders replied.

"This is really bad. I have brought trouble to the Holy Valley this time around."

The horrified Shengguang Baimei staggered backward and nearly fell to the ground.

"Lord Shishen, you shouldn't scare Lord Baimei any further," Shengguang Buyu said.

He couldn't bear to see Shengguang Baimei in such a devastated state. They were members of the same clan, and this was the first time he had seen such an expression on Shengguang Baimei's face.

He could tell that Shengguang Baimei wasn't worried about his own safety. Rather, he was worried that his decisions might have harmed the Holy Valley.

“Lord Baimei, you need not worry about it. If that intruder wishes to make a move, he would have long done so. The fact that he’s still biding his time shows that he doesn’t intend to blow up this matter. In my view, as long as you apologize to him, we should be able to resolve this problem without a hitch,” Shengguang Buyu said.

“It’s too late, it’s too late! There’s no turning back now. I have really brought trouble to the Holy Valley this time around.”

Yet, Shengguang Baimei still maintained a look of despair. He looked out of the tower and shouted, “This is my fault. If you wish to exact vengeance, just come at me! Please don’t implicate the Holy Valley into this!”

This sight baffled everyone present.

“Lord Baimei, what’s going on? Could it be that... you did something to Chu Feng?”

Shengguang Buyu was the first one to grasp the situation.

“I sent a voice transmission to Shengguang Haoxuan earlier, telling him to get rid of Chu Feng in the Saint Lotus Tree. It’s unlikely that Chu Feng will be able to escape with his life,” Shengguang Baimei said with a voice filled with remorse.

“You!!! How could you be this foolish?!”

Shengguang Buyu was enraged to hear those words. If not for the fact that the other party was Shengguang Baimei, he would have really threw a slap onto his face.

“Shengguang Baimei, you foolish old thing! Are you intending to have our Holy Valley destroyed?! If the intruder is really the same person I met, he definitely has the means to massacre every single person in the Holy Valley!” Shengguang Shishen bellowed.

The rest of the crowd stood in a daze.

They were all respected figures in the Holy Valley. Even Shengguang Xuanye would have to lower his head respectfully to any single one of them, not daring to show the slightest disrespect. Yet, fear could be seen on their faces.

Every single piece of evidence here pointed to the intruder being someone extremely powerful, such that only the Holy Monarch would stand a chance against him.

In fact, Shengguang Shishen even went as far as to say that even the Holy Monarch might not be a match for the intruder.

How could they possibly not be frightened?

...

Meanwhile, in the Saint Lotus Tree, the juniors of the Holy Valley were trembling with frightened looks on their faces.

Just a moment ago, they witnessed with their own eyes Chu Feng tossing Shengguang Haoxuan and Shengguang Xintian into that fecal yellow lake... and that was after Shengguang Xintian divulged her identity as Shengguang Baimei's granddaughter.

This left them all horrified.

The juniors of the Holy Valley had met with outsiders before, but these outsiders had always revered them as if they were gods. They had never met someone who dared to blatantly make a move on them like Chu Feng.

The name of the Holy Valley couldn't intimidate Chu Feng. There was nothing that Chu Feng wouldn't dare to do to them.

The notion that they were really helpless against Chu Feng here frightened them.

"Don't look at me like this. I am not an unreasonable person. As long as you obediently listen to me, I have no intention of making things difficult or hurt anyone here. We can continue our alliance and benefit from this cultivation realm together," Chu Feng said with a harmless smile.

However, all of the juniors present knew that Chu Feng wasn't as innocent as he appeared to be. It was just moments ago that they had just been deceived by him.

Chapter 4887: Explosive Temper

"Brother Chu Feng, are they really fine falling in there?" Shengguang Chuyao asked worriedly.

He was talking about Shengguang Xintian and Shengguang Haoxuan.

"Brother Chuyao, don't worry. These two lakes are paths we'll have to pass through in order to continue ahead. Anyone who wishes to move on will have to choose one out of these two lakes. It's just that the one that usually looks worse on the surface would have better effects. I didn't just throw the two of them in order to get back at them; it'll be helpful to them too," Chu Feng said.

The crowd reserved doubts regarding Chu Feng's words.

Be it the smell or the appearance, the yellow lake looked no different from fecal water.

"If we have to choose one of the two, which one are you intending to take?" Shengguang Menglai asked.

"Of course I'd choose this one."

Putong! Chu Feng leaped into the lake.

However, the one he chose wasn't the putrid yellow lake but the clear one.

"That fellow is really deceiving us. He told us that the yellow lake is better, but he still chose the other one!"

The juniors of the Holy Valley criticized Chu Feng right after he leaped into the clear lake. They thought that he was lying to them yet again.

They turned their eyes toward Shengguang Menglai and Shengguang Chuyao to see what they were going to do next.

"Miss Menglai, what do we do now? Are we going to listen to Chu Feng and leap into the lake as well?"

They were skeptical about anything coming out of Chu Feng's mouth at this point.

"You can make your own decision."

Shengguang Menglai shot them a cold glance before leaping into the same clear lake that Chu Feng chose.

“This...”

The juniors of the Holy Valley were put at a loss.

“Follow us,” Shengguang Chuyao said before leaping into the clear lake too.

Seeing that Shengguang Menglai and Shengguang Chuyao had already made their moves, the other juniors also did the same too. They leaped into the water and were swiftly tied down by the powerful whirlpool, leaving them with no choice but to go with the flow.

They were still feeling uneasy at the start, but their hearts were put at ease upon entering the lake. In fact, they were even feeling a little happy about it. Waves of energy beneficial to their cultivation were washing over their bodies, nourishing them.

Chu Feng hadn't lied to them. Other than serving as a passageway, this lake was also beneficial to their cultivation too.

They would have preferred to stay in the clear lake for a longer period of time, but the whirlpool relentlessly swept them out of the lake. They found themselves passing through a world spiritist gate.

On the other side of the gate was a humongous palace made out of stones. There weren't any exquisite sculptures or inscriptions. The walls and floor were flat as well. Yet, despite its simplistic appearance, it gave off an air of authority.

Chu Feng, Shengguang Menglai, and Shengguang Chuyao were standing in the midst of this palace, unharmed by the earlier turbulence.

However, Shengguang Haoxuan and Shengguang Xintian, who were the first ones to enter the yellow lake, were nowhere to be seen.

“Brother Chu Feng, why aren't the two of them here yet?” Shengguang Chuyao asked worriedly.

“Brother Chuyao, there's no need to worry. Let me put it this way. There are three stages to this cultivation ground. The first step is cleansing, which is

what we have just gone through. Those two are going through a more special type of cleansing, so the process is comparatively longer for them,” Chu Feng said.

“Brother Chu Feng, are there really greater benefits to be derived from the other lake?” Shengguang Chuyao asked curiously.

“Of course. I wouldn’t lie to you,” Chu Feng replied.

“Why didn’t you enter the other lake then?”

The moment Shengguang Chuyao posed that question, the crowd turned to look at Chu Feng, including Shengguang Menglai. This was something that all of them wished to know.

If Chu Feng was so certain that the other lake brought about greater benefits, there shouldn’t have been any reason for him to opt for the clear lake. After all, there was no cultivator who wouldn’t want to grow stronger.

They wanted to know the reason behind this bizarre contradiction.

“Isn’t the answer clear? You saw that lake earlier; it’s no different from fecal water. I’d rather cultivate a little slower than to enter a lake filled with feces,” Chu Feng replied with a chuckle.

“Brother Chu Feng, you...”

Shengguang Chuyao was rendered speechless. There was some sense in what Chu Feng said since cultivators had dignity too, but Shengguang Haoxuan and Shengguang Xintian would probably be unwilling to bathe inside the fecal lake either.

Chu Feng was the one who forced the two of them in there!

Weng!

A yellow spirit formation gate carrying a putrid stench suddenly materialized.

The moment the crowd saw the spirit formation gate, they knew that Chu Feng hadn’t been lying to them. Shengguang Haoxuan and Shengguang Xintian were indeed safe and sound.

Just as expected, a silhouette rushed out the moment the spirit formation gate opened. It was Shengguang Haoxuan.

He was severely injured prior to entering the yellow lake, but there was not the slightest injury to be found on his body anymore. This showed that there was indeed something special about the yellow lake, or else he wouldn't have recovered so quickly.

It was just that while he was in a much better condition than before, his body was giving off a stench similar to that of the yellow lake.

Just smelling the horrible stench coming from Shengguang Haoxuan made Chu Feng's decision relatable to the crowd.

"Chu Feng!"

Shengguang Haoxuan stood up and smelled himself with a repulsed look before directing a sharp glare at Chu Feng.

When had he, a young master of the Holy Valley, suffered such grievances before?

Seeing this, Shengguang Chuyao and many of the other juniors of the Holy Valley quickly sent voice transmissions over to Shengguang Haoxuan to explain the situation to him. It was only then that Shengguang Haoxuan's livid complexion improved a little, and he turned his eyes away from Chu Feng with a cold harrumph.

In truth, he wouldn't have dared to pick a fight with Chu Feng anyway. He knew that he would only be asking for a beating by picking a fight with the current Chu Feng.

Shortly after, Shengguang Xintian flew out of the spirit formation gate too.

She was in a good physical state, just that she was giving off the same putrid stench. It was as if the smell had fused together with her body, to the extent that she was having trouble trying to wash it out.

The moment she appeared, Shengguang Chuyao and the others sent voice transmissions to Shengguang Xintian to inform her about the situation, telling her that Chu Feng was still in possession of that bundle of energy and that she shouldn't mess with him now.

However, it was as if Shengguang Xintian couldn't hear their words at all. She rose to her feet and charged straight at Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, I'll kill you!!!"

Shengguang Xintian's temper was even worse than Shengguang Haoxuan. She couldn't care less whether Chu Feng still had the bundle of energy or not. At this moment, the only thought reigning in her mind was that she had to teach Chu Feng a lesson.

No, it wasn't just to the extent of teaching him a lesson. She was emanating killing intent... She was intending to kill Chu Feng.

Chapter 4888: A Chance

Shengguang Xintian's Exalted Armament pink sword lunged straight toward Chu Feng. Even before it could get close, one could already feel its incredible pressure and killing intent.

This wasn't just a scare. She really intended to end Chu Feng's life here.

In truth, there was no deep-seated grudge between her and Chu Feng. All the latter did was to throw her into the fecal lake, and the fecal lake was beneficial toward her despite its horrible stench.

It went against her will, but she didn't suffer any losses. Instead, she benefited from the encounter.

But even so, she still wanted to kill Chu Feng.

This was her arrogance as a young miss of the Holy Valley. No one could get away scot-free after making her unhappy.

"Heh!"

Faced with her aggression, Chu Feng simply let out a cold sneer.

Her oppressive might dissipated as soon as it came close to Chu Feng, and her body froze up in mid-air.

Chu Feng didn't even raise his hand in the process, and none of the crowd could sense any energy coming out of him either. Yet, everyone implicitly knew that this was his doing.

The energy Chu Feng had grasped was more than enough to obliterate every single one of them here.

“You scoundrel! What kind of man are you to rely on solely external power? If you’re a man, fight me with your own cultivation!”

Despite being frozen in place, Shengguang Xintian still continued howling at Chu Feng indignantly.

Shoosh!

Chu Feng swiped his hand forward, and the Exalted Armament sword that was in Shengguang Xintian’s hand a moment ago flew into his grasp.

“If I’m not mistaken, you tried to kill me earlier, didn’t you?”

Chu Feng touched the sword lightly as he looked at Shengguang Xintian with eyes filled with hostility. It was like the calm before the storm, leaving everyone feeling greatly unnerved by what was going to come next.

“Brother Chu Feng, little sister Xintian has always been a fiery-tempered person. She had no intention of really taking your life!”

Shengguang Chuyao hurriedly tried to mediate the situation.

“Brother Chuyao, if I can’t even discern real killing intent, I would have spent my years in vain,” Chu Feng replied.

“So what if I really wanted to kill you? What are you going to do about it? Kill me if you dare then! I’ll see how you intend to walk out of the Holy Valley alive!” Shengguang Xintian howled.

“You want to die that badly? Sure, I’ll grant your wish!”

Clang!

Chu Feng pointed the Exalted Armament sword toward Shengguang Xintian.

“Make your move!”

Shengguang Xintian remained unfazed despite having the sword pointed at her. She even taunted Chu Feng further.

“You think that I’d be afraid of the Holy Valley?”

Killing intent blazed in Chu Feng’s eyes. He took a step forward and thrust the sword straight into Shengguang Xintian’s face. n(/OʋεℓbIn

“AH!!!”

The arrogant Shengguang Xintian closed her eyes in horror. She didn’t think that Chu Feng would actually dare to stab her.

However, when she opened her eyes once more, she saw that Chu Feng’s sword had stopped a mere centimeter in front of her. She was unharmed.

Yet, the brush she had with death left her completely traumatized. It wasn’t something she could recover from on the spot. All of her previous arrogance had been driven out of her body with the earlier sword thrust. Her eyes glistened with tears as the edges of her lips quivered ever so slightly.

She was afraid.

Putting her aside, even Shengguang Menglai was seeing Chu Feng in a different light too.

The killing intent that Chu Feng had given off earlier was utterly horrifying.

Anyone was capable of emanating killing intent, but the degree of it differed from individual to individual. How could a rat’s killing intent come close to that of a tiger’s?

And the killing intent Chu Feng gave off earlier felt like it had come straight from the demons of hell. It could have only come from a merciless grim reaper who had taken countless lives in the past.

At the very least, none of the juniors present possessed killing intent that could rival his.

The crowd looked down on Chu Feng at the very start, thinking that he was a countryside bumpkin who wasn’t worthy of being in their group. Later, when they got deceived by him, they simply shrugged it off, thinking that he was just a bold schemer.

It was only at this instant that they realized that Chu Feng might be much more terrifying than they had expected.

He was a person who lived in a completely different world from theirs.

They were all talented juniors, but they lived vastly different lives.

The juniors of the Holy Valley were delicate flowers that grew up in a protected environment. Everything they needed was given to them on a silver platter.

But Chu Feng had to trample across mountains of corpses and rivers of blood in order to get where he was.

“I, Chu Feng, don’t like to squabble with women, but you, Shengguang Xintian, is an exception. Blame your grandfather if you must. He was the one who messed with me first. However, I’ll give you a chance on the account that you’re a woman. I’ll let you off this once, but don’t test my patience ever again. I don’t have that much tolerance as to forgive someone who tries to take my life a second time.”

Right after Chu Feng uttered those cold words, Shengguang Xintian was suddenly released from her invisible restraints and plummeted to the ground.

Shengguang Xintian could have flown to break the fall, but out of distraught from the earlier traumatizing experience, she was completely unable to react.

Chu Feng looked Shengguang Xintian in utmost disdain as he tossed the Exalted Armament sword to her. His meaning was clear.

If Shengguang Xintian wanted another fight, he was willing to give it to her. It was just that she shouldn’t expect to walk out alive at the end of it.

“Are you really going to let her off just like that? She tried to take your life earlier!” Yu Sha said.

Yu Sha wasn’t the type to speak much, but even she couldn’t stand what Shengguang Xintian did earlier. If Chu Feng wasn’t strong enough earlier, he would have been dead by now.

“She’s a woman, after all. I should give her a chance,” Chu Feng replied.

“Is there any use to that?” Yu Sha asked.

“Hard to say. Who cares? If she dares to do it again, I won’t spare her even if she’s a woman,” Chu Feng replied.

Shengguang Xintian slowly reached out and picked up her Exalted Armament sword. However, she no longer tried to make a move on Chu Feng anymore. Instead, she stowed her Exalted Armament away before quietly walking behind Shengguang Menglai.

She looked like a proud bird who had its wings crippled, left with no choice but to seek refuge with someone she trusted.

Her attitude evoked pity, but more than that, it surprised the crowd, especially for the juniors from the Holy Valley.

They knew what kind of person Shengguang Xintian was. She was the type who would dare to stand up against her grandfather once she got angry. Yet, she actually admitted defeat here.

It was a thorough defeat at that. She didn’t even dare to meet Chu Feng’s eyes.

Shengguang Menglai looked at Chu Feng quietly with a wary glint in her eyes. Even she was getting a little intimidated by this outsider.

Chapter 4889: Bizarre Black Gate

Boom boom boom!

The ground suddenly started violently rattling. Blinding light rose from the ground and enveloped the entire palace.

“It’s a formation,” Shengguang Chuyao said.

The other juniors could also tell as much too. The light was coming from special runes inscribed on the ground. These runes harnessed a tremendous amount of spirit power, hinting at the might of the formation.

The crowd started off by staring at the runes with anticipation, thinking that there was a fortuitous encounter right ahead of them. However, they soon noticed that something was amiss.

The runes were slowly turning pitch-black, forming a black spiral on the ground. It looked like the abyss, and it was dragging them in. The force wasn’t

strong enough to sweep them in right away, but it was definitely slowly pulling them in.

“Miss Menglai, what’s going on?”

The juniors of the Holy Valley turned to Shengguang Menglai.

However, Shengguang Menglai wasn’t able to see through the current situation either. All she could tell was that the black spiral dragging them in was extremely dangerous.

“There’s no need to panic. I’m here,” a calm voice suddenly sounded.

It was Chu Feng.

Weng!

The moment Chu Feng spoke up, a burst of blinding light exploded from where he was. Taking a closer look, the light looked similar to the waterfall of light earlier.

It seemed like the power of the waterfall of light was now gathered within Chu Feng’s body.

He formed a series of hand seals before directing his palm toward the black spiral below.

“Break!!!”

Boom!

A constant stream of light gushed from Chu Feng’s palm into the black spiral, slowly filling it up with light. When it was finally suffusing with light, the area finally reverted back to normal. At the same time, a formation of light emerged on the ground.

This formation was different from the earlier black spiral. It didn’t feel dangerous; on the contrary, it felt divine.

Boom!

Soon after, the formation of light began to quiver, causing spirit formation gates to rise from the ground. n)(OvelB1n

There were a total of a hundred spirit formation gates, corresponding to the number of juniors present on the spot. However, there seemed to be something peculiar about these spirit formation gates.

They were colored white, blue, golden, or black, and every single one of them emanated different auras. Of the gates, black was the most dangerous whereas white was the safest. Blue gave off an air of serenity but golden was the most appealing one.

However, there were only two golden spirit formation gates in total.

“Each person can only enter one spirit formation gate. Other than those two golden gates, which are available to only Shengguang Haoxuan and Shengguang Xintian, you can take your pick of any of the gates present,” Chu Feng said.

“Ssss!”

Everyone looked at Shengguang Haoxuan and Shengguang Xintian in envy. While they were forcefully thrown into the yellow fecal lake by Chu Feng, they were obtaining benefits that none of them were entitled to here.

It was clear that the fortuitous encounter provided by the golden spirit formation gate was the greatest of all, and there was none amongst them who wouldn't want to enter it.

Yet, they were only available to Shengguang Haoxuan and Shengguang Xintian.

All of the juniors turned to look at the two of them, and they thought about their earlier attitude toward Chu Feng. They couldn't help but think that the two of them had gone overboard with Chu Feng earlier.

Chu Feng was indeed a little forceful, but he never tried to harm them. Instead, he had even helped them.

“See, Xuanhao and Xintian! The golden spirit formation gates are bound to contain great fortuitous encounters, but only the two of you are entitled to it. If not for Brother Chu Feng throwing the two of you into the yellow lake, you would have missed this opportunity too. You should hurry up and thank Brother Chu Feng!” Shengguang Chuyao said.

However, Shengguang Haoxuan simply rolled his eyes. How could he possibly thank Chu Feng?

Most of the juniors of the Holy Valley also thought that Shengguang Chuyao's words were excessive.

It was one thing if it had been anyone else, but Shengguang Haoxuan and Shengguang Xintian were of lofty backgrounds. They were known to be hot-tempered individuals who couldn't care less about being reasonable.

Anyone else amongst them could have thanked Chu Feng, but not them.

"Aiyo, I guess I was really being ungrateful here."

Yet, something shocking happened. Shengguang Xintian actually turned to Chu Feng and admitted her own mistakes.

What was even shocking was that she didn't seem unwilling to do it at all. On the contrary, there was a faint smile on her face.

"I don't know what kind of grudge you had with my grandfather, but there's nothing between the two of us in the first place. I was too unreasonable earlier, but you're a man, after all. You should be magnanimous and not hold a grudge against a woman, especially one as cute as me. Let's treat it as if the events earlier didn't happen, alright?"

On top of the smile, Shengguang Xintian's words and expressions looked coy. Her transformation surprised the juniors of the Holy Valley, as well as Yu Sha.

"Why is that woman changing her tune all of a sudden? Chu Feng, you need to tread carefully around her. She might be up to something," Yu She reminded.

"Up to something? Yu Sha, you're thinking too much. I reckon that she's the type of person who bows not to the carrot but the stick. Those who remain courteous with her will never be able to earn her respect. Instead, it's those who prove that they are no pushovers that can win her admiration," Chu Feng replied.

"Are you serious? There are actually such people in the world?"

Yu Sha found it unbelievable.

"I don't know either. I'm just guessing," Chu Feng replied with a chuckle.

"You..."

Yu Sha was rendered speechless.

"Just ignore her. Even if she's thinking of pulling something, the one who'll suffer in the end is still her," Chu Feng replied before turning to Shengguang Xintian.

"You're right. My grudge with your grandfather shouldn't affect us. If you hadn't used your grandfather to threaten me earlier, I wouldn't have made a move on you earlier. Still, it's a fact that you attempted to kill me earlier on. It's already out of utmost tolerance on my part that I spared your life.

"I'm not in the habit of harping on the past, but as I've said earlier, I won't stand for it a second time. If you dare to do it again, regardless of how beautiful you think you are, I won't show any mercy," Chu Feng said.

"Alright, alright. I got it. There's no need to be so fierce. Didn't anyone tell you that you ought to be gentle when it comes to girls? Speaking of which, Chu Feng, do we have to enter these spirit formation gates to cultivate now?"

Shengguang Xintian was still hiding behind Shengguang Menglai a moment earlier out of fear of Chu Feng, but at this moment, she actually ran over to Chu Feng's side. The sudden change in attitude from her was really jaw-dropping.

The crowd could hardly believe just how fast her face was changing.

After all, she was still threatening to take Chu Feng's life a moment ago.

Why would she suddenly act so chummy with her all of a sudden? Those who didn't know better would have thought that they had always been on good terms with each other.

"A person can only enter each spirit formation gate," Chu Feng said.

"Brother Chu Feng, what about those black spirit formation gates? Why are they emanating such a dangerous aura?" Shengguang Chuyao asked.

That was actually the question that everyone wanted to ask. Those black spirit formation gates felt too sinister that they unnerved them.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4890: Duped Again? - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4890: Duped Again?

Chapter 4890: Duped Again?

“The black spirit formation gates are indeed far more dangerous than the rest. The worst that can happen in the other spirit formation gates is sustaining injuries, but there’s a possibility that one might die in the black spirit formation gates.

“However, risk and opportunity often come hand in hand. Those who manage to clear the trial in the black spirit formation gates will obtain the greatest rewards. The choice is in your hand. Those who wish to choose the black spirit formation gate can sign up now. We’ll do it on a first-come-first-serve basis,” Chu Feng said,

“Ah...”

The crowd averted their gazes.

They were no fools. They wouldn’t want to lose their life while trying to raise their cultivation.

“Since no one wants to pick it, I guess I’ll just have to take the black spirit formation gate myself then. Pardon me, I’ll be making a move in advance.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng entered the black spirit formation gate. As soon as he stepped in, the black spirit formation gate suddenly stopped swirling, indicating that it had been closed.

“Menglai, is it possible that we have been duped by that fellow again? Why did he enter the spirit formation gate so candidly?” Shengguang Haoxuan asked with a deep frown.

“Why are you asking me? If you were daring enough, you could have taken the opportunity yourself. It’s not like he didn’t give you a choice. You simply don’t have guts to take it on.”

After saying her piece, Shengguang Menglai picked one of the blue spirit formation gates and entered it.

Shengguang Haoxuan and the others were left to stand there awkwardly.

It was out of goodwill that they approached Shengguang Menglai to discuss this matter. They were supposed to be a group here whereas Chu Feng was their common enemy. Yet, who could have thought that they would end up getting criticized by Shengguang Menglai?

What that further surprised them was that after Shengguang Menglai left, another even more jarring voice started to berate them.

“Big sister Menglai is right. You bunch of cowardly rascals! All you dare is to mumble behind his back! He already gave you the chance, but you didn’t dare to step up. Someone has to take the black spirit formation gate in the end.

“Chu Feng stood up and tanked the most dangerous one for us, but the moment he’s gone, the first thing you do is to turn around and gossip behind his back. Is that all you amount to?

“Shengguang Haoxuan, you’re the worst of them all. If you don’t trust Chu Feng at all, you should just leave this place. After all, you were only able to enter the golden spirit formation gate due to Chu Feng’s help.”

Shengguang Xintian berated the crowd, focusing especially on Shengguang Haoxuan. She wasn’t just running her mouth here. Her disdainful eyes showed that she meant what she had just said.

“Xintian, y-y-you... What’s come over you? We’re the victims here! Why are you suddenly speaking up for Chu Feng?”

Shengguang Haoxuan looked at Shengguang Xintian in bewilderment, unable to believe what he was hearing. It traumatized him greatly to be criticized by someone he fancied like this.

“Victims? We’re clearly the beneficiaries here! I don’t want to talk to an ingrate like you.”

Shengguang Xintian shot a cold glare at Shengguang Haoxuan before leaping into one of the golden spirit formation gates.

“You...”

Shengguang Haoxuan was so angry that his nostrils started flaring. He could still accept those words coming from Shengguang Menglai since she had

always been that cold to everyone, but how could Shengguang Xintian speak up for Chu Feng?

Chu Feng was only an outsider!

“Everyone, don’t forget about our goal here. We’re here to cultivate. Hurry up and get into the spirit formation gates. Don’t let this opportunity slip through your fingers,” Shengguang Chuyao said before entering one of the spirit formation gates himself.

Seeing that, the crowd quickly chose a spirit formation gate and entered it too. Shengguang Haoxuan was infuriated, but he still entered the golden spirit formation gate anyway. As much as he hated Chu Feng, he wasn’t going to give up this precious cultivation opportunity over him.

Upon entering the spirit formation gate, they found themselves faced with a trial. The speed at which they cleared the trial differed according to their talents.

Shengguang Menglai, who entered the blue formation gate, was the first one to clear her trial. In just an hour’s time, she had already walked out from her blue formation gate.

There weren’t any injuries on her, but her fair face had a few beads of sweat on it. She was also breathing significantly heavier than before.

It seemed like it wasn’t smooth-sailing for her either despite her strength.

The first thing she did upon leaving the spirit formation gate was to assess her surroundings, and she revealed a rare smile upon seeing that no one was in the vicinity.

She was extremely competitive despite being a woman. It satisfied her to know that she was the first one to clear the trial.

“You’re already back? Not bad.”

A voice suddenly sounded from behind the black formation gate.

Shortly after, Chu Feng walked out.

“You... have already cleared your trial?”

Shengguang Menglai was surprised. She noticed that Chu Feng's face was completely relaxed, and there weren't any beads of sweat to be seen on his face at all.

If Chu Feng had cleared the trial around the same time as her, it would mean that he had a much easier time there. It was just that the spirit formation gate he had entered was the hardest black one.

"I was just a little earlier than you," Chu Feng replied with a smile.

Shengguang Menglai subconsciously turned to look at the black formation gate.

"Don't bother. I know what you're thinking. You're lucky that I was the one who took the black formation gate. If anyone else entered it, I reckon that they wouldn't have been able to make it out alive," Chu Feng said.

"Do you underestimate us that much?" Shengguang Menglai asked.

"I'm not underestimating you all. I'm just stating facts," Chu Feng replied with a smile.

Shengguang Menglai didn't argue with Chu Feng on that. She sat on the ground and closed her eyes, seemingly immersing herself in her cultivation.

Chu Feng also didn't bother trying to engage her in a conversation either. He sat down on the ground and closed his eyes as well.

Not too long later, Shengguang Chuyao and the others stepped out from their respective spirit formation gates too.

"Brother Chu Feng, you're safe! That's a relief."

Shengguang Chuyao was the only one who showed concern for Chu Feng after leaving his spirit formation gate. In response, Chu Feng specially opened his eyes and waved at him with a smile before returning to his cultivation.

The rest of the crowd chose to gather around Shengguang Menglai's side.

They didn't seem to be in a good condition. Shengguang Chuyao's face was a little pale, and the others had some injuries on them.

In comparison, Shengguang Menglai was clearly in a much better state. This made them realize that Shengguang Menglai had cleared her trial with relative ease compared to them.

They were quite surprised to see that Chu Feng was already out by the time they left the spirit formation gate, so they couldn't help but wonder whether it was Chu Feng or Shengguang Menglai who cleared the trial faster.

Those who were younger tended to get more competitive over such meaningless honor.

One of the juniors stepped forward and asked, "Miss Menglai, were you the first one to clear the trial?"

"I wasn't," Shengguang Menglai replied with a slightly cold tone

Her response disappointed the crowd a little.

The disciples of the Holy Valley glanced at Chu Feng once more to assess his current condition, but the latter looked like he didn't even sweat a single droplet.

They started exchanging perplexed gazes with one another, seemingly telepathically asking one another if they had been duped once again.

Could it be that the trial behind the black formation gate wasn't anything dangerous?

It was only normal for them to harbor such thoughts. If it had really been that dangerous, it was hard to fathom how Chu Feng managed to clear it with such ease.

Chapter 4891: Change in Situation

Not too long later, Shengguang Haoxuan and Shengguang Xintian stepped out the golden spirit formation gates too.

The two of them seemed to be in good condition. It looked like the trial in the golden formation gate was just a little laborious but nothing dangerous.

Weng!

After all of them were finally out, the hundred spirit formation gates began sinking into the ground with a buzzing sound. However, in their place rose a brand new spirit formation gate at the center of the palace.

This newly arisen spirit formation gate was much larger than the others, and the aura it emanated was much more domineering too.

Its appearance signaled the commencement of the third trial.

However, the crowd didn't dare to move carelessly, choosing to turn their gazes onto Chu Feng instead. They weren't sure where the spirit formation gate led to, but their gut feeling told them that Chu Feng had the answer to that question.

After all, Chu Feng had received the instructions regarding this cultivation realm.

"It started with cleansing, followed by a trial, and it'll end with a stroke of fortune. I'm sure all of you have some idea what fortune refers to. It's something that can't be seen or touched, but once it arrives, good things are bound to happen.

"It's just that the fortune in this location is slightly different than usual. It's bestowed upon us by this cultivation realm, so we're able to capture it with our own hands.

"Close your eyes and sense your surroundings. Feel the atypical aura hidden around you. That's the fortune this cultivation realm has to offer you. The more you can comprehend from it, the greater you'll benefit.

"I can tell you all forthright that the cleansing and the trial are nothing more than the appetizers. The ultimate treasure is the fortune this place has to offer. If you are able to bring those three elements together, you'll find something good seeping into your minds and bodies. Perhaps, it might just bring you unexpectedly good results when you cultivate," Chu Feng said.

The crowd quickly sat on the ground and closed their eyes. They formed a series of hand seals and tried their best to perceive the surroundings in search of the 'fortune' Chu Feng spoke of. n0vE(LB(In

Even Shengguang Haoxuan did the same too. They wouldn't want to miss this precious opportunity.

“Chu Feng, are you lying to us again?”

However, Shengguang Menglai suddenly rose to her feet and glared at Chu Feng with sharp eyes.

Everyone quickly opened their eyes upon hearing those words and looked at Chu Feng. They trusted Shengguang Menglai’s judgment more than Chu Feng’s words.

However, there was one exception: Shengguang Xintian.

“Big sister Menglai, what are you saying? Why would Chu Feng lie to us?” Shengguang Xintian asked.

“Xintian, I need you to keep quiet for now.”

Shengguang Menglai didn’t even look at Shengguang Xintian when she said those words, and her tone was chilly too. Shengguang Xintian stiffened at her cold attitude, but she chose to hold her tongue in the end.

“Miss Menglai, care to elaborate?” Chu Feng asked in confusion.

“There’s indeed fortune lingering in this hall, but it’ll be hard to gather a substantial amount of fortune through sensing and capturing it. There’s obviously a much better way to do it, but why are you withholding the information?” Shengguang Menglai questioned.

“How do you know that there’s a better way to do it?” Chu Feng replied.

“Chu Feng, you liar! If you knew that there’s a better way to do it, why aren’t you telling us? Are you trying to monopolize the fortune here?”

Shengguang Haoxuan was the first one to hop onto the bandwagon and speak up against Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng, is there really a better way to do it?” Shengguang Chuyao asked.

“There’s indeed a better way, but it’s extremely dangerous. I don’t recommend you to try it. Our bodies have already undergone changes from earlier cleansing and trial, so you should be able to easily sense and gather fortune by focusing. It’d suffice for you to use the method I told you,” Chu Feng said.

“Brother Chu Feng, you could have just shared the other method with us. We can decide for ourselves whether we should use it or not,” Shengguang Chuyao replied.

“That’s right! Brother Chuyao is absolutely right! Young master Chu Feng, you should just tell us the alternative method too!”

The crowd chirped in.

Instead of answering the crowd, Chu Feng turned to Shengguang Menglai and asked curiously, “I’m quite curious how Miss Menglai knows that there’s another way to capture the fortune here. I should be the only one who knows about it.”

“You’re a sharp-witted man, young master Chu Feng, but it looks like you slip up at times too. Have you not noticed that the energy you have obtained from this cultivation realm is gradually receding?”

Shengguang Menglai flicked her sleeves and revealed a jewel strapped to her wrist. The jewel resembled a fruit, but the aura it emanated was identical to that of the Holy Lotus Tree.

“T-that is... Holy Lotus Stone! Menglai actually managed to control it!”

The juniors of the Holy Valley were overjoyed to see that treasure.

Weng!

The next moment, the jewel emanated a burst of bizarre light. It transformed the tremendous energy harnessed within Chu Feng’s body into streams of light, which then flowed into the jewel.

“I was still wondering why my energy has been growing weaker all this while. I thought that it was time-limited, but it turned out that you were pulling some tricks behind my back,” Chu Feng remarked in realization.

He had long noticed that the energy in his body was slowly receding, just that he wasn’t able to confirm the cause of it.

“Of course, there’s no way I’d have allowed you to find out about it. Young master Chu Feng, you shouldn’t blame me for this. No matter what, we’re in

the Holy Valley right now. I can't allow an outsider like you to govern our fates," Shengguang Menglai said.

"Your words make perfect sense, Miss Menglai. I might have considered voluntarily transferring the energy to you if you had chosen to take a more peaceful approach, but your clandestine movements leave me with no choice but to doubt your intention. You shouldn't blame me for taking protective measures too then," Chu Feng replied.

"Chu Feng, you're no more than trash without the energy from the cultivation realm! Any single one of us can easily trample you to death. How dare you speak so arrogantly in front of us?" Shengguang Haoxuan bellowed furiously.

"Shut your mouth, Shengguang Haoxuan! How could we have proceeded so smoothly in the cultivation realm if not for young master Chu Feng's help?" Shengguang Xintian bellowed.

Weng!

A gush of energy suddenly shrouded Shengguang Xintian, sealing off her movements like a cage.

"Big sister Menglai, what are you doing?" Shengguang Xintian asked.

However, Shengguang Menglai didn't respond to Shengguang Xintian's question. Instead, she continued eyeing Chu Feng intently.

"Young master Chu Feng, regardless of your reasoning, it's a fact that you have injured a member of our Holy Valley earlier. As a member of the Holy Valley myself, I'm obliged to redress their grievances."

Shengguang Menglai turned to Shengguang Haoxuan and said, "Don't kill him. It'll suffice to teach him a lesson."

Everyone immediately understood the meaning behind her words. She was giving Shengguang Haoxuan an opportunity to exact vengeance!

Chapter 4892: Who Do You Think I, Chu Feng, Am?

"Chu Feng, you're asking for it!"

Shengguang Haoxuan leaped toward Chu Feng with a ferocious look on his face. His oppressive might crushed down on the surroundings with terrifying force.

Boom!

A loud explosion sounded, causing the palace to tremble.

However, Chu Feng didn't get injured. Shengguang Haoxuan's attack didn't even reach him. Instead, another force had rushed out from the crowd to collide with Shengguang Haoxuan's oppressive might, causing the two forces to neutralize each other.

"Why did you stop me?"

Shengguang Haoxuan glared at Shengguang Chuyao furiously.

He knew that the one who had stopped his attack earlier was no other than Shengguang Chuyao. He was on good terms with Shengguang Chuyao, but that didn't mean that he would allow the latter to get in his way of punishing Chu Feng.

"Haoxuan, Brother Chu Feng is not a bad person. You were the one who provoked him first, but he chose to let you off. There's no need for us to..."
Shengguang Chuyao tried to mediate between them.

Weng!

Another white glow sealed off Shengguang Chuyao surroundings.

It was Shengguang Menglai's doing.

"Heh. It looks like you're determined to repay my favor with ingratitude?"

Chu Feng looked at Shengguang Menglai with contemptuous eyes.

"The members of our Holy Valley mustn't be humiliated. Young master Chu Feng, bear with it," Shengguang Menglai said coldly.

She then turned to Shengguang Haoxuan and said, "There's no need to go too far. It'll suffice to make a point."

There was no way Chu Feng would thank her for 'showing mercy' to him. She was the one who orchestrated this situation, the mastermind of it all. He would have to be out of his mind to feel thankful to her.

With a cold sneer, he turned to Shengguang Haoxuan and said, "Shengguang Haoxuan, this is my final warning. If you dare make a move on me, I'll sever your hands."

"What a joke. Who do you think you are to threaten me? You're no more than a powerless dog before me right now! Sever my hands? I'll twist yours off and pull out your tongue!"

Instead of releasing his oppressive might, Shengguang Haoxuan rushed straight up to Chu Feng and swiped his claws at Chu Feng's mouth. He was really intending to pull Chu Feng's tongue out. *novE-lb(1n*

Some of the juniors of the Holy Valley relished in this cruel scene, but there were also those who turned their heads away too out of pity for Chu Feng.

Pu!

Blood splattered everywhere, followed by a scream of agony.

Those who looked away felt a clench in their hearts. There was something very wrong with that scream.

It had come not from Chu Feng but Shengguang Haoxuan.

They quickly turned back to take a look, only to be dumbfounded by what they saw.

Chu Feng was still completely unharmed, but Shengguang Haoxuan had already lost his arms. Fresh blood was spurting from the stumps left behind by the severing of his arms, and he screamed in utmost pain. There was a look of fright on his face as he staggered backward.

Shengguang Haoxuan's severed arms were currently in a person's hand, but that person was not Chu Feng but Shengguang Menglai.

At some point in time, Shengguang Menglai had rushed toward Chu Feng and tore off Shengguang Haoxuan's arms.

Putting aside the other juniors, even Shengguang Xintian and Shengguang Chuyao were stunned.

What was this situation? Wasn't Shengguang Menglai the one who told Shengguang Haoxuan to teach Chu Feng a lesson? Why would she suddenly make a move on Shengguang Haoxuan then?

"Chu Feng, you were the one who did this?" Shengguang Menglai asked as she glared at Chu Feng with eyes blazing with fury.

Shoosh!

Right after she said those words, her body suddenly began making its way toward Shengguang Haoxuan before doing something that bewildered everyone.

Shengguang Menglai had always been a lofty one in the Holy Valley, but she stuck her hand into Shengguang Haoxuan's mouth.

Pu!

Blood splattered everywhere. She actually pulled Shengguang Haoxuan's tongue out!

"Gah!"

Shengguang Haoxuan screamed even louder than a pig in a butcher house as he looked at Shengguang Menglai with eyes filled with fear and indignance.

It was almost as if he was asking her 'Weren't you the one who told me to teach Chu Feng a lesson? Why are you doing this to me?'

"Stop it, Chu Feng!" Shengguang Menglai howled.

Her roar and the pained expression on her face made everyone realize that there was something more to this situation. It appeared that Shengguang Menglai wasn't doing these cruel acts on her own accord.

However, she began making her way toward the other juniors of the Holy Valley with blood all over her body, making quite a terrifying image. The juniors of the Holy Valley retreated fearfully at her presence.

"Stop, Chu Feng! What are you intending to do?!"

Shengguang Menglai's initial anger was slowly turning into anxiety and horror. She realized that she was completely under Chu Feng's control.

"Shengguang Menglai, I've told you that you shouldn't blame me for taking protective measures. Did you think that I hadn't noticed your actions? I was aware about it all along, and that's why I cast a formation on the energy. You have indeed managed to claim possession of the energy, but in return, you came under my control. You're my puppet now," Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng, if you wish to walk out of here alive, you better dispel your control over me right now!" Shengguang Menglai roared.

"Resorting to threats now, are we? I don't think you understand the situation you're in. No worries, I'll give you a recap. I came here with no ill will. It was Shengguang Haoxuan who provoked and tried to kill me first; that's why I made a move on him.

"I think I've already shown enough respect to your Holy Valley by sparing his life. I even allowed him to benefit from the cultivation opportunities this realm has to offer. Yet, you all know not of gratitude. The moment you get power in your hand, the first thought that comes to your mind is to teach me a lesson. You knew that you were in the wrong, but you shamelessly pushed on with it anyway.

"You must have thought that I was a pushover. I think that there's an important need here to show you that you're utterly wrong, or else dimwits like you will never be able to get it into your brain.

"Did you think that I dare not lay my hands on you just because we're in the Holy Valley right now? Did you think that it's right for you to 'uphold the Holy Valley's reputation' no matter what kind of vile deeds your members committed?

"I'll have you slaughter all of the juniors of the Holy Valley here with your own hands. I'd love to see how you're going to face the ancestors of your Holy Valley after that!" Chu Feng spat.

Tremendous killing intent swept across the entire palace, but it was coming not from Chu Feng but Shengguang Menglai.

The faces of the Holy Valley's juniors paled in despair, including Shengguang Menglai!

Chapter 4893: Too Terrifying

“Chu Feng, stop! Stop it right now! I was the one who did you wrong. I’ll take responsibility for it all! If you wish to punish anyone, you can punish me! Don’t harm anyone else from our Holy Valley!”

Shengguang Menglai was completely flustered. She wouldn’t be able to face her ancestors if she were to kill the juniors with her own hands, even if she was under Chu Feng’s control.

“Brother Chu Feng, Menglai might have done wrong, but there’s no need to go this far!” Shengguang Chuyao began pleading on her behalf.

“Young master Chu Feng, it’ll do for you to just punish the two of them. There’s no need to kill anyone here!” Shengguang Xintian added.

“Very well. Since Brother Chuyao and Miss Xintian have spoken up on your behalf, I’ll show mercy here. Shengguang Menglai, do you mean it when you said that you would take all of the responsibility for this?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yes, I’ll bear the consequences of my action. I was the one who took your energy away and told Shengguang Haoxuan to attack you. I fully understand that you’re unhappy about it, but I ask you to vent your anger on me. This has nothing to do with the rest of them!” Shengguang Menglai said.

“You’re pathetic, but at least you have some backbone. I won’t kill anyone here, but you need to be punished for your own mistakes. Otherwise, it’ll never get into your thick skulls. Other than Brother Chuyao and Miss Xintian, none of you from the Holy Valley know the slightest thing about gratitude, so none of you will be cultivating anymore.

“Brother Chuyao and Miss Xintian, you may continue. Hurry up and grasp the fortune in the air,” Chu Feng said.

Shengguang Menglai raised her hand, and the light barrier trapping Shengguang Chuyao and Shengguang Xintian dissipated. Everyone knew that this was Chu Feng’s doing.

“Thank you, young master Chu Feng.”

Shengguang Xintian smiled sweetly at Chu Feng before sitting down. She didn’t bother sparing a glance at the others from the Holy Valley.

“Brother Chu Feng...”

Shengguang Chuyao still wanted to speak up for the other juniors of the Holy Valley.

“Brother Chuyao, this is the limit of my patience. I’m already being merciful here. Hurry up and cultivate. Don’t waste your time here.

“Ah, you asked me earlier what the other cultivation method is. I’ll tell you now. Look closely, the method is actually quite simple. As long as you use these hand seals, you’ll be able to draw the fortune in the vicinity toward you.

“It’s just that the fortune you sense and acquire will be gentler in nature whereas those you draw toward you using this method will be violent. That’s why I don’t recommend you to use this method. However, if you insist on giving it a try, I won’t stop you.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he crossed his legs, sat down on the ground, and formed a set of unique hand seals.

Shengguang Xintian also opened her eyes to see what Chu Feng was doing.

Weng!

The moment the set of hand seals were completed, the space around Chu Feng suddenly began quivering. Following that, the crowd could visibly see a steady stream of aura flowing toward Chu Feng’s body.

This aura carried a violent and dangerous vibe, but Chu Feng remained unharmed despite taking it into his body. There wasn’t even the slightest fluctuation in his emotions.

Seeing this, Shengguang Chuyao quickly settled on the ground and tried the method Chu Feng had just imparted to him.

“Big brother Chuyao, are you really going to give it a try? You should have sensed the dangerous vibe coming from it,” Shengguang Xintian tried to dissuade him from it.

“Xintian, risks and gains come hand in hand. I need to at least give it a try,” Shengguang Chuyao replied with a smile.

He began forming a series of hand seals.

Weng!

Once it was completed, the space around him shuddered, and a dangerous aura started converging around him. It was just that the amount of aura paled in comparison to Chu Feng's.

Uwa!

However, the moment the aura started seeping into Shengguang Chuyao's body, he began vomiting a huge amount of blood. Even though he stopped right away, he still continued to cough violently. With every cough, a huge amount of blood would spurt from his mouth, causing him to weaken significantly.

At this rate, he might just lose his life.

Shoosh!

A figure rushed up to him and smacked the top of his head. n)-σ-)v)-E(/l.)b-(l-n

It was Chu Feng.

With sheer force, he absorbed the dangerous aura that had entered Shengguang Chuyao. Only after this every last bit of dangerous aura was gone did Shengguang Chuyao's coughing finally stopped.

"Brother Chu Feng, thank you for saving my life."

Shengguang Chuyao knew deep well that he might have just lost his life if Chu Feng hadn't intervened.

'Brother Chuyao, there's no need to thank me. However, I hope that you can remind Shengguang Menglai to learn her lesson and not mess with me anymore. If she dares to pull anything else, you can be certain that I won't show mercy a second time."

Chu Feng shot a deep look at Shengguang Menglai as he said those words.

Shengguang Chuyao couldn't understand what Chu Feng was driving at. Given that Shengguang Menglai had already admitted her mistake, why would she continue messing with Chu Feng?

All of a sudden, Chu Feng flitted off and entered the spirit formation gate located at the center of the palace, leaving the place. His actions confused Shengguang Chuyao, Shengguang Xintian, and the other juniors present.

They couldn't understand why Chu Feng would leave all of a sudden.

He should have stayed here with them and continued cultivating.

Kacha!

The next moment, a shattering sound echoed from Shengguang Menglai's arm. It was from the Holy Lotus Rock. Cracks had started forming on it.

Peng!

There was a dull thud right after, and the Holy Lotus Rock shattered entirely.

At the same time, the white light infused into the Holy Lotus Rock dissipated into the surroundings.

"He sure escaped fast."

Shengguang Menglai looked at the spirit formation gate in the center of the palace as she spoke.

"Menglai, what's going on? Why would the Holy Lotus Rock suddenly shatter? Is it Chu Feng's doing?" Shengguang Chuyao asked.

"I was the one who did it," Shengguang Menglai replied.

"You did it... yourself? Why?"

The crowd was baffled.

Why would Shengguang Menglai destroy something as precious as the Holy Lotus Rock?

"I would have remained under his control in this cultivation realm if I hadn't shattered it. I can't allow him to continue governing out fates any longer," Shengguang Menglai said.

"So... Chu Feng ran away because he sensed that you were going to shatter the Holy Lotus Rock?" a junior of the Holy Valley asked.

"I'm not sure, but if that's really the case... he'd really be a frightening individual."

Shengguang Menglai looked at the spirit formation gate in the middle of the palace with a conflicted expression.

She had secretly destroyed the Holy Lotus Rock so as to avoid alarming Chu Feng. If Chu Feng was still able to notice it despite her concealment, it would mean that his senses were frighteningly astute.

Chapter 4894: Are You Able to Control a Man Like That? n)/Overl

"Menglai, is Chu Feng still in control of the energy here?" a feeble voice sounded.

It was from Shengguang Haoxuan.

Thanks to the treatment from the other juniors of the Holy Valley, his arms and tongue had been reattached. It was just that Shengguang Menglai's attacks were too ferocious that even though his body had recovered, his soul remained damaged. He was still in a weakened state.

"The current Chu Feng is no longer of threat. Let's hurry up and cultivate," Shengguang Menglai said.

She didn't want to mess with Chu Feng anymore after the earlier incident.

Upon hearing those words, the other juniors of the Holy Valley began sitting down to sense the fortune in the air.

However, Shengguang Haoxuan spoke up once again.

"Menglai, where does that spirit formation gate lead to?"

"What are you planning?" Shengguang Menglai asked.

"Chu Feng has humiliated me. I have to end his life," Shengguang Haoxuan said.

"You want to kill him?"

Shengguang Xintian was furious to hear those words. She pointed a finger at Shengguang Haoxuan and bellowed, "Shengguang Haoxuan, just how low

can you stoop? You have no grudge with Chu Feng, but you have been picking on him ever since he first appeared. Chu Feng could have killed all of us earlier, but he chose to spare us despite everything we have done to him. Don't you think that you're being too narrow-minded here? If anything, you're the one who is smearing mud on our Holy Valley's reputation here!"

Those words left Shengguang Haoxuan deeply perplexed.

"Xintian, what's wrong with you? Why are you siding with an outsider?" Shengguang Haoxuan asked.

"So what if he's an outsider? Unlike you, Shengguang Haoxuan, I have principles. What you're doing is simply too ugly!" Shengguang Xintian said.

"You..."

Shengguang Haoxuan still wanted to say something, but Shengguang Menglai suddenly interjected.

"Enough, let's drop this here. We'll leave this matter for Lord Baimei and the others to decide once we leave this cultivation realm," Shengguang Menglai said.

"Since we're on the subject of Lord Baimei, I'll get straight to the point. Chu Feng must die here, and this is an order I received from Lord Baimei himself," Shengguang Haoxuan said.

Those words shocked the crowd. They quickly turned their eyes toward Shengguang Haoxuan.

The one who found it hardest to believe was no other than Shengguang Xintian.

"Shengguang Haoxuan, the audacity of you! How dare you make use of my grandfather to justify your petty vengeance?"

Shengguang Xintian began releasing her oppressive might, seemingly intent to come to blows with Shengguang Haoxuan if the latter couldn't offer her a satisfactory explanation.

"I, Shengguang Haoxuan, wouldn't dare to make light of Lord Baimei's name. It's the truth that Lord Baimei has sent a voice transmission to me, ordering

me to get rid of Chu Feng in this cultivation realm. I don't know why he made such an order, but I can swear on my name that what I've said is the absolute truth. If there's any falsehood in my words, I'm willing to face the death penalty!" Shengguang Haoxuan said.

Shengguang Xintian was put at a loss for words.

While Shengguang Haoxuan would go overboard from time to time, he wouldn't go to the extent of falsifying Lord Baimei's order. On top of that, he even said that he would willingly take on the death penalty if there was any falsehood in his words. This added credibility to his claim.

"If Lord Baimei truly wishes to kill Chu Feng, why can't he just sentence Chu Feng to death himself? There's no need for him to go through you," Shengguang Chuyao posed a reasonable doubt.

He had a fair amount of respect for Chu Feng. If possible, he wouldn't want Chu Feng to die.

"How am I to know that? Why don't you ask Lord Baimei himself? Anyway, all I know is that Lord Baimei would surely blame me if I fail to carry out his orders. I hope that none of you will stop me here, or else you can take responsibility for the failure."

After saying those words, Shengguang Haoxuan rose to his feet and began making his way toward the spirit formation gate.

"Wait a moment!" Shengguang Menglai suddenly spoke up.

"There's still some time before the departure gate leading out of the Holy Lotus Tree opens, so Chu Feng won't be able to make his escape in the meantime. Since it was Lord Baimei who ordered you to kill Chu Feng, I won't stop you anymore. However, it's not too late for you to head over after cultivating here. Don't waste this precious opportunity," Shengguang Menglai said.

After saying her piece, she closed her eyes and began feeling the fortune lurking in the air. She opted for the safe method instead of the riskier one.

She knew that the method Chu Feng demonstrated earlier was correct, and Shengguang Chuyao had executed it flawlessly as well. The problem was that Shengguang Chuyao wasn't strong enough to withstand the violent fortune.

Shengguang Menglai was confident that her talent was above that of Shengguang Chuyao, but she wasn't certain if she could withstand that violent fortune.

Shengguang Chuyao was fortunate to have Chu Feng around to save her, but she had no one to save her if she were to screw up. Thus, after careful consideration, she decided not to take a risk here and instead opt for the safer way.

Shengguang Menglai's attitude was already made clear here. She wouldn't stop Shengguang Haoxuan if he wanted to teach Chu Feng a lesson. With nothing much to see anymore, the other disciples turned their attention toward their cultivation. They didn't want to miss this opportunity.

Shoosh!

A silhouette suddenly flitted into the spirit formation gate. It was Shengguang Haoxuan.

Despite Shengguang Menglai's advice, he still wanted to kill Chu Feng right away even if it meant squandering this precious cultivation opportunity. This showed how much hatred he felt for Chu Feng at this very moment.

Shoosh!

Shortly after Shengguang Haoxuan left, another figure dashed for the spirit formation gate.

Weng!

However, a formidable martial power suddenly formed a golden barrier around the spirit formation gate, sealing it off. That figure had no choice but to screech to a halt.

"Big sister Menglai, why are you stopping me?"

Standing in front of the golden barrier made out of martial power, Shengguang Xintian questioned Shengguang Menglai.

It turned out that Shengguang Xintian was the one who was trying to enter the spirit gate formation after Shengguang Haoxuan.

“Xintian, I remember you once told me that you’re fond of powerful men. I know what’s running through your mind,” Shengguang Menglai said.

“It can’t be... Miss Xintian likes Chu Feng?”

“I-is that for real?!”

The juniors of the Holy Valley were shocked by the news.

They couldn’t understand why Shengguang Xintian was suddenly taking such an amicable attitude toward Chu Feng. It would explain it if Shengguang Xintian harbored feelings for him, but that in itself opened another can of worms.

Putting aside Shengguang Xintian’s identity and strength, she had only met Chu Feng not too long ago. Heck, they were even fighting against each other just a moment ago!

It was incomprehensible how she would suddenly fall for Chu Feng.

“Let me in,” Shengguang Xintian said.

“Xintian, Shengguang Haoxuan might be arrogant, but he’s not foolish. I trust that he wouldn’t lie over such a matter. It’s likely that your grandfather has really issued an order for Chu Feng’s death.

“As for why your grandfather wanted Chu Feng to die here, I reckon that it might be because there’s someone in the Holy Valley who’s trying to protect Chu Feng. Regardless of the reason, Lord Baimei has always prioritized the Holy Valley’s interests over all things else. I trust that he has his own considerations for issuing such an order. You’re a member of our Holy Valley too, as well as Lord Baimei’s granddaughter. You shouldn’t be siding with Chu Feng here.

“Besides, Chu Feng is also an incredibly dangerous individual. Despite being an outsider, he was able to swiftly grasp the situation here and turn the tables on us. I was outwitted by him despite having the Holy Lotus Rock in my hands. Are you certain that you put your reins on a man like that?” Shengguang Menglai asked.

Chapter 4895: Settling the Scores

Shengguang Xintian was conflicted, but she eventually decided to back down silently.

She had chosen to compromise here, but it was not because Chu Feng was a dangerous person whom she couldn't hope to control. Those traits were actually the reason why she had become interested in Chu Feng. She wouldn't have had such a high opinion of him if that was not the case.

She was compromising not over what kind of person Chu Feng was but what kind of person she was.

She was a member of the Holy Valley.

Despite her admiration for Chu Feng, she couldn't possibly do something detrimental to the Holy Valley over someone she had just met. Even if it was wrong and immoral, she wouldn't go against the Holy Valley's decision, not to mention that this decision was made by her grandfather.

Shengguang Xintian descended to the ground, crossed her legs, and continued cultivating.

The other juniors also followed suit.

It was only till they couldn't feel any fortune in the air anymore did they finally open their eyes. This was a sign that their cultivation had come to an end.

They rose to their feet with joyful looks on their faces. Some of them even began discussing excitedly with one another.

None of them managed to make a breakthrough in their cultivation, but they had managed to comprehend something that was related to martial cultivation. While this comprehension wouldn't grant them an epiphany right away, it would pave the way for their future cultivation.

To put it in another way, the invisible ceiling capping their future accomplishment had been released. Some of them might have reached their limits at rank six Martial Exalted level in their lifetime, but the cleansing, trial, and fortune had elevated their soul to a new level, opening new windows to them.

Even if they couldn't reach pinnacle Martial Exalted level in the future, it shouldn't be too difficult for them to reach rank seven or rank eight Martial Exalted level.

They were satisfied with the results.

"A full bloom does make a huge difference. It wasn't a wasted trip," Shengguang Chuyao remarked.

He wasn't able to make a breakthrough, but he knew just how valuable the gains he had made today were.

However, there were two people with grim looks on their faces. One was Shengguang Xintian and the other was Shengguang Menglai.

Shengguang Xintian had an awful complexion due to Chu Feng. Even the huge gains she had made here weren't enough to lift her spirits.

On the other hand, Shengguang Menglai's attitude was really perplexing.

"Menglai, what's wrong?" Shengguang Chuyao asked.

"Is Chu Feng dead by now?" Shengguang Menglai asked.

"Did Chu Feng really lose his energy in the cultivation realm? Is it possible that there are other fortuitous encounters inside the spirit formation gate?" Shengguang Chuyao asked.

"I grasped that energy earlier on too, so I have some understanding of this cultivation realm too. Behind the spirit formation gate is an ordinary cavern with no fortuitous encounter," Shengguang Menglai said.

"If that's the case, Brother Chu Feng... is unlikely to survive this ordeal. Haoxuan wouldn't spare him."

Shengguang Chuyao's voice sounded a little regretful, but he wasn't too upset about it. He had principles, but above that, he was also a member of the Holy Valley too.

If a junior of the Holy Valley had gone after Chu Feng for no good reason, he would have sided with Chu Feng. However, if the Holy Valley had deemed Chu Feng to be a threat and decided to get rid of him, he would back the Holy Valley's decision.

“If not for Chu Feng, we wouldn’t have been able to enter the Holy Lotus Tree. Be it in terms of talent, discernment, judgment, decisiveness, or means, none of us is a match for him at all. He’s truly a formidable individual,” Shengguang Menglai remarked.

She wasn’t feeling upset over Chu Feng’s death. She just thought that it was a pity.

Everyone would have been shocked by Shengguang Menglai’s evaluation had she said such words prior to entering the Holy Lotus Tree. They saw Shengguang Menglai as someone chosen by heaven, destined to rise to the top. They couldn’t imagine anyone to be even more talented than Shengguang Menglai.

But none of them were disagreeing with Shengguang Menglai’s evaluation now.

It was just that the evaluation was meaningless now.

Chu Feng had indeed crushed them to the point that they couldn’t even lift their heads earlier on. In fact, had he not gotten soft-hearted and spared their lives, he could have just massacred them earlier on. If so, he wouldn’t have ended up getting killed by Shengguang Haoxuan.

“He’s already dead. What’s the point of lamenting over this? Chu Feng doesn’t look like a bad person. Even if it’s my grandfather’s order, I have to clarify with him why he wants to kill Chu Feng,” Shengguang Xintian bellowed furiously.

She leaped to her feet and thrust her fist forth.

Boom!

The golden barrier surrounding the spirit formation gate shattered into pieces.

It was not that she couldn’t break this golden barrier earlier. It was just that she chose to step down. She was only breaking this barrier now because she thought that it was unlikely for Chu Feng to survive the ordeal. If so, she wouldn’t want to stay here any longer...

After breaking the barrier, she leaped into the spirit formation gate.

The crowd turned to look at Shengguang Menglai.

“Let’s go. I also want to know why our Holy Valley wishes to get rid of Chu Feng, as well as what his background is.”

Shengguang Menglai leaped into the spirit formation gate, and the other juniors quickly followed suit. Soon, they found themselves arriving in a cavern.

The cavern wasn’t too huge. At the end of the cavern was another spirit formation gate, just that this gate was in a closed state.

However, the moment they arrived at the cavern, Shengguang Menglai and the others froze up in shock.

They saw a person sitting in front of the closed spirit formation gate—Chu Feng.

Chu Feng wasn’t dead yet. To be more exact, he was unharmed.

However, what was more shocking was that he was sitting on top of a person.

That person was in a tragic state. His limbs were severed, and his body was filled with bloodied holes. His face was disfigured, and his eyes had been clawed out. He was still alive, but there was no doubt that he was already on his last breath.

He was still conscious, evidenced by his miserable groans. It was just that he was too weakened that his voice could hardly be heard.

Despite his disfigured appearance, the crowd was still able to recognize him by his clothes. That person was none other than Shengguang Haoxuan.

“You all sure kept me waiting. It’s about time to settle our scores.”

Chu Feng looked at the juniors of the Holy Valley with a terrifying smile. His eyes were so cold that the crowd felt their hearts lurching. A chilling sensation was slowly gripping their hearts.

Chapter 4896: No Match

Chu Feng isn’t dead yet?!

The crowd was astounded, but they had no choice but to accept it with the truth shoved right into their faces. So, they quickly took cover behind Shengguang Menglai while eyeing her intently.

They didn't say a word, but their gazes seemed to be asking 'Didn't you say that he has lost the energy from this cultivation realm earlier? Why did things turn out like this?'

They had already checked Chu Feng's cultivation beforehand, and he should have only been at rank nine Utmost Exalted level. On the other hand, Shengguang Haoxuan was at rank two Martial Exalted level.

Without the energy from the cultivation realm enhancing his powers, Chu Feng shouldn't have been a match for Shengguang Haoxuan.

"This doesn't make sense. You shouldn't have the energy from this cultivation realm anymore. How did you do it?" Shengguang Menglai asked.

"Miss Menglai, you're really underestimating me. Did you think that I would be incapable of dealing with you all without the energy from this cultivation realm?" Chu Feng sneered.

Boom!

An oppressive might swept in the direction of the Holy Valley's juniors. Seeing this, Shengguang Menglai hurriedly released her oppressive might to fend against it.

"This aura...?"

The crowd widened their eyes in astonishment.

The oppressive might Chu Feng had released was incredibly powerful. If not for Shengguang Menglai's intervention, that oppressive might would have been able to crush most of them to bits.

That was the oppressive might belonging to a rank two Martial Exalted level cultivator.

"You're at rank two Martial Exalted level?" Shengguang Menglai asked.

"Didn't that old man tell you what happened? Ah, you must have really thought that I was a rank nine Utmost Exalted level cultivator," Chu Feng said.

"You... hid your cultivation?" Shengguang Menglai asked.

"I didn't hide my cultivation. It's the people of your Saint Valley who used items to suppress my cultivation. As for the reason for doing so, they are obviously trying to protect you all. It's quite a formidable treasure, and I wouldn't have been able to break out of it myself.

"Fortunately, the energy from this cultivation realm isn't anything ordinary either. It's strong enough to even erode the treasure limiting my cultivation. I must say, the treasure you brought with you really caught me off guard. I didn't think that you would be able to siphon away the energy I was harnessing, and it nearly foiled my plan.

"Luckily, I was already close to success, and I am a world spiritist on top of that. Even without the energy, I'm at least able to break the last bit of the treasure on my own," Chu Feng said.

"So, you escaped in order to buy some time for you to destroy the treasure limiting your cultivation?" Shengguang Menglai asked.

"Indeed," Chu Feng replied.

Shengguang Menglai turned her gaze toward the miserable Shenggaung Xuanhao underneath Chu Feng. Shengguang Haoxuan was not a weakling, and he should have been at least able to put up a fight against Chu Feng. n)-
Overbln

She didn't see the battle in person, but the results showed that there was a huge gap between Shengguang Haoxuan and Chu Feng even though they were both at rank two Martial Exalted level.

"Chu Feng, what did you do? Why does Lord Baimei want to kill you?" Shengguang Menglai asked.

"Oh. It looks like you have received orders to take my life in the cultivation realm. Heh...

"Since you're going to kill me anyway, why waste your time asking? Would you get on your knees and apologize if it was that old man's fault?" Chu Feng asked.

Shengguang Menglai frowned upon hearing those words.

Chu Feng was right. If the Holy Valley really intended to kill him, she wouldn't have let him off regardless of whether he had done wrong or not.

She was a member of the Holy Valley, after all.

"Chu Feng, you're indeed a prodigy. I admit that I'm no match for you. If there's a choice, I'd rather be friends with you. It's just a pity that you're someone whom our Holy Valley cannot condone. So... I won't kill you right now, but I can't watch as you continue harming the members of our Holy Valley. Will you put up a fight or surrender?" Shengguang Menglai asked.

"You want to stop me? Do you think that you're qualified?"

Chu Feng burst into laughter, as if he had heard a joke.

Boom!

Shengguang Menglai released her oppressive might toward Chu Feng.

Boom!

But before her oppressive might could even touch Chu Feng, it was already neutralized by another force.

The Lightning Mark crackled on Chu Feng's forehead, and his cultivation rose from rank two to rank three Martial Exalted level.

"Lightning Mark... He cultivated the legendary Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique?"

The juniors of the Holy Valley exclaimed in shock.

They were still wondering why Chu Feng dared to act so arrogantly despite being only at rank two Martial Exalted level, but they finally understood where his confidence was coming from.

It turned out that he had cultivated the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique and was able to raise his cultivation by a rank.

"It looks like you are really dim-witted. I've already told you that the old man sealed my cultivation in order to protect you all. Do you think that you would be able to continue suppressing me with that rank three Martial Exalted level cultivation of yours after I've broken the treasure?"

“I’ll be frank with you. All of you are no more than fishes on a chopping board right now. You should just give up so as to spare yourself from some suffering,” Chu Feng said disdainfully.

The juniors of the Holy Valley frowned in displeasure.

Chu Feng’s rank two Martial Exalted level cultivation had far surpassed their expectations, but Shengguang Menglai was a rank three Martial Exalted level cultivator!

Even if Chu Feng was able to raise his cultivation by a rank through the Lightning Mark, it still didn’t change the fact that he was a rank two Martial Exalted level cultivator. How could a rank two be so arrogant as to dare look down on a rank three?

Klang!

Shengguang Menglai flicked her wrist and whipped out a silver spear. With a weapon in hand, her surroundings began to shudder intensely as if fearing her. At the same time, her aura also got considerably stronger as well.

That was an Exalted Armament!

“I was thinking of apprehending you and bringing you before Lord Baimei to ask the reason behind his decision. But since you’ve said those words, that makes me really interested in what you’re capable of,” Shengguang Menglai said.

Boom!

But the moment after Shengguang Menglai said those words, her knees suddenly caved in and fell to the ground.

It was Chu Feng. The Lightning Armor had appeared on him, raising his cultivation to rank four Martial Exalted level.

It was with his rank four Martial Exalted level oppressive might that forced Shengguang Menglai to her knees.

“That fellow!!!”

The juniors of the Holy Valley widened their eyes in astonishment. They never thought that Chu Feng would have the power to raise his cultivation level by two ranks in Martial Exalted level.

“The least you can do is to rise to your feet first if you want to see what I’m capable of,” Chu Feng said.

“Hmph!”

Shengguang Menglai harrumphed coldly. Mysterious light began cloaking her body, causing her cultivation level to rise from rank three Martial Exalted level to rank four.

Now that her cultivation was on the same level as Chu Feng, she slowly began rising to her feet despite his oppressive might weighing down on her.

Seeing this, the nervous juniors of the Holy Valley heaved a sigh of relief. Some of them even smiled in glee.

Chu Feng was indeed strong. They had never met anyone as powerful as him outside the Holy Valley.

However, Shengguang Menglai wasn’t just anyone either.

Chu Feng only dared to act so arrogantly because he had the power to raise his cultivation by two ranks, but his advantage was undermined since Shengguang Menglai was able to raise her cultivation level by a rank too.

They hadn’t lost yet.

Putong!

But in the next instant, Shengguang Menglai suddenly fell to her knees once more.

The crowd was dumbfounded, including Shengguang Chuyao and Shengguang Xintian.

Four illusory divine beasts had manifested around Chu Feng, causing his cultivation to rise another rank to rank five Martial Exalted level.

It was at this moment that the juniors of the Holy Valley knew that they were goners. They knew that Shengguang Menglai was only able to raise her

cultivation by only a rank in Martial Exalted level despite her overwhelming talent.

In other words, rank four Martial Exalted level was already her cap.

She wasn't a match for Chu Feng at all!

Chapter 4897: Something is Very Wrong

"Damn it!!!"

Indignance could be seen on Shengguang Menglai's face.

"Brother Chu Feng, please don't harm Shengguang Menglai. I'm begging you!"

Putong! Shengguang Chuyao kneeled on the ground and pleaded for Shengguang Menglai's mercy.

"Brother Chuyao, I have a high opinion of you. I understand that you have your own stance, but that Baimei old man is the one who wants to kill me now. I need to have some chips on my hand if I wish to survive this ordeal. You were the ones who forced me into this position, so don't blame me for doing this.

"If he really cares about you, you'll be able to ensure my safety. If he insists on killing me, the lot of you will have no choice but to accompany me on my way," Chu Feng said before releasing a powerful burst of oppressive might.

He suppressed not just Shengguang Menglai but everyone present. Even Shengguang Xintian and Shengguang Chuyao were included in the mix too.

Following that, he manifested a martial power lock and bound all of the juniors present. After doing all of this, he sat cross-legged on the ground and waited patiently for the spirit formation gate to be opened.

He knew that he would be faced with the overwhelming killing intent of the Holy Valley once the gate opened, but he wasn't too worried with the chips he had on hand.

He knew that the reason why the Holy Valley wanted to kill him was because they thought that he had slighted their reputation and wanted to uphold their

honor, but ultimately, there was no compelling reason why they wanted his death.

He was confident that the Holy Valley would back down when the safety of the Holy Valley's juniors were at stake. They couldn't possibly sacrifice all of their talents in the current generation just to take his life, or else they would be giving up on the Holy Valley's future.

For that reason, Chu Feng was confident that he would be able to leave the Holy Valley safely.

...

Meanwhile, outside the cultivation realm, Shengguang Baimei, Shengguang Shishen, Shengguang Buyu, and the experts of the Holy Valley were staring at the Holy Lotus Tree intently.

Some changes had occurred to the Holy Lotus Tree. A spirit formation gate had appeared in the middle of the tree, and all of its flowers had closed up.

A domineering black flame had risen in their place and shot toward the blue sky. It was so great that it spread outward and covered up the entire sky.

The black flame would always appear whenever the cultivation realm inside the Holy Lotus Tree was about to end, but it would usually manifest in just a small black cloud above the Holy Lotus Tree. This was the first time such a huge phenomenon had occurred.

However, the crowd of the Holy Valley was in no state to think deeper into the phenomenon. They were feeling too nervous for that, shown by their ghastly white faces and pale lips. None of them spoke a word at all, causing an unnerving silence to settle into the surroundings.

They stared intently at the spirit formation gate of the Holy Lotus Tree, hoping that a miracle would happen. They prayed with their dear hearts that Chu Feng would be able to walk out alive.

If something were to really happen to Chu Feng, it wasn't just Shengguang Baimei who would take the fall. Their entire Holy Valley could very well face the threat of eradication.

Woosh!

Finally, the spirit formation gate of the Holy Lotus Tree started to open.

The crowd from the Holy Valley stared intently at the Holy Lotus Tree with bated breath, not daring to even breathe loudly. Even someone as rowdy as Shengguang Shishen couldn't help but feel tense. He further tightened his grip on something he was holding in his right hand.

Boom!

The spirit formation gate fully opened.

Shoosh!

A figure flew out right away.

"That is...?"

The crowd from the Holy Valley widened their eyes in horror.

That person was in a miserable state. His face had been completely disfigured, but from his dress-up and physique, the crowd was still able to tell who he was.

One of the top prodigies of the Holy Valley's younger generation, Shengguang Haoxuan.

"Young master Haoxuan!"

The crowd from the Holy Valley quickly rushed forward to treat Shengguang Haoxuan.

However, Shengguang Shishen and the others were in no mood to treat Shengguang Haoxuan. They turned their eyes back to the spirit formation gate of the Holy Lotus Tree, knowing that the true show had yet to come.

Two beautiful figures walked out of the spirit formation gate right after. They were Shengguang Xintian and Shengguang Menglai.

However, there was a martial power rope binding their bodies, suppressing their cultivation.

“Old man Baimei, you better not do anything reckless if you want to keep your granddaughter safe and sound. All it takes is a thought from me to obliterate their souls,” a voice echoed from the spirit formation gate.

It was a threat, but ironically, the crowd from the Holy Valley was delighted to hear it. Some of them even cheered in delight. They could already tell that the voice belonged to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was still alive!

“Young hero Chu Feng, rest assured. No one will harm you here. No one will dare to even touch a single strand of your hair here!” Shengguang Baimei quickly spoke up.

It was then that Chu Feng finally walked out of the spirit formation gate. He was holding onto two martial power ropes with his hands. One extended in front toward Shengguang Menglai and Shengguang Xintian and the other extended behind to Shengguang Chuyao and the other juniors of the Holy Valley.

Chu Feng first warily scanned the surroundings. If anyone were to dare to pull anything, he wouldn't hesitate to exert his martial power and kill off all of the juniors in his grasp.

However, he soon noticed something that made him widen his eyes in astonishment. There were two familiar faces amongst the crowd, Shengguang Shishen and his disciple.

They were the first two people he had met from the Holy Valley. He could still vividly recall the overwhelming pressure he felt from their presence back then. n)(Ovel31n

“Young hero Chu Feng, I have done you wrong. I was blind. Please give me a chance to make amends,” Shengguang Baimei suddenly spoke up.

He even kneeled onto the floor right after and kowtowed to Chu Feng.

This sight surprised Chu Feng. He didn't expect Shengguang Baimei to react in such a manner.

So, Chu Feng turned to Shengguang Menglai and Shengguang Xintian, thinking that their lives were worth more than he had expected. He thought

that Shengguang Baimei was doing this because he wanted to protect the two young misses of the Holy Valley.

Little did he know that Shengguang Menglai and Shengguang Xintian were also equally shocked by Shengguang Baimei's actions too. They had known that the Holy Valley wouldn't dare to act recklessly after they had been taken hostage by Chu Feng, but this seemed a little overboard.

One had to know that this was Shengguang Baimei they were talking about!

There was no one here who didn't know his personality well. Other than the Holy Monarch, that old man had never kneeled to anyone else before.

They couldn't understand why he was kneeling to Chu Feng right now. Was it really just to protect Shengguang Menglai and Shengguang Xintian?

But something even shocking happened right after

Shengguang Baimei suddenly raised his hands, and two resounding thuds echoed. He had actually slapped himself twice!

"Young hero Chu Feng, I was foolish! Please forgive this old man!"

Shengguang Baimei proceeded to kowtow to Chu Feng thrice right after.

"This... Isn't something very wrong here?"

Shengguang Xintian glanced at Shengguang Menglai questioningly.

Even as Shengguang Baimei's granddaughter, she couldn't imagine her grandfather lowering his pride this far for her sake. Something was clearly very wrong here.

Chapter 4898: What's Going On?

Chapter 4898: What's Going On?

"Chu Feng, something is wrong here."

Even Yu Sha could also sense that something was amiss.

"Yes, something is indeed wrong here."

Chu Feng thought the same too.

Even if the Holy Valley wanted to protect Shengguang Menglai and the other juniors, it didn't make sense for them to go this far. He had personally interacted with Shengguang Baimei and had a rough sense of what kind of person the latter was like. Shengguang Baimei was the type who would never lower his head unless absolutely necessary.

Chu Feng did have some leverage to negotiate with the Holy Valley now, but the truth was that his life was still in the Holy Valley's hands. If anyone was in greater danger here, the person was definitely Chu Feng.

It didn't make sense for Shengguang Baimei to go this far.

Even if Shengguang Menglai was of exceptional standing and he was desperate to protect her, they could always talk things out first. There was no need for Shengguang Baimei to lower himself this much.

It was almost as if Shengguang Baimei had forsaken his own dignity.

"It has been a while, young friend Chu Feng. I didn't expect to meet you in our Holy Valley. Speaking of which, I've forgotten to introduce myself. I am Shengguang Shishen, and this is my disciple. You have also met him before," Shengguang Shishen suddenly interjected in.

"Young friend Chu Feng, I am Shengguang Qianyu. It looks like I'm no longer a match for you now."

Shengguang Qianyu could sense Chu Feng's cultivation from the martial power he had emanated, and he spoke with an embarrassed smile.

Chu Feng was no more than an ant before him back then, but he had grown so powerful as to even be able to suppress Shengguang Menglai. Clearly, he wasn't a match for Chu Feng anymore.

The thought of how the two of them had swapped positions all of a sudden left him feeling a little wistful.

One had to know that he had always prided himself as a prodigy, even amongst the talented cultivators of the Holy Valley. But now that he was standing before Chu Feng, he felt that he was hardly worthy of being considered as a prodigy at all.

“Who could have thought that we would meet under such circumstances? Elder, I hope that you won’t blame me for this. It’s not that I bear ill-will toward your Holy Valley, but there’s someone in your Holy Valley that’s out to take my life,” Chu Feng shot a glance at Shengguang Baimei as he spoke.

“Young friend Chu Feng, I’m already aware of the matter. It’s all a huge misunderstanding. Shengguang Baimei knows his mistake now and has earnestly apologized to you. I’ll also give you my word that our Holy Valley will view you as our friend from now on, and no one will ever lay their hands on you ever again. Would you be so magnanimous as to let this matter go this once?” Shengguang Shishen said.

“Elder, I’m afraid that I can’t just take your words at face value. I don’t know if you’ll change your minds the moment I let them go.”

Chu Feng thought that the Holy Valley was treating him courteously only because of the hostages he had in his hands.

“Young friend Chu Feng, it’s really all a misunderstanding. If you don’t trust us yet, you’re free to continue holding them hostage until we’ve proven ourselves worthy of your trust,” Shengguang Shishen said.

“That works with me. I’ll also give you my word that I won’t hurt any of your juniors unless any of you attempts to harm me.”

Chu Feng had no intention of letting Shengguang Menglai and the others go even with Shengguang Shishen mediating between them. He knew that Shengguang Menglai and the others were his own chips to negotiate with the Holy Valley, so he wouldn’t let them go unless he was absolutely certain of his own safety.

It would be foolish to give away his trump card that easily.

“Brother Niantian, stop hiding and come out,” Shengguang Buyu suddenly shouted loudly.

A familiar voice sounded from the sky right away.

“Chu Feng, it’s alright now.”

A figure suddenly appeared in the midst of the sky. He wasn't a member of the Holy Valley, but he had the right to freely enter its premises. He was no other than Daoist Niantian.

"Elder Niantian?"

Chu Feng was overjoyed to see Daoist Niantian. Considering how the latter had helped him previously, he felt more assured with the latter here.

Daoist Niantian waved his sleeves grandly, and a powerful surge of spirit power rippled outward. The next moment, numerous figures appeared in the sky.

They were mainly members of the Dragon Clan, including the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, Long Xiaoxiao and her mother, and many more.

"Chu Feng."

Long Xiaoxiao was horrified to see Chu Feng. She could tell with a glance that he was in a bad situation. However, when her eyes fell upon Shengguang Baimei, her nervousness faded into a peculiar expression.

Her reaction could already be considered subtle.

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the others couldn't hide their stupefied expressions at all.

Shengguang Baimei had previously shown his prowess back at the Holy Light Clan. Everyone was aware that he was a formidable figure that towered above even the Holy Light Clan.

Yet, this formidable figure was actually kneeling on the ground, and the person he was kneeling to was no other than Chu Feng.

Such a powerful figure was actually kneeling to Chu Feng!

Regardless of the reason, this was definitely something to be shocked about.

"Princess Xiaoxiao, don't panic. Young friend Chu Feng merely has some misunderstandings with the Holy Valley. The misunderstandings have already been dispelled," Daoist Niantian said.

He turned to Shengguang Buyu and sought confirmation, "Brother Buyu, am I right?"

"Yes, it's indeed all a misunderstanding. Young friend Chu Feng, I hope that you won't hold it against us," Shengguang Buyu nodded in agreement.

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the others glanced at one another with incredulous looks on their faces.

What was going on? Was the seemingly almighty Holy Valley lowering its head to Chu Feng?

Meanwhile, Chu Feng turned his gaze toward Daoist Niantian and asked, "Elder Niantian, are you saying that my safety will be guaranteed even if I let them go?"

"Of course," Daoist Niantian replied with a nod.

"I, Chu Feng, don't trust the Holy Valley, but I trust Elder Niantian. Since Elder Niantian has already said so, I'll let them go."

Chu Feng severed the martial power ropes binding the Holy Valley's juniors.

Pu!

Shengguang Menglai and the others were set free without any injuries, but Chu Feng spurted a mouthful of blood. He wiped his blood off as if it was no big deal at all, but his weakened aura showed that he had sustained considerable injuries. Nevertheless, there wasn't the slightest frown on his face.

The crowd from the Holy Valley looked conflicted upon seeing this.

They knew why Chu Feng had sustained injuries from severing the martial power ropes. Without a doubt, the martial power ropes must have been linked to Chu Feng's soul.

Had they attempted to kill Chu Feng earlier, none of the juniors from the Holy Valley would have been able to survive the ordeal. They would all die together with Chu Feng.

It was not easy to pull off such means. It was extremely demanding on one's control over martial power.

Even those from the older generation would struggle to link their martial power to their soul, but Chu Feng was actually able to do it.

This made them realize that Chu Feng was no ordinary individual.

This reality was further reinforced when they saw how the prodigies that they had great pride in were utterly suppressed by Chu Feng. Such comparison left them feeling defeated.

There was such a huge gap between their most talented prodigy and Chu Feng.

"Young hero Chu Feng, thank you for your magnanimity. Please accept my kowtow of gratitude!"

Shengguang Baimei lowered his head and kowtowed to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was left with no choice but to believe that the Holy Valley was sincere about reconciling with him. He had no more leverage over the Holy Valley anymore, but Shengguang Baimei still maintained his humble attitude to him.

He shot a glance at the surroundings as a question popped into his mind

What's going on here?

Chapter 4899: Two Hours

"Chu Feng, how are you feeling?"

A person stepped through the crowd and approached Chu Feng. She grabbed Chu Feng's arm and began checking his body from head to toe. Following that, she took out a few pills and stuffed them into Chu Feng's mouth.

Had it been anyone else, Chu Feng would have surely sent her flying with a slap. However, he chose to watch as that person did as she pleased with a smile.

That was because she was none other than Long Xiaoxiao.

Long Xiaoxiao was simply too worried about Chu Feng that she brought out all of her best pills.

“Hey, Xiaoxiao. Even if these pills are beneficial to my recovery, you can’t just feed them to me as if they are grains of rice. That’s too much!” Chu Feng remarked with a chuckle as he took a step back, refusing to swallow the medicine.

“These pills will help with your recovery,” Long Xiaoxiao advised.

“I’m fine. These injuries mean nothing at all. There’s no need for any recovery pills,” Chu Feng replied.

He meant what he said. These injuries were minor compared to what he had suffered before, and he was already used to it by now.

Besides, the pills that Long Xiaoxiao had to offer wouldn’t help much in his recovery.

“Are you really fine?” Long Xiaoxiao asked with a frown.

As a world spiritist herself, she could tell the injuries Chu Feng’s had sustained, so she didn’t think that Chu Feng was really fine.

“I’m really fine. Stop crying. You’re a princess of the Dragon Clan. Others will laugh at you for this,” Chu Feng said as he pinched Long Xiaoxiao’s little cheeks.

He noticed that Long Xiaoxiao’s eyes were glistening with tears, so he was trying to console her by teasing her a little.

“Who says that I’m crying?”

Long Xiaoxiao also thought that it wasn’t appropriate for her to cry under such circumstances, so she quickly wiped off the tears brimming in her eyes. However, she soon turned to Chu Feng and asked once more, “Are you really fine?”

“Yes, I’m really fine. Give me two hours, and I’ll be able to make a full recovery by then,” Chu Feng replied.

“Fine, I’ll give you two hours then. If you don’t recover by then, you’ll have to eat all of my pills.”

Long Xiaoxiao pulled out another fistful of pills from her Cosmos Sack. It was enough to fill half a rice bowl. However, she wasn't trying to harm Chu Feng here.

These pills were actually incredibly valuable. Even if Chu Feng consumed all of it, it wouldn't have any adverse side effects on his body.

Chu Feng was left at a loss for words.

Even though Long Xiaoxiao tended to be a little mischievous, she was like a mature adult when it came down to business. Yet, she felt a little doltish right now.

Of course, Chu Feng understood how Long Xiaoxiao's changes had come about.

"Alright. If I don't recover by then, I'll eat all of your pills," Chu Feng gave his promise.

"It's a deal then! You mustn't go back on your words!"

Long Xiaoxiao stretched out her pinky, demanding Chu Feng to seal the promise between them with a pinky hook.

With a chuckle, Chu Feng hooked her pinky and affirmed his promise.

Meanwhile, Shengguang Shishen glanced at his drenched right hand. He had been sweating profusely all this while out of nervously. In his hand was a small jade stone that was around the size of a fingernail, and hidden in the jade stone was a talisman paper.

If he were to crush the talisman paper, it would immediately alert the Holy Monarch of the danger that the Holy Valley was in.

He was worried that the expert who had yet to reveal himself thus far would really massacre the Holy Valley should anything happen to Chu Feng. The only one who stood a chance at dealing with an expert of that caliber was the Holy Monarch.

If Chu Feng had really died in the Holy Lotus Tree's cultivation realm, he would crush the talisman paper right away to inform the Holy Monarch.

It was fortunate that the worst didn't happen.

Since Chu Feng was safe and sound, it was unlikely that the expert would show himself. So, he shot one last nervous glance at the jade stone before stowing it away.

Most of the members from the Holy Valley watched the interaction between Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao with nonchalance, but there was one person who revealed a look of displeasure.

That person was none other than Shengguang Xintian.

“Elder, I have a request,” Chu Feng suddenly spoke to Shengguang Buyu.

He could tell that Shengguang Buyu wasn’t the one who called the shots here, but the latter seemed to be on close terms with Daoist Niantian. If there was anyone in the Holy Valley whom he could trust, that person would be Shengguang Buyu.

“Young friend Chu Feng, feel free to state your request,” Shengguang Buyu said.

“Elder, I would like to use your Holy Valley’s cultivation land for a breakthrough,” Chu Feng said.

Everyone immediately turned their eyes toward Chu Feng.

“Young friend Chu Feng, are you going to make a breakthrough in your martial cultivation or spirit power?” Shengguang Buyu asked.

“Martial cultivation,” Chu Feng replied.

“Young friend Chu Feng, when do you need it?” Shengguang Buyu asked.

“Right now,” Chu Feng replied.

The crowd from the Holy Valley revealed conflicted looks on their faces.

Chu Feng’s words were suggesting that he was going to make a breakthrough.

“Young friend Chu Feng, are you already on the verge of a breakthrough now?” Shengguang Buyu asked directly.

“Yes, I can already feel my bottleneck now. I’m not sure whether I’ll succeed, so I’d like to use your cultivation land to further my chances,” Chu Feng replied with a smile.

The crowd gasped in astonishment.

It was already shocking enough that Chu Feng was able to recover his cultivation in the cultivation land, but he was actually going to make a breakthrough now!

Most of the elders of the Holy Valley had already asked the juniors about what they had gained from the Holy Lotus Tree. The benefits from the Holy Lotus Tree would indeed help them in the long run, but it wouldn’t induce an immediate rise in their cultivation.

So why was Chu Feng going to make a breakthrough right now?

Could this really be the difference in their talent?

“Young friend Chu Feng is indeed an incredible individual. Here, follow me.”

Shengguang Buyu couldn’t conceal the conflicted look on his face, but he still led the way for Chu Feng.

“Wait here for me,” Chu Feng instructed Long Xiaoxiao before leaving with Shengguang Buyu.

But as soon as Chu Feng and Shengguang Buyu started walking away, a frail voice echoed from behind. It was extremely weak, but the crowd was still able to hear it loud and clear.

It was from Shengguang Haoxuan.

“Lord Baimei, kill Chu Feng. Kill Chu Feng...”

Shengguang Haoxuan didn’t lose his consciousness, but he had been delirious from the constant excruciating pain he was put under. It was only thanks to the treatment of the elders that he finally regained a shred of his rationality.

Upon realizing he was safe now, he turned to Shengguang Baimei in hopes that the latter would avenge him.

“Shut up!”

However, his plea was immediately shut down by Shengguang Baimei.

Shengguang Baimei anxiously turned to Chu Feng and said, “Young hero Chu Feng, you should quickly head over and strive to make a breakthrough in your cultivation. You need not bother about this brat.”

Chu Feng responded with a smile before leaving with Shengguang Buyu.

Shengguang Haoxuan was confused by the development of events.

Be it his widened empty eye sockets, agape tongueless mouth, or stiffened expression, they all showcased the utmost shock he was feeling at the moment.

He could tell that the person who spoke earlier was Shengguang Baimei. He could at least tell as much even if he was unable to see.

But why would Lord Baimei say such words?

What was going on right now?

Chapter 4900: Not Embarrassing

Sensing Shengguang Haoxuan’s confusion, the elders who were treating him quietly warned him not to run his mouth anymore. The Holy Valley couldn’t afford to offend Chu Feng anymore.

“Nonsense! You’re all spouting nonsense! What does that Chu Feng count as? Why can’t our Holy Valley offend him? What the hell do you mean by this? Are you saying that I’ve suffered a beating for nothing?”

Shengguang Haoxuan roared furiously upon hearing the elders’ words.

He had no idea what was going on, but just the words ‘the Holy Valley cannot afford to offend Chu Feng’ was enough to drive him into a frenzy. He had already been tortured to such a state, but the Holy Valley wasn’t going to avenge him? This was unacceptable!

“Shengguang Baimei, weren’t you the one who told me to kill Chu Feng? What do you mean by this? Why are you berating me instead of killing Chu Feng? What do you mean by this?!”

Out of sheer rage, Shengguang Haoxuan even went to the extent of questioning Shengguang Baimei publicly. It was one thing if he was only venting his emotions, but berating Shengguang Baimei in front of so many people was certainly not something a junior like him could do.

So, the elders treating Shengguang Haoxuan quickly sealed off his voice and carried him away.

Shengguang Baimei heard those words loud and clear, but he didn't lose his temper. Instead, he looked at Shengguang Haoxuan with a hint of remorse.

He knew that Shengguang Haoxuan wouldn't have landed in his current state if not for the order he issued. He had indeed wronged Shengguang Haoxuan here.

"How pitiful. His current state is one thing, but it looks like he has suffered a mental trauma too."

Shengguang Qianyu eyed Shengguang Haoxuan as he spoke, but there was not a hint of pity in his eyes. In fact, there was a scathing edge to his tone.

He wasn't too fond of Shengguang Haoxuan despite the two of them being members of the Holy Valley.

However, his eyes swiftly moved on from Shengguang Haoxuan onto Shengguang Xintian.

Shengguang Xintian was currently making her way over, though to be more exact, she was walking toward Shengguang Baimei.

"Little sister Xintian, what happened to Shengguang Haoxuan? Was it really Chu Feng's doing? Is he really that vicious of a person?" Shengguang Qianyu asked.

"It's Chu Feng's doing, but Shengguang Haoxuan was asking for it," Shengguang Xintian replied.

"Asking for it? Hoh, what an interesting choice of words."

Seeing that Shengguang Xintian didn't have a morsel of pity for Shengguang Haoxuan either, Shengguang Qianyu laughed even more scornfully.

By this point, Shengguang Xintian had already walked up to Shengguang Baimei, and she asked without any reservations, "Grandfather, were you really the one who ordered Shengguang Haoxuan to kill Chu Feng?"

"I was foolish," Shengguang Baimei replied.

His face carried a mixture of conflict, awkwardness, fear, and remorse. Even though they had already resolved the matter, his heart wouldn't stop thumping from nervousness.

It was his arrogance that nearly brought harm to the Holy Valley.

"What happened? Why would you order for Chu Feng's death? And why would you suddenly retract your order and even...?"

Shengguang Xintian was initially angry at her grandfather for ordering for Chu Feng's death, but her anger quelled when she saw how her grandfather kowtowed to Chu Feng and even slapped himself. That was not something the grandfather she knew would do.

One could even say that the prestige her grandfather had built up over his lifetime had just collapsed into shambles.

Right now, she only felt bad for her grandfather.

"Chu Feng challenged the Holy Light Clan's authority. The Holy Light Clan might have declined over the years, but we still share the same ancestors, after all. It's only right for our Holy Valley to stand up for them.

"Lord Baimei wanted to uphold the Holy Light Clan's honor, so he wanted to kill Chu Feng. However, he later realized that Chu Feng was a rare talent, so he thought that it would be a huge waste to kill a prodigy of that caliber," Shengguang Buyu explained.

"I don't think things are as simple as that," another voice echoed.

Shengguang Menglai walked over as well.

"There's indeed more to it. Chu Feng also has his own backing too," Shengguang Buyu added.

The crowd immediately understood why someone as esteemed as Shengguang Baimei would cast aside his dignity and kneel down to beg Chu Feng for mercy. The story did make perfect sense too.

It would have been weird if someone as talented as Chu Feng didn't have anyone backing him.

"It's only after we entered the Holy Lotus Tree that you noticed that someone is backing Chu Feng?" Shengguang Menglai asked.

She sharply realized that such a situation wouldn't have happened if Shengguang Baimei and the others knew that Chu Feng had a strong backing right from the start.

“Yes, that’s right,” Shengguang Buyu answered frankly.

He began informing Shengguang Menglai about how they had noticed that a powerful expert had infiltrated the Holy Valley from their defensive formation.

“So, we still don’t know who are the ones backing Chu Feng?” Shengguang Menglai asked.

“Cough cough. Miss Menglai, we shouldn’t talk about this matter anymore. That person might not have appeared yet, but he’s likely to be in the vicinity. If he’s determined to keep his identity hidden, he wouldn’t like us to gossip too much about him. We have already offended them greatly, so let’s not push their boundaries any further,” Shengguang Buyu sent a voice transmission to Shengguang Menglai.

Shengguang Menglai also knew how grave this matter was, so she decided to stop probing into it. Nevertheless, she couldn’t stop herself from scanning the surroundings, hoping to find the whereabouts of that mysterious expert.

It was just that there was no way she could find a person whom even Shengguang Baimei and Shengguang Shishen couldn’t find.

“I met Chu Feng a while ago. I was aware that a formidable expert is backing him, but I didn’t think that he would possess such great talent. The speed of his growth is frightening,” Shengguang Qianyu walked up to Shengguang Menglai and remarked.

“Even the top prodigies of our Holy Valley isn’t a match for him. On top of that, I heard that his cultivation was sealed right before he entered the Holy Lotus Tree? Were you still unable to deal with him even with his sealed cultivation?” Shengguang Qianyu asked.

Everyone could hear the teasing edge in his voice.

“The layout of the cultivation realm inside the Holy Lotus Tree changes greatly when it’s in full bloom. We were caught off guard. Chu Feng was able to decipher the secrets of the cultivation realm ahead of us and grasp control of the energy harnessed in the Holy Lotus Tree. It was using that energy that he freed himself from the seal on his cultivation,” Shengguang Menglai explained.

“That sounds really exciting. Ahh, what a pity that I wasn’t able to watch it in person. Menglai, you should know now that it’s a huge world we live in, right?” Shengguang Qianyu teased.

“I got careless. I underestimated his means. If I had gone all out right from the start, I wouldn’t have ended up being defeated by him,” Shengguang Menglai replied indignantly.

She felt that she had only lost to Chu Feng out of carelessness. Had it not been for that, the juniors of the Holy Valley wouldn't have been forced to walk out of the Holy Lotus Tree in such a humiliating manner.

Even though there was no outsider present here, she still thought it was incredibly embarrassing.

"Miss Menglai, you shouldn't blame yourself for that. It's not embarrassing for you to lose to Chu Feng," an aged voice sounded.

Daoist Niantian began walking over.